



REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01740 4770

GENEALOGY

975.5

V82385

1924

Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2010 with funding from  
Allen County Public Library Genealogy Center





THE  
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE  
OF  
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY  
THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY  
FOR THE  
YEAR ENDING DECEMBER 31, 1924

---

VOL. XXXII

---

RICHMOND, VA.  
HOUSE OF THE SOCIETY  
707 E. FRANKLIN ST.






*PUBLICATION COMMITTEE*

E. V. VALENTINE  
C. V. MEREDITH

---

*Editor of the Magazine*

WILLIAM G. STANARD



OLD DOMINION PRESS, INC., PRINTERS  
RICHMOND, VA.



## TABLE OF CONTENTS

---

Albemarle County Marriages.....	365
Book Reviews .....	105, 203
Braddock's Army, With. Mrs. Browne's Diary in Virginia and Maryland. Contributed and edited by Fairfax Harrison.....	305
Clergy, The Virginia Colonial, Governor Gooch's Letters to the Bishop of London, 1727-49. Edited by Rev. G. M. Brydon.....	209, 321
Council Journals, Virginia, 1726-53.....	1, 113, 327, 370
Detroit, The Proposed Expedition Against, 1778. By David I. Bushnell, Jr. ....	65
<b>GENEALOGY:</b>	
Clement, Clements, Clemens, 292; Hancock, 413; Har- rison (James River), 97, 199, 298, 404; Royall, 411; Saunders (Princess Anne) .....	92
<b>ILLUSTRATIONS:</b>	
Amphill, Chesterfield County .....	254a, 256a
Berkeley, Exterior, two views, 96a; Interior, two views, 98a; Inscribed Walls at, three views, 100a; views about 1830 .....	404a
Blair House, Williamsburg .....	384a
Brandon, Garden Front, 198a; Garden Front (close), 200a; Great Pecan Tree in Garden, 202a; Parlor (Incorrectly called Shirley Parlor), 52a; Hall .....	200a
Byrd, William (II), of Westover, 6a; Armorial book-plate .....	26a
Carter, John, of Shirley, 48a; Robert of Corotoman, Frontispiece, January Magazine	18a
Christ Church, Lancaster Co., Interior.....	236a
Dandridge, William .....	64a, 68a
Detroit, Proclamations in Regard to Expedition against, 1778 .....	46a
Digges, Cole, Tomb of.....	2a
Elsing Green, King William Co., Two views.....	124a
Gooch, Major William, Tomb of.....	298a, 302a
Harrison, Benjamin, "The Signer".....	142a
Meade, David, p140a, Susanna wife of.....	38a
Page, Mann, of Rosewell.....	102a;
Randolph, Peyton, President of Congress, 102a;	









ROBERT CARTER OF CORODOMAN.





THE  
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE  
OF  
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY

---

---

VOL. XXXII.

JANUARY, 1924

No. 1

---

---

VIRGINIA COUNCIL JOURNALS, 1726-1753

---

Vol. 605—1418.

---

(FROM THE TRANSCRIPTS IN THE PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE,  
LONDON.)

[This Society is indebted to Mr. Fairfax Harrison for photostatic copies of these journals, which will be, beginning with this issue, printed in our Magazine. It is evident that the first five pages of the transcript are missing.

The journals cover one of the most important periods of our Colonial history. When they begin the movement from tidewater westward was commencing. In the year in which they end the English and French were about to come into conflict on the Ohio. The period includes the administration of Robert Carter, William Gooch, John Robinson, Thomas Lee, Lewis Burwell (all but Gooch's, short terms as acting governors) and Robert Dinwiddie. Extracts from the journals between the dates given have been published in this magazine, and edited in a very scholarly way by Mr. Charles E. Kemper, of Staunton, Va. When his notes are used in the future they will be indicated by the letter K.]



No longer be answerable for any Accident that may happen thereto.

Richard Fitz William\* Esq<sup>r</sup> Present

A petition of James Taylor<sup>1</sup> Surveyor of Spotsylvania† County setting forth that the dividing Line between that County & Hanover is very much confused by the cutting down of the Trees which were marked by the pet<sup>r</sup> when he run the said Line and praying the directions of this Board therein is Referred till next Council.

A petition of William Park<sup>2</sup> Printer and Stationer praying he may have a Priviledge to print the Laws of this Colony—Read and Referred till next Council.

At a Council held at Williamsburg the first day of February, 1726.

Present

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Robert Carter<sup>3</sup> Esq<sup>r</sup> President

William Byrd<sup>4</sup>

Peter Beverley<sup>7</sup>

Mann Page<sup>5</sup>

John Carter<sup>6</sup> &

Cole Digges<sup>8</sup>

John Grymes<sup>9</sup> Esq<sup>r</sup>

Gen<sup>l</sup> Assembly Ordered That the General Assembly which prorogued now stands prorogued to the fifteenth of this month be further prorogued to Thursday the 11<sup>th</sup> day of May next: And that Proclamations issue accordingly.

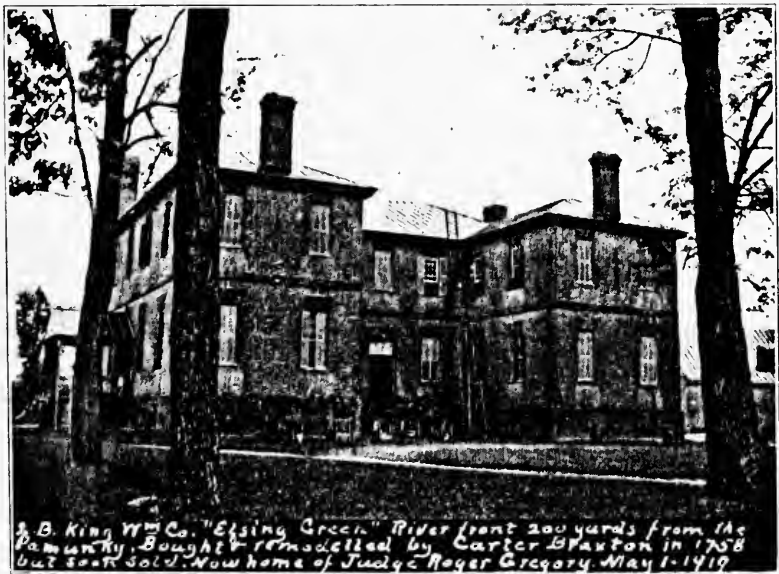
The President laid before the Council a Letter from his Grace the Duke of Newcastle His Majesties Principal Secretary of State, dated the 12<sup>th</sup> day of September last Signifying his Majesties Approbation of the Presidents taking upon him the Administration of this Government on the death of the late

---

\* Richard Fitzwilliam was a member of the Virginia Council from 1725 to 1732, when he died or returned to England.

† The act establishing the County of Spotsylvania was passed at the session of November, 1720 (Hening IV, 77). That establishing Hanover was passed at the same session, but is given by title only in Hening IV, 95.







Governor, and the Suspension of Edm<sup>d</sup> Jenings‡ Esq<sup>r</sup> Which Letter was read at the Board.

Governor Burnett's letter & the Excuses of the 5 Natives for a Mur- der Com <sup>d</sup> last Summer	On reading at this Board a Letter from his Excellency Will <sup>m</sup> Burnett* Esq <sup>r</sup> Governor of New York, together with a Transcript of a late Conference between him and the Sachims of the five Nations, touching a Complaint made from hence of a murder committed by some of their Nation on one of the Inhabitants of this Colony last Summer : At which Conference the said Sachims acknowledged that the said murder was Committed by Some of their people in conjunction with some French Indians & Tuscaruras who they pretend were in pursuit of certain Indian Enemys who fled toward the house of the person murdered: and that thereupon their Indians in firing killed the said person by mistake and hop'd that this Gov <sup>t</sup> would excuse it.
---	---

---

‡ On the death of Governor Hugh Drysdale, on July 22, 1726, Edmund Jenings was entitled by seniority to become President of the Council and Acting Governor, but 'being suspended Colo. Robert Carter took upon him the administration of the government as president of the Council" (Hening IV). Col. Jenings was suspended by the Council because it was thought he was too much enfeebled by age to hold the place of Governor. There is a good deal about this matter in Sainsbury's MSS. Calendar of State Papers, Colonial, in the Virginia State Library.

\* William Burnet was eldest son of Bishop Burnet and was a godson of William of Orange. He was Governor of New York and New Jersey, 1720-1728, and afterwards Governor of Massachusetts. Governor Burnet's daughter, Mary, married William Browne, of Salem, Mass. Their eldest son, William Burnet Browne, married, in 1763, Judith, daughter of Charles Carter, of "Cleve," King George County, Va., and removed to that colony, where he purchased "Elsing Green," King William County. His tomb at that place states that he was born at Salem, October 7, 1738, and died in King William County, May 6, 1784. He had three children (1) Mary, married Herbert Claiborne; (2) Elizabeth Carter, married John Bassett; (3) Judith Carter, married Robert Lewis. William Burnet Claiborne, eldest son of Herbert and Mary Claiborne, assumed the name of Browne. Many portraits of the Burnets and Brownes were formerly at "Elsing Green", and also tapestry given by William of Orange, to William Burnet.





Resolution of the Council thereon. The Council taking the same into consideration are of opinion that the Treaty of Peace made with the said Northern Indians will be rendered altogether ineffectual if such excuses as this shall be accepted for the murder of his Majesties Subjects, since these Indians may always find the like pretence for Coming into this Government contrary to the Express Words of the Treaty: And that therefore it is fitt that the Governor of New York be desired to interpose his Authority with the said Indians for obliging them to deliver up the person or persons guilty of the said murder in order to be punished as the Crime deserves. And it is Ordered that a Letter be prepared accordingly.

Whereas the Ship Tayloe of Bristol, John Herd, Master, bound for this Colony was in December last, drove ashoar in North Carolina and the said Master with divers of the Mariners not heard of: Whereupon those of the Crew who escaped the said Shipwreck have been taken upon suspicion of murdering the said Master. It is Ordered that the several persons who were present at the examination of the Boats and Carpenter of the said Ship at Yorktown be summoned to attend this Board tomorrow to testify their knowledge in the matter aforesaid.

February the 2<sup>d</sup> 1726

Present  
As Yesterday

Complaint of Sapony Indians A letter from Nathaniel Harrison\* Esq<sup>r</sup> to the President was this day read at the Board Signifying that the Saponie Indians had Complained to him that a party of their Indians

---

\* Nathaniel Harrison, of "Wakefield," Surry County, had long represented the government of the Colony in transactions with the Indians between the James, Appomattox and Roanoke. The *Handbook of American Indians* (Bureau of Ethnology), states that the Saponies were one of the Eastern Siouan tribes, though the name was occasionally applied to the whole group of Fort Christiana tribes, also occasionally included under Tutelo. The earliest notice of them (1670), shows that their village was apparently on Otter River, southwest of Lynchburg. Later the Saponi and Tutelo removed to the junction of



being lately hunting on Roanoak River were attacked in the night by the Tuscaruro Indians who live in the Province of North Carolina and seven of the said Saponies killed or taken prisoners: And that the Saponies desire the same satisfaction to be made to them, as this Government obliged them to make to the Tuscaruros on the like occasion, of delivering up the Murderers. It is the opinion of this Board

Message that a Letter be written to the Governor of  
 thereon North Carolina, Requesting him to cause the  
 to the desired Satisfaction to be given to the Saponie  
 Tuscaruros Indians our Tributarys And that he order his  
 Interpretor to accompany to the Tuscaruro  
 Town the Messenger sent by this Government to demand the  
 delivery of the Indians Concerned in this murder And Coll<sup>o</sup>  
 Harrison is desired to employ a proper person to go on this  
 Message.

New Commissions of the Peace for the Countys of Westmoreland and Charles City, were this day Ordered to be made out pursuant to the Application of the Justices of the said Countys.

Examination This Board having examined divers Wit-  
 Concerning nesses touching the Piracy and Murder where-  
 the Crew of with the Mate and others of the Crew of the  
 the Tayloe Ship Tayloe of Bristol have been accused: And  
 of Bristol having considered the pretended Evidence  
 given to the Court of Richmond County with  
 the examination of Jesper Parsons the Mate there taken, Are  
 of opinion that the Committment of the said Jesper Parsons by  
 the Justices of the Court of Richmond is illegal and void, since  
 the Crime for which he stands Committed if it had been proved

---

Dan and Staunton rivers. In 1701-1703, they had again removed and were living on the Yadkin, in North Carolina, but about 1704 or 1705 they took refuge in Virginia, being no longer strong enough to make head against both Northern and Southern tribes, among whom formerly they had made havoc. About 1712, Governor Spotswood placed them at Fort Christiana, near the present Gholsonville, Brunswick County. About 1740 the Saponi and Tutelo went North and in 1753, were formerly adopted by the Cayuga, thus becoming a part of the Six Nations. A remnant of the Saponi was still living in 1780, with the Cayuga on Seneca River in Seneca County, New York.



is not tryable at Common Law but by the Commissioners appointed for Tryal of Piracy: And there appearing no Evidence to charge the said Mate or any other of the Crew with Piracy or other Offence, It is Ordered that the said Jesper Parsons be discharged out of Custody. But whereas divers pieces of Plate and other things of small value were found upon some of the said Crew, and owned by them to have been taken out of the said Ship for their necessary subsistence in their Journey over land to this Colony, It is Ordered that the same remain in the hands of the Under Sherif of York County untill further directions from this Board: to the end the persons claiming a property in the same may have time to make out this Right.

Petition On motion of William Robertson\* setting  
for Land forth that John Baylor† late of the County of King and Queen deceased, sometime about the year 1709 Surveyed 1500 acres of Land in the said County adjoining to a Tract entered for by Richard Buckner<sup>10</sup> and Larkin Chew<sup>11</sup>, gent—and afterwards purchased out of their Entry 3,000 acres more, but never sued out any Patent for the same, And praying that he may have leave to enter for the said Lands. It is Ordered that Robert Baylor & Augustine Moor, Gents Guardian to the Son and Heir of the said John Baylor dec'd. have notice to attend this Board at the next Court of Oyer & Terminer to shew cause why the pet<sup>r</sup> ought not to be admitted to an Entry for the said Lands.

David Bray<sup>12</sup> Gent by his petition setting forth divers undue practices of Daniel Hornby<sup>13</sup> and Thomas Beal<sup>14</sup> to deceive this Board in the valuation of the improvements pretended to be

---

\* This William Robertson was clerk of the Council. It is believed that a record, not now accessible, shows that his only child was a daughter. Therefore, he was not the William Robertson, ancestor of Governor Wyndham Robertson.

† John Baylor, of Gloucester, and afterwards of King and Queen, a merchant and planter in extensive business. For an account of the family illustrated with portraits, see Va. Magazine of History and Biography, VI, 197-199, 307-309; XXI, 89-95, 193-195; XXIV, 367-373; XXV, 314-323.





WILLIAM BYRD (II) OF WESTOVER.





made on the Land taken up by them in Spotsylvania County, and since granted to the said Bray, And praying relief therein. It is Ordered that the said Hornby & Beal do attend this Board on the sixth day of the next General Court, till which time the Consideration of the said petition is referred.

The following petitions for taking up land were read and granted viz: To Charles Chiswell<sup>15</sup> 4000 acres in Hanover County on the South side the North River opposite Dugdales Run, and running up and down the River to include the quantity.

To George Robertson<sup>16</sup> Clerk 1500 acres in Prince George County adjoining to a former Survey of his consisting of 600 acres on Flatt Creek.

To William Mayo<sup>17</sup> 10,000 acres extending from Daniel Thomas's Line to Deep Creek on James River including his former Order for 3000 acres in Henrico County.

At a Council held att Williamsburgh the first day of  
March, 1726

Present

The Hon <sup>ble</sup> Robert Carter Esq <sup>r</sup> President	
Mann Page	Peter Beverley
Cole Digges	John Carter &
John Grymes Esq <sup>r</sup>	

Mr. Carter  
appointed  
Naval Off<sup>r</sup>  
of Rappa-  
hannock

Mr. Christopher Robinson\* Naval Officer of  
Rappahannock River being lately dec'd. The  
President was pleased to inform the Board that  
he intended to appoint Robert Carter jun<sup>r</sup> to  
succeed in that Office if the Council have no  
Objection to him And the Council declaring

\* Christopher Robinson (1681-1727), of "Hewick," Middlesex County. He was a Burgess for Middlesex, 1710, 1714, etc., and married, October 12, 1703, Judith, widow of William Beverley, and before, of Corbin Griffin, and daughter of Christopher Wormley. Christopher Robinson was son of Christopher Robinson, Secretary of State of Virginia, who was a brother of John Robinson, Bishop of London.

A genealogy of this family of Robinson was published in this Magazine, XV, 445-449; XVI, 104-107, 215-217; XVII, 92-94, 205-209, 318, 319, 429-432; XVIII, 104, 105, 226-229, 322-324, 448-450; XIX, 97-100.



they have no objection to that appointment The said Robert Carter jun<sup>r</sup> is accordingly constituted Naval Officer and Receiver of the Virginia Dutys within the said District.

Oliver Segar<sup>th</sup> Gent is appointed Sheriff of the County of Middlesex in the room of Christopher Robinson Gent lately deceased.

A new Commission of the Peace for the County of Middlesex with the addition of sundry new Justices, was this day ordered to be prepared for the President's signing.

Hilary Moseley<sup>th</sup> Gent was nominated Sheriff of Princess Anne County in the room of Willoughby Merchant who hath made Oath of his incapacity to find Security for his discharge of that Office.

His Majesties Receiver General Communicated to the Board a War't under his Majesties Signmanuel dated the 18<sup>th</sup> of April 1726 directing the payment of £5512 out of the Revenue of Quitt Rents to Peter Lehuep Gent And he also produced a Receipt whereby it appears that the said sum was paid accordingly on the 11<sup>th</sup> of November last past.

Letter from the Lord Com <sup>'rs</sup> of trade read	A Letter from the Right hon <sup>ble</sup> the Lords Comm <sup>'rs</sup> for Trade dated the 26 <sup>th</sup> of October, acknowledging the receipt of the Presidents Letter on occasion of the late Governors death was read at the Board.
---	---

At a Council held at Williamsburgh the 21<sup>st</sup> day of April 1727

Present

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Robert Carter Esq<sup>r</sup> President  
& William Byrd  
Nathan<sup>'</sup> Harrison  
Cole Digges  
Peter Beverley &  
Richard Fitz William Esq<sup>rs</sup>

Assembly prorogued till Sept.	It is the Opinion of this Board And accordingly Ordered That the General Assembly which stands prorogued to the 11 <sup>th</sup> day of May be further prorogued to Wednesday the
-------------------------------------	---



6<sup>th</sup> day of September next, And a proclamation was prepared accordingly.

Proclamation           Whereas the Inhabitants of this Colony have  
for a fast\*           for divers months past been visited with a vio-  
lent Sickness and very great mortality: And

---

\* Services of thanksgiving or of fasting and prayer (as they were more generally styled in Virginia), were not, as some people seem to think, peculiar to New Englanders. The difference was that their's was an annual general thanksgiving, which continued to exist, while those in the other colonies were special or occasional. In Virginia, in 1623-4, an annual day of fast and prayer was ordered by the Assembly, and in 1644-5 it was enacted that one should be held every month. Whether this meant that our ancestors were more devout than the New Englanders or more conscious of their sins, must be left to conjecture.

These early holy days were not merely expressions of thankfulness for blessings already received, and prayers for the granting of them in the future and for deliverance from evil; but were penitential in their nature. The body must be mortified by fasting, and prayers made for pardon, for these people believed that epidemics, tempests, wars and other calamities were God's direct punishment inflicted on them for their sins.

It would require a much fuller investigation than time and space allow to obtain a full list of days of fast and prayer, and thanksgiving in Virginia; but examples are given.

The earliest expressed thankfulness for the escape of so many of the colonists from the Indian Massacre of 1621-2. Following are the various enactments of the Assembly as shown in the first and second volumes of Henning's *Statutes at Large of Virginia*.

"That the 22nd of March be yeerly solemnized as holliday, and all other hollidays (except when they fall two together), betwixt the feast of the annunciation of the blessed virgin and St. Michael the archangell, then only the first to be observed by reason of our necessities." (March, 1623-4).

"It is ordered, that the 22nd day of March be yearelie kept Holyday in commemoration of our deliverance from the Indians at the bloodie massaker which happened uppon the 22d of March 1621." (February, 1631-2).

"It is ordered, That the 22nd day of March be yearely kept Holyday in commemoration of our deliverance from the Indians at that bloudie massacre which happened uppon the 22d of March 1621." (September, 1632).

"Be it enacted and confirmed by the authoritie of this Grand Assembly that the 22d day of March be yearly kept holy in commemoration of our deliverance from the Indians at the bloody massacre of the 22d March 1621, And that the ministers of every parish give notice thereof to his parishioners the Sabbath day next before." (March, 1642-3).

On April 18, 1644, a second massacre by the Indians led by Opecananough, and the war which followed gave fresh cause for prayer. The Assembly, at the session of February, 1644-5, directed that there be a monthly day of fast and prayer.

"Be it enacted by the Governour, Counsell and Burgesses of this present Grand Assembly for God's glory and the publick benefit of the



considering that such public Calamities require Solemn humiliation and intercession with Almighty God: The President with the advice of the Council was pleased to Order As it is hereby

collony, to the end that God might evert his heavie judgments that are now upon us, That the last Wednesday in every month be sett apart for a day of ffast and humiliation, And that it be wholly dedicated to prayers and preaching, And because of the scarcity of pastors, many ministers having charge of two cures, Be it enacted, That such a minister shall officiate in one cure upon the last Wednesday of every month; And in his other cure upon the first Wednesday of the ensuing month. And in case of having three cures, that hee officiate in his third cure upon the second Wednesday of the ensuing month, which shall be their day of fast, That the last act made the 11 of January, 1641, concerning the ministers preaching in the fore-noon and catechising in the afternoon of every Sunday be revived and stand in force. And in case any minister de faile so to doe, That he forfeit 500 pound of tobaccoc to be disposed of by the Vestrey for the use of the parish." (February, 1644-5).

And at th ecessions of March, 1657-8, the Assembly directed the observance of holy days twice a year to commemorate the deliverance from both massacres:

"Bee it enacted and confirmed by the authoritie of this present Grand Assembly, That the two and twentieth day of March and the Eighteenth day of Aprill be yearly kept holie in commemoration of our deliverance from the Indians at the bloody massacres the 22d day of March, 1621 and the eighteenth of Aprill, 1644. And that the ministers of everie parish give notice thereof to the parishoners the Sabbath day next before." (March, 1657-8).

In 1660-1, new subjects for fasting and prayer had arisen, and the Assembly enacted the following:

"Whereas, our late surrender and submission to the execrable power that soe bloody massacred the late king Charles the first of ever blessed and glorious memory, hath made us by acknowledging them, guilty of their crimes, to shew our serious and hearty repentance and detestation of that barbarous act, Bee itt enacted, that the 30th day of January the day the said king was beheaded be annually solemnized with fasting and prayers that our sorrowes may expiate our crime and our teares wash away our guilt." (March, 1660-1).

This act was repeated, *verbatim*, in 1661-2. In 1663 a plot for an insurrection by indentured servants, which was discovered in time, led to the following act:

"Whereas it is evident that certaine mutinous villianes had entred into such a desperate conspiracy as had brought an inevitable ruyne to the country had not God in his infinite mercy prevented it, this grand assembly to testify their thanks to Almighty God for soe miraculous a preservation have enacted that the thirteenth of September, the day this villianous plott should have been putt into execution, be annually kept holy to keep the same in a perpetuall comemoration." (September, 1633-).

At the session of September, 1668, another fast was decreed as follows:

"Whereas the many sins of this country may justly provoke the anger of Almighty God against us, and draw down his judgments upon us, unless diverted by a timely and hearty repentance, the governour, councill and burgesses of this grand assembly taking the same into





Ordered That Wednesday the 10<sup>th</sup> day of May next be set apart and kept as a day of Solemn Fasting & humiliation throughout this Colony and that a Proclamation issue accordingly.

their serious consideration, have enacted and doe by these presents enact that the 27<sup>th</sup> day of August next be sett apart for a day of humiliation, hereby strictly requiring all persons on that day to repair to their respective parish churches, with fasting and prayers to implore Gods mercy and deprecate the evils justly impending over us; and be it further enacted that if any person or persons in Contempt thereof shall be found on that day working, gameing, or drinking (works of necessity only excepted), he or they soe offending, upon presentment of the church warden, and prooffe thereof made to the vestry shall be fined by them one hundred pounds of tobaccoc, halfe to the informer, halfe to the poore of the parish, And it is further enacted that all ministers in the parishes where they reside be required to prepare themselves for the solemnizing that day." (September, 1668).

"Whereas the many hainous and crying sins of the inhabitants of this country may justly provoke the anger of Almighty God against us, and drawe downe his judgments upon us unless diverted by a timely and hearty repentance; the governour, councill and burgesses taking the same into their most serious consideration, have enacted, and doe by these presents enact, that the fourth day of May next be solemnized and sett apart for fasting and prayer to Almighty God for the pardon and remission of our manifold sins, which already hath and yett may, if not sincerely repented of and forsaken, provoake his divine majestie to inflict his heavy judgments on us. And it be further enacted, that the twenty second of August be sett apart for a publike day of thanksgiving to Almighty God for his greate mercies towards us in delivering us from our late horrid distraction and rebellions, and subdueing the same. And it be further enacted, that all ministers be, and are hereby enjoyned to read divine service, and to preach on those severall and respective dayes in their severall parish churches, etc." (February, 1676-7).

Through the remainder of the Colonial period there were many special days set apart for fasting, prayer and thanksgiving. In 1691 the subject was the peaceful condition of the Colony.

"By ye Rt. Hono'ble ye Lieut. Govern'r. A Proclamation appointing a Day of Humiliation and Fasting."

It having pleased almighty God of his Infinite goodness and mercy to keepe this their ma<sup>ties</sup> Dominion in peace when all ye neighbouring Collonys have been in great Disturbance and danger and ye Gen<sup>l</sup> Assembly for this Country being now assembled to consider ye best means to Secure ye peace thereof I Francis Nicholson Esq. their Maj<sup>ties</sup> Lieut. Gov<sup>r</sup> of this their Maj<sup>ties</sup> Dominion by ye advice and Consent of ye Council of State and Desire of Ye Gent. of ye house of Burgesses doe here by appoint that Satterday ye 25<sup>th</sup> this instant be sett apart as a day of humiliation and fasting for ye Gen<sup>l</sup> Assembly and Inhabitants of James City humbly to implore divine assistance in directing this Gen<sup>l</sup> Assembly to make such good and wholesome laws as shall be for ye glory of God ye Honor of their Maj<sup>ties</sup> and security peace and safety of this their Maj<sup>ties</sup> Dominion and Inhabitants thereof, and on fryday ye 8<sup>th</sup> day of May ye same be p'formed throughout ye whole Country and ye ministers in ye respective p'ishes are not to faile to p'forme Duties of ye Day by reading ye service



Sherifs                    The President in Council was pleased to  
appointed                Nominate and appoint the following persons to  
                                 be Sherifs of the several Countys for the en-  
suing year :

---

of ye Church and preaching and all p'sons are to abstaine from ser-  
vile work and labour that day. Given under my hand and ye seale  
of ye Collony ye 24tha day of Ap<sup>11</sup> anno Dom., 1691.

ff. Nicholson

To ye Sheriffe of Middlesex County his Deputy."

In 1692 and 1693 Governor Andros ordered services for the pur-  
poses named in his proclamations:

"I March, 1692. Issues a Proclamation for a Solemn fast to Implore  
the Blessings of God upon the Consultations of the Assembly & April  
5, 1693. Issues another for a fast to avert God's Judgment upon the  
Country being Sorely afflicted with the Measles."

In 1702 British victories were causes for thanksgiving:

Sir

"Whitehall November ye 11th 1702

We send you here inclosed her Majestys proclamation directing a  
publick thanksgiving throughout England for the great successes of  
her Ma'tys Arms by Sea and land. And we ro hereby signify to you  
Her Majestys pleasure that a day of publick thanksgiving for those  
Successes be likewise solemnized throughout all her plantations in  
America; You are therefore to take care that a day be accordingly  
set apart for that purpose as soon as conveniently may be after your  
receipt hereof, And that the same be observed throughout her Majesty's  
Colony and Dominion of Virginia under yo'r Government, with such  
due Solemnities as are Suitable to so great an occasion. So we bid you  
heartily farewell.

Yo'r very Loving Friends

Rob. Cecill  
Ph. Meadows  
Wm. Balthwayt  
John Pollexfen  
Mat Prior"

These rejoicings must have been tame compared with those two years  
later for Blenheim. The most ignorant Virginian, living in a frontier  
cabin would be delighted at the news of beating the French. There  
were many of the colonists who heartily disliked Daniel Parke but  
even they could not help a feeling of gratification that a Virginian  
had brought the first news of the great victory, and doubtless went  
about expressing some early form of "Ole Virginny never Tires". They  
would have been still more interested could they have known that two  
gentlemen who were to be, in the future, good Virginians, Col. Es-  
mond and Col. Spotswood, were wounded in that famous fight.

Governor Nicholson in his long proclamation (*Calendar of Virginia  
State Papers*, I, 86) began:

"Whereas it hath pleased Almighty God to grant to her Maj'ts  
Armes in Conjunction with her Allies under the Command of his Grace,  
John, Duke of Malborough, Capt. Gen<sup>l</sup> of her Maj'ts Land forces a  
Signall & glorious victory over the french & Bavarian fforces at  
Blenheim, near Hockstet (Hockstadt) on the River Danube, in Ger-  
many, (the first account whereof being brought to her most Sacred  
Majesty by Coll. Parke, a Gent. & native of this Country who was sent  
by his Grace)" and proceeds to say that he had received the royal



Henrico, John Radford<sup>20</sup>  
 Prince George, W<sup>m</sup> Harrison<sup>21</sup>  
 Surry, Howell Edmonds<sup>22</sup>  
 Isle of Wight, Hardy Council<sup>23</sup>  
 Nansemond, Dan<sup>l</sup> Pugh<sup>24</sup>  
 Norfolk, John Hare<sup>25</sup>  
 Princess Anne, Thomas Haynes<sup>26</sup>  
 Elizabeth City, Anthony Armistead<sup>27</sup>  
 Warwick, Wm. Cole<sup>28</sup>

proclamation with directions for the appointment of a proper and speedy day of thanksgiving in Virginia. The proclamation was to be read at services held in every church and chapel, and the militia of each parish were to meet at the church on February 6th, and, after the sermon, fire three volleys.

In 1711 we had a special day of fast and prayer for New England. The proclamation was doubtless issued early in the summer of 1711 when the English fleet under Sir Hovenden Walker, with its accompanying land forces under General Hill was at Boston preparing for a campaign against Quebec. The "Rapperies and Murders" referred to, were committed during the bloody incursions of the French and Indians into New England.

"Draft of a Proclamation for a Fast, 1711.

By Her Maty's Lt. Governor & Commander in Chief of the Colony of Virginia.

#### A Proclamation for a Fast,

Whereas our most Gracious Sovereign out of her Pious Zeal to propagate the Protestant Religion, extirpate Popish Superstition and Idolatry, as out of a just honour [?] of the Rapperies & Murders daily committed on her People by the French & Indian Salvages in their interest; & as well for Restoring the Crown of Great Britain to its Ancient Rights in North America, as for settling Quiet & Happiness to all her Subjects on this Continent: has thought fitting to send a very considerable part of Her Fleets & Armys on an Expedition to Reduce Canada.

And whereas Her Most Sacred Majesty has commanded that about the time when Her said Forces shall proceed on this important Expedition a Day of Publick Fasting & Humiliation be kept in her several Dominions on this Continent to implore the Blessing & Mercy of Almighty God in protecting Her Arms employ'd in this just & necessary undertaking & giving them success therein.

I have therefore, with the Advice of Her Maty's Council of this Colony Thought fitt to issue this Proclamation Appointing [Date left blank].

[Endorsed] Procl'n for a Day of Fasting & humiliation & to Pray for Success of the Expedition against Canada.

The series of special days of thanksgiving, fasting and prayer continued down to the Revolution, ending, for the Colonial period, with those asked for by Assembly or Convention during the dark days preceding the Revolution.

It is hard for us now to realize (although the impression is made more vivid by reading the respective services in a Prayer Book used in colonial days) that up to the Revolution we went to church each 30th of January on the Day of King Charles the Martyr, and implored



York, Graves Packe<sup>29</sup>  
 James City, Robert Goodrich<sup>30</sup>  
 Lancaster, James Ball<sup>31</sup>  
 Northumberland, John Shapleigh<sup>32</sup>  
 Westmoreland, Aug<sup>a</sup> Washington<sup>33</sup>  
 Charles City, Francis Hardyman<sup>34</sup>  
 Hanover, W<sup>m</sup> Fleming<sup>35</sup>  
 New Kent, John Sclater<sup>36</sup>  
 King William, John Butts<sup>37</sup>  
 King & Queen, John Leigh<sup>38</sup>  
 Gloucester, Francis Willis<sup>39</sup>  
 Middlesex, Oliver Segar  
 Essex, Thomas Warring<sup>40</sup>  
 Spotsylvania, Goodrich Lightfoot<sup>41</sup>  
 King George, Joseph Strother<sup>42</sup>  
 Richmond, Joseph Belfield<sup>43</sup>  
 Stafford, Anthony Thornton<sup>44</sup>  
 Accomack, John Kendall<sup>45</sup>  
 Northampton, Ralph Pigot<sup>46</sup>

Present Mann Page & John Carter Esq<sup>rs</sup>

---

the mercy of God, That neither the Guilt of that Sacred and innocent Blood, nor those other Sins By which God was provoked to deliver up both us and our King into the Hands of Cruel and unreasonable men, might be visited upon us and our posterity.

On November 5th we held a service of thanksgiving for the happy deliverance of King James I, and the Three Estates of the Realm from the Gunpowder Treason, and at the same time celebrated the happy arrival of his Majesty King William on this day.

The interest in the Gunpowder Plot, no doubt grew dim as time passed; but there never was a period in which the colonial Virginian did not heartily offer the following prayer:

"Accept also most Gracious God, of our unfeigned thanks for filling our hearts again with joy and gladness after the time that Thou hadst afflicted us and putting a new song in our mouths, by bringing his Majesty King William upon this Day for the deliverance of our Church and Nation from Popish Tyranny and Arbitrary Powers."

William and Mary College, King William, King and Queen, and Orange Counties, and King William Parish were amens to this prayer.

On May 29th we were thankful for the Restoration and on Oct. 29, commemorated the beginning of the reign of George III. This last thanksgiving, just before the Revolution, was to be reversed, and the patriot who took his copy of the *Virginia Gazette* (now in the State Library), and wrote "dair." instead of "save" in the motto at the head of the first sheet, probably represented the general feeling. But it would have been easy to commemorate worse men than the King, and queer as such services may now seem to us, they do not equal in absurdity the efforts of later-day Americans and Englishmen, to





Secretary's  
Popple's  
Letter  
read Etc.

On reading at this Board a Letter from Alured Popple Esqr Secretary to the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Lords Comm<sup>rs</sup> for Trade bearing date the 2<sup>d</sup> of November 1726 and including a State of the Case of the Ship John & Betty of

Bristoll which imported into this Colony a Quantity of Rum for which the Duty of 4 pence per gallon was demanded and taken by Christopher Robinson late Naval Officer of Rappahannock River, together with the opinion of S<sup>r</sup> Philip York his Majesties Attorney General on the said Case It appearing to this Board that by reason of some disputes arising between the importers of the said Rum and the said late Naval Officer the money received for the Dutys thereof was never paid over to the Treasurer of the said Dutys but retained by the said Naval Officer untill he should be secured against the prosecution with which he was threatened by the Importer of the said Liquors

Resolution  
of the  
Council  
on the  
case of the  
Ship John  
& Petty of  
Bristoll

This Board are therefore of opinion That although it appears by the Custom house books that the said Ship John & Betty was not entered at the Custom house in Rappahannock untill the 15<sup>th</sup> day of June (which is five days after the Duty aforesaid commenced) yet if they can make due proof that the Ship was within the District of Rappahannock on or before the 10<sup>th</sup> day of June as is suggested in the State of their Case This Board will give direc-

tions to the Executors of the said Naval Officer to return the money paid for the Duty of the aforesaid Liquors; And in case of their Refusal will give all necessary Assistance for the Recovery thereof.

On reading this day at the Board a Representation from divers of the Justices of Essex† County Complaining of the

fill the "Bloody chasm" of the Revolution with a bogey-man labeled George III, while we have a merry game of hands across the sea, to the tune, not of "Let George do it", but "George did it".

† On May 27, 1726, the House of Burgesses adopted a resolution forbidding the Justices of Essex from building a new Court House, before the next session of Assembly, as this would be an unnecessary burden if the county was divided. On account of the rapid extension of settlement up the Rappahannock, many people lived a long way from Hob's



great Delays in the Administration of Justice in that County by the neglect of several of the persons nominated in the Commission of the Peace to attend the Courts And on hearing John Lomax<sup>47</sup> Gent one of the Justices Complained of It appears to this Board that the Obstructions which have happened in the Administration of Justice in the said County have been

Order on the Com- plaint of the Justices of Essex County	principally occasioned through the heats and animosities arisen among the said Justices of the Peace touching the place for holding Court since the time their late Courthouse was burnt: For Remedy whereof for the future It is this day Resolved and Ordered That a new Commission of the Peace be made out for the said County, And that the Gentlemen recommended
---	--

by the Court together with others nominated by this Board being the principal Inhabitants of the said County be put in the Commission as Justices of the said County And that every of them be personally summoned by the Sherif to meet at the place where the Court is now held on the next Court day appointed by Law for the said County, and that they or the major part of them who shall then appear and take the Oaths as Justices of the Peace do proceed to appoint a fitt place as near as conveniently may be to the Centre of their County for holding the Courts hereafter untill further provision be made by Law therein, or that by the common consent of the Justices so sworn, such places be agreed upon and approved by the Governor or Commander in Chief of this Dominion for the time being as may be for the general ease and convenience of the Inhabitants of the said County.

---

Hole (the later Tappahannock), and desired that the county seat should be near them. The division of the county, however, settled these difficulties and left the original site the best for the present Essex.

---

#### NOTES TO COUNCIL JOURNALS.

<sup>1</sup> James Taylor was son of James Taylor, who came to Virginia and had in 1668 a grant of about 1000 acres on the Mattaponi River, then in New Kent and later in King and Queen and Caroline. James Taylor the elder died on April 30, 1698 at his home (owned in 1900 by one of his descendants, Major William Pendleton) about eight miles



south of the present Bowling Green in Caroline County. Col. James Taylor of the text was born March 14, 1674 and died June 23, 1729. The destruction of the records of King and Queen and New Kent has caused the loss of much documentary evidence in regard to the early generations of the family; but there are numerous deeds in Spotsylvania from Col. James Taylor and his son James Taylor 3d. The son lived in St. Stephens Parish, King and Queen and the father in Drysdale Parish, first in King and Queen and later in Caroline. There is a deed, July 1, 1725, from James Taylor of Drysdale Parish, King and Queen, Gentleman, to John Taliaferro, of Spotsylvania, Gentleman. On August 29, 1727, James Taylor of Drysdale, is styled "surveyor" and on Sept. 10, of the same year "Col. James Taylor". On February 5, 1727, and frequently later, Martha, his wife, joins in his deeds. In 1728 James Taylor the elder, of Drysdale Parish, King and Queen, and James Taylor the younger, of St. George's Parish, Spotsylvania, unite in a deed. On March 27, 1729, James Taylor, of Caroline County, conveyed 2600 acres in Spotsylvania to Francis Wyatt, of Gloucester County. In 1733 there is mention of land which was granted to Col. James Taylor, deceased, in 1722. In 1736 the Assembly ordered the counties of Spotsylvania, Hanover and Orange, to pay 16000 lbs. of tobacco to Martha Taylor, widow, executrix of James Taylor for his services and expenses in running the dividing line between the counties. He patented and bought much land in the present Orange. It is usually stated in the accounts of the family that he lived from about 1722 until his death, first at "Bloomsbury" and later at "Greenfield" in the present Orange. He may have built these houses but the records quoted show that shortly before his death, he was "of Caroline County". He was J. P. in 1702-1714 etc. Burgess for King and Queen in 1702 and probably other years. His wife is stated in some accounts to have been the daughter of William Thompson and granddaughter of Sir Roger Thompson. No Sir Roger Thompson was ever in Virginia, and much more probable is the account in the little chart prepared by President Madison, where she is said to be Martha, daughter of Roger Thompson. The latter, no doubt, was the man of that name who was a J. P. for New Kent in 1704.

Incomplete genealogies of the family have been published in Slaughter's *St. Mark's Parish*, 74; Hayden's *Virginia Genealogies*, 671-684, and W. K. Anderson's *Robertson-Taylor Families*, 226-263. This book contains views of the quaint old house "Bloomsbury", and engravings of the portraits of Col. James and Martha Taylor. It is difficult frequently to date Eighteenth century costumes, but these have rather a late appearance for people who died in 1729 and 1762.

<sup>2</sup>William Parks was the first newspaper publisher and editor in Virginia. He was born in England and came to Annapolis, Md. about 1727, when he established the *Maryland Gazette*. Soon afterwards he opened a printing shop in Williamsburg, and was employed by the governments of the two Colonies to do public printing. On Feb. 22, 1727, the House of Burgesses, on petition of Parks, directed that he be engaged to print the laws, journals, etc. In 1733 he published in Williamsburg *A Collection of Virginia Laws*, on Feb. 16, 1736, began *The Virginia Gazette*, and opened a book-store in 1742. In that year the President and Masters of William and Mary accepted a proposition of Parks to furnish text books to the students. In 1744 he established a paper mill on a branch of Archer's Hope Creek, near Williamsburg and some verses concerning it were published in the *Gazette* (see this Magazine, VII, 442). A deed recorded in York County and dated



Aug. 19, 1749, shows that he had as partner in his printing establishment and book store, Sarah, widow of Graves Pack.

Embarking for England, March 23, 1750, Parks died at sea on April 1st and was buried at Gosport, Eng. His will was proved in York County, June 8, 1750, gave £100 to each child of his sister Jane Spilby; to his sister Elizabeth Parks £50 current. His wife Eleanor (residuary legatee) and his son-in-law John Shelton of Hanover County, Executors. His estate was appraised at £6,211-15-9. See *William and Mary Quarterly*, VII, 10-12. In the *Gazette* for Feb. 14, 1751, was advertised for sale the printing house, out houses and lot on Duke of Gloucester Street, late the property of William Parks. Dr. Tyler states in his *Williamsburg the Old Colonial Capital*, 236-237, that this printing office was on lot 48 on the north side of the street and stood until 1806 when it was destroyed by fire. The post office and book store were in the same building. It would be a most appropriate thing for Virginia newspaper editors and publishers to place a suitable memorial at the site where the ancestor and predecessor of all their papers was published. In 1754, Sarah, daughter of John Shelton and granddaughter of William Parks became the first wife of Patrick Henry.

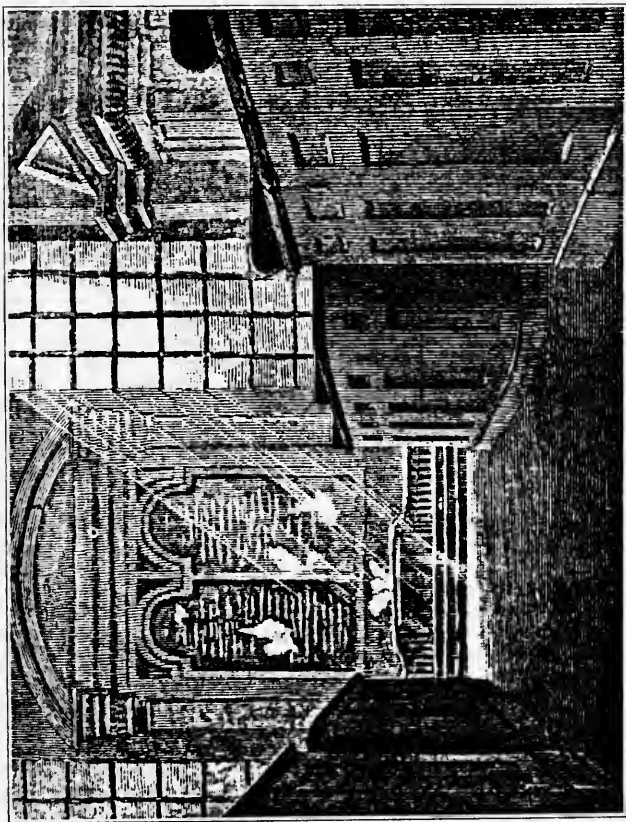
<sup>a</sup> Robert Carter, of "Corotoman", Lancaster County, was born in 1663 and died August 4, 1732. His father Col. John Carter, also of "Corotoman", owned large estates and was for many years, as Burgess and Councillor a man of prominence in the Colony. Robert Carter's letters show that he was educated in England, but his school or college are not known. As soon as he returned to Virginia he entered on a period of office holding only terminated by his death. From vestryman of his parish and justice of his county, he became a member of the House of Burgesses at the session of 1691-92, and again served at the sessions of 1695-96, 1696-97, 1698, 1699, and was Speaker of the House in 1696 and 1699. In 1699 he was appointed to the Council and remained a member of that body until 1732. He was Treasurer of the Colony (an office usually held in combination with the Speakership) 1699-1705. On July 8, 1726, when Edmund Jennings was suspended, Col. Carter became acting Governor and remained at the head of the government until Sept. 8, 1727, when William Gooch became Governor.

He was much interested in education (see this Magazine XXXI, 39-41) and was rector and long a visitor of William and Mary, where he endowed a scholarship. By his will he left £200 besides the material for the fine old brick church still standing in Christ Church parish, Lancaster County. He made the condition that the chancel of the new church should be reserved as burial place for his family, as the old chancel had been and that a commodious family pew be erected in the new chancel. He also gave £20 for a piece of plate for the church. The large square pew, which seems to have had a canopy over it, still remains in the church, and tradition has it that "King" Carter (as he was called from his wealth and influence) sat in a large chair in the center of it.

Through his position as agent for the proprietors of the Northern Neck he not only received a considerable income, but was able to take up by grant, immense tracts of good land. His will and many deeds show that he also bought much land from private individuals. Among these purchases were the "Ripon Hall" estate, York County, from the heirs of Edmund Jennings; "Nomini", Westmoreland (6000 acres) from the Spencers, and (about the date of Robert Carter's will) the whole real and personal estate in Virginia, which had belonged to John Lloyd,







INTERIOR OF CHRIST CHURCH, LANCASTER COUNTY.

For Exterior Views see the Magazine of History  
and Biography, October, 1902.

Courtesy of Harper's Magazine



decd., this last named property probably had belonged to John Lloyd, formerly of Richmond County, Va., who had married Elizabeth, only daughter and heiress of Col. John Carter, Sr., elder brother of Robert Carter. The sale was made by order of the Court of Chancery in England. The suit which caused the sale of the Lloyd estate, must have been concluded within a year or two of the date of Robert Carter's will, June 9, 1730, and it is believed that the papers in the case would furnish interesting information as to the early Carters.

Robert Carter's will and the inventory of his great estate were printed in this Magazine V, 408-428; VI, 1-22, 145-152, 260-268, 365-370; VII. 64-68. Col. Carter was a man of affairs rather than books; but the list of his library contains about 233 titles, and a considerably larger number of volumes. Law and theology were most largely represented; but he had such works as Burnet's histories, Cowley, Camden's Brittainia, Addison, Paschal's Thoughts, Josephus, Horace, Terence, Rapi'n's History of England, Caesar, Sydney "Of Government", Prynne, Filmer, Hale, Temple's Letters, Tacitus, Homer, Evelyn's *Sylva* and Ovid's *Metamorphoses*.

In the *Gentlemen's Magazine*, November, 1732, appears under deaths, "Robert Carter, Esq., in Virginia. He was President of the Council and left among his children above 300000 acres of land, about 1000 negroes and £10,000 in money."

The Carter home "Corotoman", was beautifully situated on a low bluff close to the Rappahannock where it is near its mouth and is several miles wide. The house stood on a neck of land between the points where Corotoman River and Carter's Creek enter the Rappahannock. A plat of the estate, then containing about 8000 acres made early in the nineteenth century, is preserved at Lancaster Court House. Along the water front are the remains of a breakwater made by ballast dumped there. The *Maryland Gazette* of Feb. 4, 1729, mentions the burning of the large house of Col. Carter—no doubt the original residence at "Corotoman".

Some of the rooms named in the inventory of 1732, were the old house dining room, the dining room closet, the chamber over the dining room, the lower chamber, the chamber closet, the lower chamber closets, the chamber over the lower chamber, the porch chamber, the brick house chamber, the brick store, the chamber over the brick store, the brick house loft, the rum cellar, the outward cellar, kitchen, kitchen loft, pantry, office store, office chambers, spring house, spring house chambers, new dairy store, the old dairy, new dairy loft, outward cider house, inward cider house, smiths shop, the quarter, quarter lofts, sloop landing house, still house, old coach house, new coach house, the nail store etc., etc.

St. Leger Landon Carter wrote in 1834, of the "dilapidated manor house" at "Corotoman". When this writer visited the place about seventeen years ago the site of the house and grounds was covered by a heavy crop of corn and no signs of them could be seen. A battered two story frame house remained said to have been the quarters of the house servants. At intervals, between "Corotoman" and Christ Church could be seen tall cedars on each side of a straight road, with bank and ditch. It was said that originally this cedar edged road extended from the church to the house. Many parts have disappeared.

Robert Carter married 1st. in 1688, Judith, daughter of John Arnisstead, of Gloucester County and member of the Council, and 2nd. in



1701, Elizabeth, widow of Richard Willis, and daughter of Thomas Landon, of Middlesex County, Va., formerly of Crednal, Herefordshire, England. She qualified as administratrix of Richard Willis, Feb. 3, 1700, and on April 3, 1701, Robert Carter made a deed in view of his intended marriage with her.

In another deed Jan. 30, 1701-2, he speaks of her as his wife. Mrs. Judith Carter died Feb. 23, 1699, and Mrs. Elizabeth Carter, July 3, 1719 in her 36th year. Both were buried at Christ Church. Their tombs have been mutilated, but the epitaphs have been copied and published.

Robert Carter had issue: (1st m.) 1. John of "Corotoman" and "Shirley"; 2. Elizabeth, born in —, died 1721, married 1st Nathaniel Burwell, of "Carter's Creek", Gloucester County and 2nd Dr. George Nicholas; 3. Judith, married Mann Page, of "Rosewell", Gloucester County; (2nd marriage); 4. Anne, married Benjamin Harrison, of "Berkeley", Charles City County (see Harrison genealogy in course of publication in the Magazine); 5. Robert of "Nomini", Westmoreland County. One of the most interesting of colonial documents is the diary of Philip Fithian, while a tutor at "Nomini", during the time of Robert Carter (3d), grandson of "King" Carter. Dr. Tyler has printed in the *William and Mary Quarterly*, X, 232-241; XI, 21-28, the catalogue of his large and valuable library; 6. Sarah, died young; 7. Betty, died young; 8. Ludlow, died young; 9. Charles Carter, of "Cleve", King George County, whose will, edited by Mr. Fairfax Harrison, was published in the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, XXXI, 39-69; 10. Landon, of "Sabine Hall", Richmond County. Extracts from his diary have been published in the *William and Mary Quarterly*, XIII, 43-45, 157-165, 219-221, XIV, 38-44, 181-186, 246-253, XV, 15-20, 86-87, 205-211; XVI, 149-156, 257-269; XVII, 37-44; XX, 173-180; XXI, 172-181; 11. Lucy, married Henry Fitzhugh, of "Eagles Nest", King George County; 12. George, of the Middle Temple, died unmarried. His will was printed in this Magazine XV, 426-427.

The principal printed sources of information in regard to the Carter family in addition to those cited are *The Carter Tree*, first edited by Capt. R. R. Carter, of "Shirley", and the second edition, in 1897, greatly enlarged, by his daughter, Mrs. Oliver. "The Carters of Virginia", with many portraits and other illustrations in Glenn's *Some Colonial Mansions* (Phila. 1899), 217-293; *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* II, 235-238; XXII, 380-382; XXX, 70-79; *William and Mary Quarterly*, Vols. I, III, V, VI, VIII, IX, X, XI, XIII; and Keith's *Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison*.

Robert Carter was buried under a very large and handsome tomb in the churchyard at Christ Church, Lancaster, which is now only a heap of fragments. Only a portion of the shield remains. This bears the arms of Carter; a chevron between three cart wheels, crest; a talbot sejant upon a wreath, its dexter paw on an escutcheon containing a Catherine wheel.

The arms on the tomb of his wife Judith are better preserved. Her tomb has two shields, the first Carter empaling three crosses crosslet, and the second Carter empaling Ludlow, a chevron between three martens heads.

Fortunately the epitaph of Robert Carter was copied many years ago. It is as follows:



"H. S. E.

Vir honorabilis Robertus  
Carter, Armiger, qui genus  
honestum dotibus eximiliis  
et moribus antiquis illus-  
travit. Collegium Guliel-  
mi et Mariae temporibus  
difficillimis propugnavit,  
Gubernator.

Senatus Rogator et  
Quæstor sub seren-  
issimis Principibus Guilielmo,  
Anna, Georgio Primo et Secundo.

A publicis concilliis con-  
cillii per sexenniune præses;  
plus anno Coloniae Præfec-  
tus, cum regiam dignitatem  
et publicam libertatem  
æquali jure asseruit,  
Opibus amplissimis  
bene partis instructus,  
Aedem hanc sacram, in  
Deum pictatis grande mo-  
numentum propriis  
sumptibus extruit.  
Locu pletavit.

In omnes quos humaniter  
excepit nec prodigus nec  
parcus hospes. Liberali-  
tatem insignem testantur  
debita munifice remissa.  
Primo Juditham, Johannis  
Armistead, Armigera,  
filiam; deinde Betty,  
generosa Landonorum stirpe  
oriundam, sibi connubio  
junctas habuit: equibus  
prolem numerosam sus-  
cepit, in qua erudienda  
pecuniæ vim maximani  
insumpsit.  
Tandem honorum et dierum  
satur, cum omnis vitæ



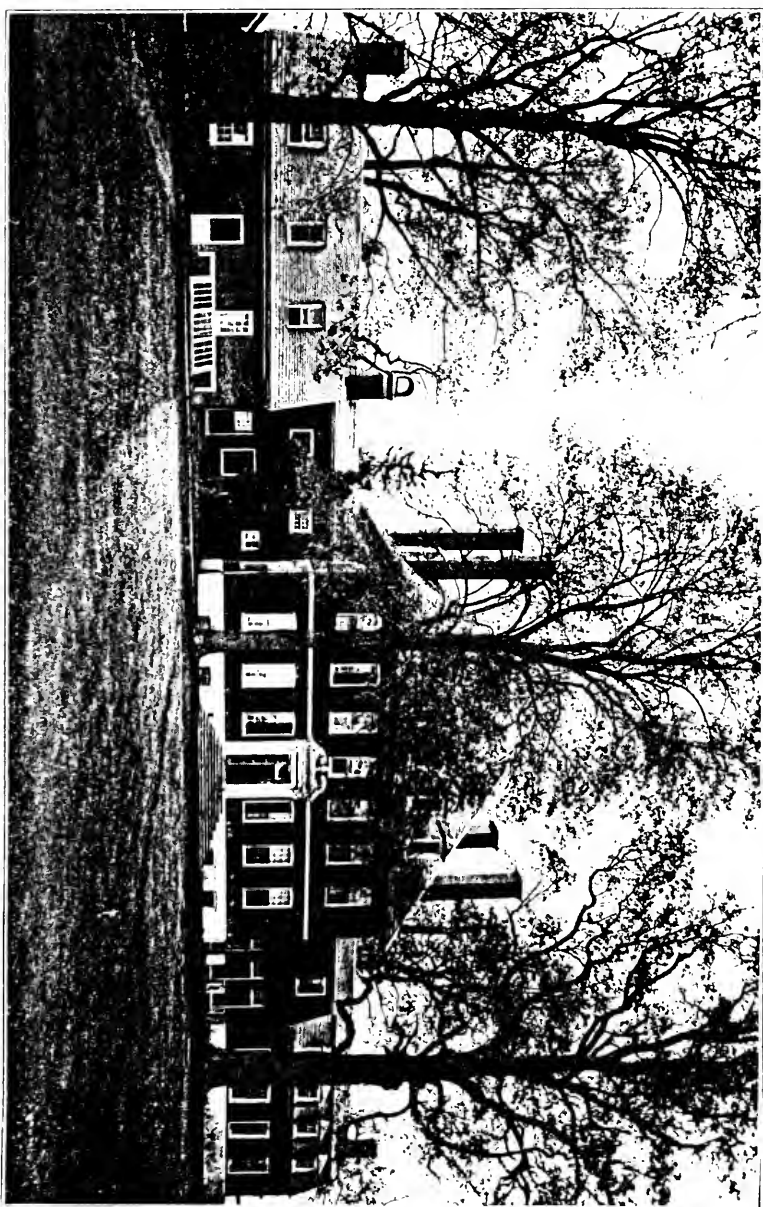


munera egregiæ præ-  
 titisset, obiit Pri. Nom  
 Aug. An. Dom. 1732, aet. 69.  
 "Miseri solamen, viduæ  
 praesidium, orbi patrem,  
 ademptum lugent."

4. William Byrd of "Westover," Charles City County was son of William Byrd, of Henrico County and "Westover"; who as Burgess, Councillor, Auditor and Receiver General, Indian trader, merchant and planter was long one of the leading men in Virginia. William Byrd the elder, came of a London family, deriving descent, as happened so frequently, from a younger son of a country gentleman—in this case of Cheshire. There is still in possession of the family a long parchment roll (there was a copy on paper at "Brandon") which was prepared for William Byrd, the emigrant, in 1702, which traces his line to a remote period. The arms in colors of various allied families are shown at intervals throughout the roll. This pedigree is to a great extent the same as one given in Holmes "Heraldic Collections for Cheshire" (Harlian MSS, 2119), but how far it is correct could only be established by a thorough search of English records. Through his mother, Mary Horsmanden, William Byrd of the text, was descended from Daniel Horsmanden, the Loyalist rector of Ulcombe, Kent, and through the latter's wife Ursula, daughter of Sir Warham St. Leger, of Ulcombe, from one of the most eminent knightly families of England.

William Byrd the younger was born March 28, 1674, and died August 26, 1744. Before he was ten years old he was sent to England for education, and as Professor Bassett, editor of the last edition of his writings, has noted, was thrown entirely among his mother's people. Later he was sent to Holland; but in 1690 returned to England and on April 26, 1692, was admitted to the Middle Temple. He returned to Virginia by 1696 and was immediately elected a Burgess for Henrico County; but early in the next year went again to England, and in October, 1698, was appointed agent for Virginia there, an office he retained until 1701. During this stay in England he made many congenial friends, and was elected a member of the Royal Society. On the receipt of the news of his father's death he returned again to Virginia and in a short time was appointed Receiver General. In 1708 he was appointed to the Council and before his death became President of that body. He was actively engaged in planting, acquiring by grant and purchase large tracts of land, and in colonial politics. In 1715 he went again to England where he remained until 1720, when he returned to Virginia. He was however immediately reappointed Agent and went once more to England, where he lived until 1726. He then came back to Virginia and spent the





WESTOVER, CHARLES CITY COUNTY.



rest of his life at "Westover." He was not content to be merely a country gentleman. In 1728 and 1729 he was one of the Commissioners to run the boundry line between Virginia and North Carolina; led by his interest in iron works he made his trip to the mines and in order to inspect his lands in Southern Virginia and North Carolina, went on the "Journey to the Land of Eden." In 1733, with the assistance of Major William Mayo, as surveyor, he laid out the town of Richmond and in 1737 advertised the lots for sale. He gave the site for St. Johns Church, Richmond, and was a contributor towards the cost of building. He was interested in bringing Swiss, Germans and French to the Colony. His writings, the *History of the Dividing Line*, *A Journey to the Land of Eden*, *A Progress to the Mines* (all composed without thought of publication) are still delightful reading. Professor Basset says "It is impossible to read him without interest. It would be hard to find before Franklin, a better master of the art of writing clear, forcible and charming English."

Col. Byrd was a broad-minded, patriotic man and the most accomplished and cultured gentleman in Virginia. The house he built and grounds laid out at "Westover," were among the best in the Colony. The house was burnt during the ownership of his son and though there is no account of the extent of the damage, it is probable that the structure was restored very much to its former state. The fact that tradition from "time out of mind" identifies certain rooms in the present house with those in existence before the fire, is strong evidence that the destruction was only partial. Tradition may err as to matters several hundred years back, but it has only been about a hundred years since the Byrds sold "Westover," and the succeeding owners, Harrison, Carter and Selden, were in a position to receive accurate accounts.

The ornamental grounds, whose beauty is spoken of by Chastellux, who visited the place in 1781, would appear, from the tone of what he says, to have included more than the present lawn and walled garden.

The library, of nearly 4,000 volumes, was the largest private collection in the English Colonies. The catalogue may be most conveniently consulted in Bassett's edition of Byrd's writings.

Luxury and fashionable society never enervated Col. Byrd. He was always a man "taking with frolic welcome the sunshine and the storm." Many passages in his writings show the good humor and courage with which he met all the vicissitudes of his travels through what was then a wilderness. Nor were physical difficulties his only source of trouble. Though happy in his family, his home and his pursuits, he was for many years in financial difficulties. At the death of the father of his first wife, Col. Daniel Parke, John Custis and his wife the other daughter and co-heiress, received the large Parke estate in Virginia, and Col. Byrd



what was supposed to be a much greater property in the West Indies and England, on the condition that he undertook the payment of Col. Parke's debts. The result was that for years he was burdened with a great debt which caused him so much distress that he made several efforts to sell "Westover." This debt appears to have been fully paid just before his death. He thus left a splendid estate free from any important incumbrance. Professor Bassett estimates that at his death he owned 179440 acres of land.

No copy of Col. Byrd's will is known to exist. In one of the few remaining Charles City County record books is this entry "March 1744, The will of William Byrd, Esq. presented by Mrs. Maria Byrd one of the executors and proved by the oaths of William Proctor and William Stith, two of the witnesses, who swore they saw Peter Fontaine, the other witness, sign." The will book covering this period was stolen or destroyed. Col. Byrd, it would seem, would have had property interests in England (certainly much tobacco), which would have made it necessary for his will to have been proved there before his executors could act; but a recent search has shown that it is not in the Probate Court of Canterbury where all colonial wills were proved. If there is a copy in private hands it is hoped that the owner will make the fact known.

William Byrd's writings were edited by Edmund Ruffin in 1841; T. H. Wynn in 1866, and J. S. Bassett in 1901. Some of his letters were printed in Mrs. Lee's Memoir of G. W. P. Custis, in Lossing's edition of the latter's *Recollections*. Others published in the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* IX, 113-130, 225, 251. It is a pity that more of these delightful letters (which are known to exist) have not been made public.

There have been numerous magazine articles about Westover, as well as notices in historical and architectural works, and several novels with Byrd as the hero—most of them showing no understanding of the man. The careful study, political and personal, of "The Byrd Family in Virginia" by Professor Bassett is of value and interest. This edition also includes a genealogy of the Byrd family. The will of Mrs. Mary Willing Byrd, second wife of the third William, was printed with many notes, in the *Va. Magazine of History and Biography* VI, 346-358, and that of her husband (also annotated) in Vol. IX, 80-88 of the same Magazine.

In the *Orrery Papers* (London, 1903), are several letters from Col. Byrd to his friends Charles Boyle, Eary of Orrery, and the letter's son John, Lord Boyle, who during the period of this correspondence succeeded his father in the earldom. As these letters are practically unknown here and show the nature of Byrd's relations with his English friends and his knowledge of English men and affairs they are reprinted.





## TO CHARLES EARL OF ORRERY.

“Virginia, March 16, 1719.

MY LORD,—The many Favours I was so happy as to receive from Your Lordship in England, stick fast in my Memory in all Clymates and I believe I could go thro' the Ceremony of *Husquenawing* without forgetting them. This Operation is performed upon the Indians of this part of the World at the Age of Puberty when they commence Men and is in order to make them forget all the Follys of their Childhood. For this end they are lockt up in a place of Security, and the Physicians of the place ply them Night and Morning with a Potion that transports them out of their Senses, and makes them perfectly mad for Six Weeks together. When this time is expired they are kept upon meagre Dyet for three days, and in that Space they return to their Understanding, but pretend to have forgot everything that befell them in the early part of their Lives. I had no reason to have been terrified at a winter's passage, for it was the most agreeable that ever I had in my life. In about a week we got into a pleasant Latitude betwixt 30 and 40, where we found the Air as mild as it is with you in April; in that fine Clymate we saild about a thousand Leagues till we got to the west of Bermudas, having all the while the finest weather in the World. Two days before we saild by that Island, we understood there had been a Pyrate of good force, that had plundered several Ships, and among the rest a Portuguese Admiral who was returning home from Brasill richly laden, out of which the Pyrate took a prodigious Booty in Gold. However we had the good fortune to miss him. These Rogues swarm in this part of the World, as we are told of 70 Sail at least that haunt the several parts of America; and our Captains of Men of War are so intent on Trade that they neglect their Stations, and contrive to be blown away to the Country whither their Traffick calls them. This is so great an Abuse that the Nation is at the Expence of building and maintaining Ships of War, for the enabling the Commanders of them to ruin the fair Traders in every Country where they come. For these Gentlemen pay neither Freight nor Custome, nor run any Risque, by which Iniquity they are in condition to undersell all those that do. We have some Men here who have been on some of the Branches of Massasipi River. The nearest to us are 500 miles from this Country; lying about the Latitude of 30, and these Travellers say theyl never saw either a finer Soil or a finer Clymate. But these Branches are at least 300 miles from the mouth of the River where the French are seated, and great Waterfalls intercept all passage from one to the other by Water. The Indians are very numerous on the Branches of the River; and if the French find Means to gain them it will render the English Plantations very unsafe. And when it comes



to that, what with the ill treatment of the English Governors, and the great encouragement given by the French to their Colonies the English Plantations will make no difficulty of changing their Masters, unless some measures be taken to restrain the arbitrary behaviour of these little Rulers whose heads grow giddy with their power upon which they immediately set up for Princes and Sovereigns.—I am, My Lord, yr most faithful humble Servant,

W. BYRD."

---

TO CHARLES, EARL OF ORRERY.

"Virginia, July 5, 1726.

MY LORD,—

Soon after my arrival I had the honour to write to Your Ldsp to acquaint you that we had happaly escaped all the Dangers of the Sea, and were safely landed at my own House. There was nothing frightfull in the whole Voyage but a suddain Puff that carried away our Topmast, which in the falling gave a very bad crack, but we received no other Damage, neither were our Women terrified at It. The beautifullest Bloom of our Spring when we came Ashore, gave Mrs. Byrd a good impression of the Country. But since that the Weather is grown Warm, and some days have been troublesome eno' to make Her wish herself back in England. She now begins to be seasoned to the Heat, and to think more favourably of our Clymate. She comforts herself with the thought that a warm Sun is necessary to ripen our fine Fruit, and so pays herself with the Pleasure of one Sense, for the Inconvenience that attends the others. I must own to Yr Ldship that we have about three months that impatient People call warm, but the Colonel would think them cool enough for a pair of Blankets, and perhaps a comfortable Counterpain into the Bargain. Yet there are not 10 days in the whole summer that Yr Ldsp would compain of, and they happen when the Breazes fail us and it is a dead Calme. But then the other nine Months are most charmingly delightfull, with a fine Air and a Serene Sky that keeps us in Good Health and Good Humour. Spleen and vapours are as absolute Rarities here as a Winter's Sun, or a Publick Spirit in England. A Man may eat Beef, be as lazy as Captain Hardy, or even marry in this Clymate, without having the least Inclination to hang himself. It would cure all Mr. Hutchinson's distempers if the Ministry would transport him hither unless they sent Lady G—(?) along with him. Your Ldsp will allow it to be a fair Commendation of a Country that it reconciles a Man to himself, and makes him suffer the weight of his misfortunes with the same tranquility that he bears with his own Frailty. After your September is over, I shall wish your Ldsp a





BOOK PLATE OF WILLIAM BYRD (II)



little of our Sunshine to disperse that Fogg and Smoake with which your Atmosphere is loaded. 'Tis miraculous that any Lungs can breath in an Air compounded of so many different Vapours and Exhalations like that of dirty London. For my part mine were never of a texture to bear it in winter without great convulsions, so that nothing could make me amends for that uneasiness but the pleasure of being near your Lordship. Besides the advantage of a pure Air, we abound in all kinds of Provisions without expence (I mean we who have Plantations). I have a large Family of my own, and my Doors are open to Every Body, yet I have no Bills to pay, and half-a-Crown will rest undisturbed in my Pocket for many Moons together. Like one of the Patriarchs, I have my Flocks and my Herds, my Bond-men and Bond-women, and every Soart of Trade amongst my own Servants, so that I live in a kind of Independence on every one but Providence. However this Soart of Life is without expence, yet is attended with a great deal of trouble. I must take care to keep all my people to their Duty, to set all the Springs in motion and to make every one draw his equal Share to carry the Machine forward. But then 'tis an amusement in this silent Country and a continual exercise of our Patience and Economy.

Another thing My Lord that recommends this Country very much— we sit securely under our Vines and our Fig Trees without any Danger to our Property. We have neither publick Robbers nor private, which Your Ldsp will think very strange, when we have often needy Governors, and pilfering Convicts sent amongst us. The first of these it is suspected have some-times an inclination to plunder, but want the pow'r, and tho' they may be Tyrants in their Nature, yet they are Tyrants without Guards, which makes them as harmless as a Scold would be without a Tongue. Neither can they do much Injustice by being partial in Judgment, because in the Supreme Court the Council have each an equal Vote with them. Thus both the Teeth and the Claws of the Lion are secured, and He can neither bite nor tear us, except we turn him loose upon Ourselves. I wish this was the Case with all his Majesty's good Subjects, and I dare say Your Ldsp has the goodness to wish so too. Then we have no such Trades carried on amongst us, as that of Horse-breakers, [Housebreakers?] Highway-men, or Beggers. We can rest securely in our Beds with all our Doors and Windows open, and yet find every thing exactly in place the next Morning. We can travel all over the Country by Night and by Day, unguarded and unarmed, and never meet with any Person so rude as to bid us Stand. We have no Vagrant Mendicants to seize and deafen us wherever we go, as in your Island of Beggers. Thus My Lord we are very happy in our Canaans if we could but forget the Onions and Fleshpots of Egypt. There are so many Temptations in England to inflame the Appetite and charm the Senses, that we are content to run all Risques to enjoy them. They al-





ways had I must own too strong an Influence upon me, as Your Ldsp will believe when they could keep me so long from the more solid pleasures of Innocence and Retirement. I doubt not but My Lord Boyle has learn't at Paris to perform all his Exercises in perfection and is become an absolute Master of the French Language. I wish every Secretary of State could write it as perfectly as his Ldsp does, that their Performances might not be subjected to the Correction of Mr. De La Fay. I am sure that Lord Boyle will in every respect Answer the affectionate care your Lordship has taken of him, and I suppose It will not be long before I shall have the pleasure to hear that he is happily married, for it now seems wholly to depend upon Him, to furnish Heirs to the Noble Family of his Name. I most heartily long to hear from Your Lordship, and shall rejoice at every happy Accident that befalls you, for I am as much as any Man alive, My Lord, yr etc.

W. BYRD."

---

TO JOHN LORD BOYLE.

"Virginia, Feby. 2d, 1726/7.

MY DEAR LORD.—The Historical Epistle which You did me the Honour to send me, of the 30th of June last, gave us great Entertainment. Every thing is described with so much life and propriety that I fancied the Objects themselves present before my eyes. I could imagine I saw Miss Die Chapman bridle up and look happy when the Queen of France seemed gracious, and put on her disappointed Face when Her Majesty withdrew her Smiles. I could also figure your Lordship performing the friendly Office of picking up some of Lord Windsor's Effects, and others of them dropping while he was bowing low for the trouble he had the misfortune of giving you. I could also paint the sprightly Colonel nodding over his Draughts, and cracking a stale Joke for the hundred and fiftieth time, while some of the Company take the liberty to laugh, not so much at the Story as the Historian. As some People are very awkward when they are Gay, I believe the French are so when they are melancholy. It is a most unnatural part for that merry Nation to Act, which used to Sing when they had short Commons, and dance in wooden shoes, either of which would make a true Briton very low Spirited. I was in hopes your Lordship had quitted your Passion for Old Women when you quitted England, and resigned your Claims to Withered Beauties to your God Father. His Grace has an aversion to green Charms, they set his Teeth on Edge, and therefore he loves the Fruit better when it is mellow. However if that taste followed by you beyond the Seas, I wonder you could want an agreeable Old Woman in France so long as Lady Sandwich



was there; tho' I must confess it was exceeding odd in your Lordship to expect to meet with Ancient Ladys in a Country where every Creature is young, at least every Age puts on the same youthful Ornaments, and is amused with the same youthful Trifles. And if you should ask an Old Fellow how old he was, instead of answering that he was turned of four score, He will tell you that blessed be his Stars, he found himself in perfect good Health. It is a pity that Lord North should so far forget his Character and Quality as to treat Ladys of Honour with Indecency. I fear he has accustomed himself so much to the Conversation of—Females that he is apt to forget himself when he happens into better Company. I am the more concerned for his Lordship, because if Fine Things come out of his Mouth with none of the best Grace, how shocking must Rude Ones appear! I will trust Old Ned for good Claret and an easy Chair, to mend his Shape and brighten up his Genius, which in the cloudiest English weather lies extreamly towards getting to as full an Understanding as one would be fond of in a Father, how little soever one might covet it in One-self. I will answer for young Ned, He esteems the Old Gentleman a Man of excellent parts, and had much rather be his Son and Heir, than that of the brightest Wit in the Land. I had the honour of a Letter from him since he returned from his Travels, and believe he has profited more by going Abroad than his Countrymen usually have done. Most young Fellows improve in little beside Confidence; this helps them to discover their whole stock of Vice and Folly, which Bashfulness concealed in them before. I fancy Your Lordship is not a little diverted to see the honest Colonel at his own Table supported by his two Maiden Aunts. They talk the Northern Dialect without Doubt in all its Purity, and dress to the Primitive Simplicity. I hope our Friend is not quite so peevish to them as he used to be to poor Little foot. One of my Female Correspondents tells a woeiful Story of my good Friend the Major (Gooche). She says he was taken at a Disadvantage by one of his own modish Countrymen, and Brother Gamesters, who handled him pretty roughly and almost demolished his Person. But the most incredible part of the Story was, that the Major endured it all with the Patience of a Martyr, and the Forgiveness of a Christian. This surely cannot be true, because all the Major's acquaintance both Gentlemen and Ladys, have heard him swear as manfully as any Hero in His Majesty's Guards. We have had the most delightful Winter here that I ever saw in any Country, just Frost enough to fertilize over our Ground, and purify the Air. The Sun has befriended us constantly with the cheerfulness of its Smiles, and Fogs and Clouds have been as absolute Prodigys with us the whole Season as a Constant Man or an humble Woman is in England. My Young Gentlewomen like everything in the Country except the Retire-



ment, they can't get the Plays, the Operas and the Masquerades out of their Heads, much less can they forget their friends. However, the lightness of our Atmosphere helps them to bear all their losses with more Spirit, and that they may amuse themselves the better, they are every Day up to their Elbows in Housewifery, which will qualify them effectually for useful Wives and if they live long enough, for Notable Women. Now your Lordship has finished your Studys, learnt all your Exercises, and ended your Travels, I shall expect to hear very soon that you are Married and become a Grave Member of the Commonwealth. May that Circumstance of Life, and everything else be happy to you; and may you not forget, though at this unmerciful Distance, Your Lordship's most obedient Servant,

W. BYRD."

---

TO CHARLES, EARL OF ORRERY.

"Virginia, Feb. 3d, 1727-8.

MY LORD—I am much obliged to Your Lordship for being so very good as to sweeten my Retirement by writing often. Whenever my Spirits sink at any Time below their natural pitch Your Letters are Cordial enough to raise them again, and make me as gay as the Spring. They call back to my Memory all the delightful scenes at Britwell [a house belonging to the Earl] and Downing Street, and for variety make me look back sometimes on the graver amusements at Wills. Mrs. Byrd too gives you a thousand thanks for your Favours to her Daughter. There is now a little Virginian that I fancy is much more a Romp than her sister. She is so lively that unless her Nurse were very careful, she would spring out of her Arms. Like the Children of Languedoc and Gascony, She dances before she can walk and sings before she can speak. If she lives we must get her a husband as soon as the Law will allow . . . . not content with two Spinsters, Mrs. Byrd . . . . with hopes of having a Son; tho' after All I wish she maynt run upon the Distaff as much as Her Grace of Argyle. I believe even Madam Smith would healp the Major to an Heir if an ill-turn of Play should send them to this Country . . . . These Disadvantages to Gallantry make well for Matrimony, which thrives so excellently, that an Old Maid or an Old Bachelor are as rare among us and reckoned as ominous as a Blazing Star. One of the most antick Virgins I am acquainted with is my Daughter, either our young Fellows are not smart eno' for her, or she seems too smart for them . . . . We are quite in the Dark what they are doing in Europe, having had hardly any Intelligence of a later date than Your Lordship's letter. However we look out very sharp for Ships at this Time to satisfie our Curiosity. I find there are two extraordinary Persons appointed Governors of





NORTH GATE AT WESTOVER





Barbados and New York since the King's Accession. What a misfortune it would be for those Countrys if their Creditors should stop them with a *Ne Exat Regno*. By great Accident we have a very Worthy Man to represent Lord Orkney. It is Major Gooch, brother to an eminent Clergyman of that Name. He seems hitherto to maintain the Character of a very just Man, and has a reasonable share of good Sense, good Nature, and good Breeding. How long He may hold his Integrity I cannot warrant because Power and Flattery corrupt many a Hopeful Ruler. However we are not so apt to spoil our Governors as they are in the other Plantations, because we never compliment with one Penny more than their established Income. We dare not be generous to those who are Good, for fear of setting a Precedent for those who are Bad. Most of the Colonies have been imprudent that way. They have done extravagant things for Governors they have been fond of, which has afterwards been made a Rule for their Successors tho' never so disagreeable. Our Winter has been very severe this Year with Cold much keener than ever I felt in England; but by the benefit of our Climate it has been very short and we begin now to expect our Spring which is always very beautiful and Fragrant. I am much in Lord Boyle's Debt for the entertaining Peice of History He was so good as to send me, and shall thank Him for it by this Opportunity. Whenever His Lordship engages in the Hazardous State of Matrimony I hope it will be to his Satisfaction in every Circumstance. I am never so happy as when I understand that Your Lordship and all for whom you have any concern are well, for I shall always remain y'r Lordship's most humble Serv't,

W. BYRD."

---

TO JOHN, LORD BOYLE.

"Virginia the 12th of Feb'y 1727-8.

MY LORD—Nothing can be more obliging than the Memoirs your Lordship has pleased to send me. They were so entertaining that I have almost worn out the Paper with often reading it [This was in response to a letter from Lord Boyle telling of his coming-of-age festivities]. No grave Santercross at Wilks [Wills?] can be better informed of your Affairs both public and privat, than I am by the Favours of so kind a Correspondent. Pray continue that indulgence to a poor Hermit, because the next pleasure to being in the fine World is from time to time to receive an elegant account of it. A lively description paints every Thing so strongly on the Fancy, that it almost cheats us into a belief that the Original is present, tho we are a little out of Temper when the Delusion vanishes, as our Ladies are when they are awakened out of a delightful Dream. When Your Lordship



did me the Honour of your Letter it was a little too soon to foresee what turn things would take. The King was just seated on the Throne, and doubtless under great Concern for the Death of his Royal Father. He had not then Leisure to look about Him, nor maturely consider the Situation of his Affairs. It might be necessary just at first to keep every Thing in the Old Channel, as the most likely means to prevent disorder and confusion. Hasty alterations, like hasty Physick might occasion Convulsions, just as when a Man jumps into a great Estate, it may be prudent to continue the same Steward (who He knows has cheated his Father) till he has got into full possession, and has got himself Master of his Business [The editor of the *Orrery Papers* says "This unflattering comparison and its following diatribe are of course aimed at Sir Robert Walpole"] after all this is done, it may be very proper Time to change hands, and make choice of more able and faithful Servants. Thus when the King has tried the Temper of his Parliament at Home, and has concluded a lasting Peace abroad, it may be a right Season to make substantial Removes, and chuse such Persons to serve Him, as by their wise Administration may gain Him the Affections of His People. Such as may have the Industry of Hercules to cense the State of Impurities much harder to remove than those of the Augean Stables. Such as may influence our Parliament by Arguments taken from Reason and Regard for the Publick Good, not from the Bank and the Exchequer. Such as will in earnest pay off the Nation's Debt and not increase it in Time of Peace. Such as will take off the Load that lies so heavy upon Trade and Industry and lay it upon Vice and Luxury. Such as will put the Laws into Vigorous Execution, without regard to Party or Respect of Persons. This would be a glorious Reign indeed if we could once see such Men advanced, but Princes who see with other Men's Eyes, will have great luck if they find out such absolute Rarities. I am sorry our dear Friend the Colonel was toss't out of his Place so early and forced to move his lodgings. It is a great Character you give of the Major, that he is able to govern the most rebellious part of his Family with a Nod. It is more than Homer ever pretended to say of Jupiter, who was forced to add Menaces to the Terror of his Looks, and both together could hardly keep his Consort in Order. I have no skill in the Sex if his Lady did not need a pretty deal of subduing before she was brought under the Dominion of the Brow, the most absolute of all Governments. I am heartily glad that Your Lordship and Mr. Southwell are so happy in one another. I do not know where either of you could mend yourselves or share a better Task. May your Intimacy improve into perfect Friendship of which very few of this selfish Generation are capable. I beg you will continue me the Honour of Letters now and then, to enliven my Solitude and give a great deal of Pleasure to Your Lordship's most obedient Servant,

W. BYRD."



TO CHARLES, E. OF ORRERY.

"Virginia, May 27, 1728.

It is some weeks since I returned Your Ldship my humble thanks for the letter you were so good as to write to me of the 20th of July 1727; at the same time I acknowledge my obligations to Ld Boyle for his historical epistle in Sept. following. The next Memoir he sends me will I hope contain an account that he has been successful in his Addresses to Lady Harriot . . . . By our Squadrons being ordered from the West Indies, I hope the Preliminarys have at last been ratified by the K. of Spain. If afterwards the Congress at Cambray should spin out into as great a length as the Preliminaryes these pacifick Measurs will cost the Nation as much as a vigourous War. We might have had several handsome Engagements with as moderat Expençe of Blood as our inactive Cruize in the Spanish West Indies has cost. They shd have sent a more phlegmatick Admiral than Hozier to command that santering Expedition. He dyed for very regret that his hands were tyed up from Action, not only when he had the greatest probability of Success, but when the mortality was so fatal to his Sailors, that he had barely enough alive to sail his ships. This struck that brave man to his heart, who wd much rather have gone out of the world by a 20 Pounder. But it is not for mortal man to choose his own way of going out of the world, no more than his own way of living in it . . . . I am but lately returned from a Progress where I breathed in worse air, if possible, than in Zeeland, having been employed as a Commissioner for settling the Bounds between this Colony and North Carolina, in obedience to an Order from His late Majesty, to run a due West line from the North shoar of Corotreck Inlet, quit up the Apaluchian Mountains, in distance may be of about 300 miles. However we cd perform but half this work in the Spring, by reason of the impracticable ways we were obliged to go thro' for near 50 miles from the Sea Side. We passed over several Bays and Rivers in our way, and marcht on foot over many Marshes, Boggs, and Pocosins (this being quite impassible for horses) in which we had frequently the pleasure of plunging up to our knees. In these delightful Stations we pitcht our Tents every Night for near 3 weeks, meeting with no house but what was worse than the open Feild. But the most intolerable place of all was a vast Swamp, which by reason of the Dirt and difficulty of passing it, is called The Dismal. This extends 30 miles in length and 15 in brea(d)th, and is one continued Quagmire, or Magazines of Water, covered over with a thin crust of Earth that trembles frightfully when one walks upon it. No humane creature ever passed this Avernus before, nor can any kind of Animal, not so much as an Insect or a Riptele live in it by reason of the great Briars, and the prickly Junipers, which grow so thickly all over it, that the



genial rays of the Sun never warm It. When the men made a fire, after burning half an Hour, it was sure to be extinguished by sinking into a hole of Water. No Bird will attempt to fly over It, such offensive Vapours arise continually out of this foul Place. The difficulty of our Journey cannot be better proved than by telling Your Lordship, that sixteen men were twelve days in going fifteen miles, and worked like horses all the way. A large Portion of The Dismal is covered only with Reeds, which being green and waving with every breeze have given it the name of the Green Sea. A hundred thousand Acres are contained in this mighty Bogg and seven Rivers take their rise from it. Thus entangled in bad Ways, we cd not with all our industry, carry our line further than 73 miles in a month. The rest we reserve for the Fall, when we hope to proceed as far as the Mountains. Thus have I troubled Your Ldsp with an account of my travels, and am with great respect, etc., etc.

W. BYRD."

---

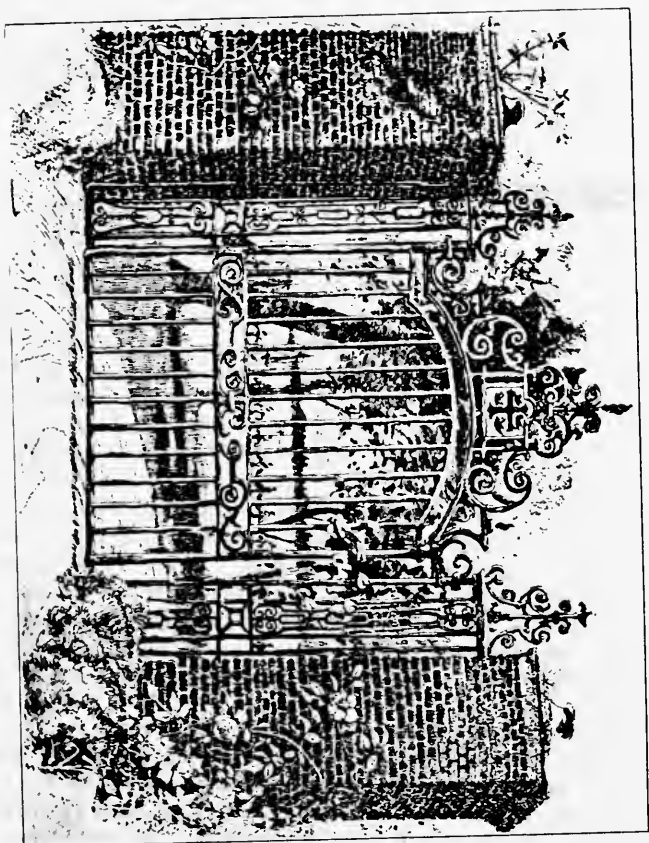
TO LORD BOYLE.

"Virginia, June 1731.

I HAVE been honoured with two of Your Lordship's interesting Letters for which I return You a thousand thanks. . . . Among all our polite acquaintance you make no mention of that great Patriot Archibald Hutchison Esqre. The last Tydings I heard of Him were that he was a fourth time married. The poor Man is so lost in Wedlock that I have never heard one Sylable from him since. . . . I am now to make Your Lordship double Compliments, first on the Birth of your Second Son that I know of, and secondly on the Birth of a third who I can only hope is by this time come safe into the World. If your Fireside should increase upon you too fast, it will be a reasonable Argument to persuade the Earl of Orkney to make over his Government of Virginia to you in his Life-time: His Lordship is very old and cannot long enjoy it himself. It would therefore be for the advantage of his Family to get it transferred ~~of~~ one of his Sons-in-Law, least if he should dy in possession of it, it might drop into other hands and be lost. If this could be brought about, Your Lordship might have your choice, whether you would come over, and be Monarch of a very fine Country, and make a very good Soart of People happy, or whether you would stay in England, and receive a clear Remittance of 200 pounds a year free from all Taxes and Deductions. I should think myself extremely happy if Your Ldsp would honour us with your Presence in that Station, but if this would be inconvenient you could by no means comfort me for my great Disappointment but by sending me a Deputation to represent Your Person, tho' at the same time it would be impossible for me to represent your Perfections; however I do my







WEST GATE AT WESTOVER

Courtesy of the Century Magazine



best, and believe so well of myself that in such a Case you would not have the trouble of any complaints. Thus you see My Lord I have contrived very decently for myself either to have the Pleasure of Your Company, or else a good Place to recompence me for your Absence. . . . We live in the innocence of the Patriarch under our Vines and our Fig-trees surrounded by our Flocks and Herds. . . . We are all of one Religion and of one Party in Politics. . . . The Merchants of England take care that none of us grow very rich, and the felicity of the Clymate hinders us from being very poor. . . . We have no Beggars but for Places, which for want of Favorites, Court Mistresses and First Ministers are never sold. . . . I am, My Lord, etc., etc.

W. BYRD."

---

TO JOHN, EARL OF ORRERY.

"Virginia, the 20 of July, 1732.

MY LORD,—I daresay I shall find credit with your Lordship, when I assure You I am most sensibly concerned for the death of my very good Lord your Father. It will not become me to say how much I have lost in a Friend, when your loss has been so much greater in a Parent. For that reason, while I remember your Greif I must endeavour to forget, or only drop a silent Tear for my own. It were impossible not to pay that Tribute at least to the memory of a noble Lord whom I have loved and Admired for more than thirty years, especially when during that time He was pleased to honour me with a much greater share of distinction than I deserved. No wonder then that I had so true a Respect for his Lordship while he lived and feel so unaffected a concern for Him now he is dead. The account He gave me last year of his ill State of Health made me apprehend very much for Him; it antedated my Sorrow, and tho' I was prepared beforehand for the Stroke, yet it goes as deep as if it had all the aggravation of a Surprise.

The chief comfort I could hope for in this mournfull situation, is, that your Lordship, your Lady and your little Cherubs are perfectly in Health: but alas! instead of that I am told by some of my Correspondent, that your Lordship's affliction for your Father has rendered you extremely ill, and obliged you for that reason to make a long Campaign at Bath. There my intelligence ends and leaves me quite in the dark as to your Recovery. However, there is room to hope that you have found benefit by those healing Springs. Nevertheless I must take the boldness to expostulate a little with your Lordship for making so unkind a secret of your Recovery, and envying an old Friend the pleasure of rejoicing at it. It is true, I believe, I am too partial to my own in-

X 751787



clinations to hope for the honour of hearing from you under all these melancholy circumstances: but you will be so good as to pardon my longings and believe it would be some consolation to be convinced that I have lost no more than one Friend.

The time I proposed for my Pilgrimage into this new World is now almost expired: but the exceeding low Price Tobacco has yeilded ever since I have left England has not suffered me to discharge some Engagements I had the misfortune to lie under. It is that which withholds me from the pleasure of returning to that enchanted Island, which I shall always long to do, so long as your Lordship is there, but I must wait with patience for that till better Times or better Fortune shall have re-established my Finances. In the meanwhile I must make the most of my Retirement, and content myself with Rural and Domestic joys, which have this advantage at least, that they are innocent and need but little repentance: It will be very charitable in your Lordship to animate these harmless delights, which are apt to be a little lethargick by honouring me sometimes with your commands, and letting me into your story. I should be glad to rejoice at any good that befalls you, and even to share in your greatest sorrows, if any such are reserved for the trial of your Fortitude. As your Father's Friend, my Lord, I look upon myself to be part of your Inheritance, and to be by hereditary Right, Your Lordship's most obedient humble Servant,

W. BYRD."

---

William Byrd's Epitaph on his tomb in the garden at "Westover" is as follows:

[On the North Side]

[Arms]

Here lyeth

the Honorable William Byrd, Esq.

Being born to one of the amplest fortunes in this country

He was sent early to England for his education;

Where under the care and direction of Sir Robert Southwell,

And ever favored with his particular instruction,

He made a happy proficiency in polite and various learning;

By the means of the same noble friend,

He was introduced to the acquaintance of many

of the first persons of that age

For knowledge, wit, virtue, birth, or high station,

and particularly contracted a most close and

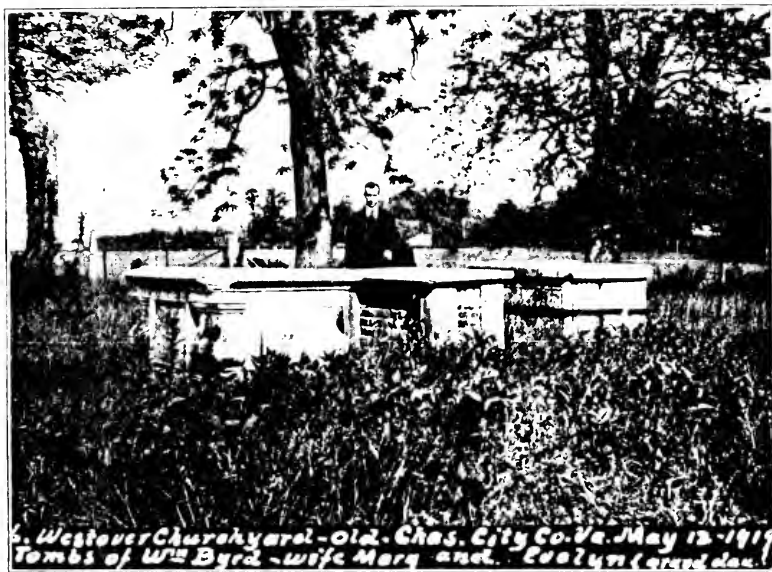
bosom friendship

with the learned and illustrious Charles Boyle,

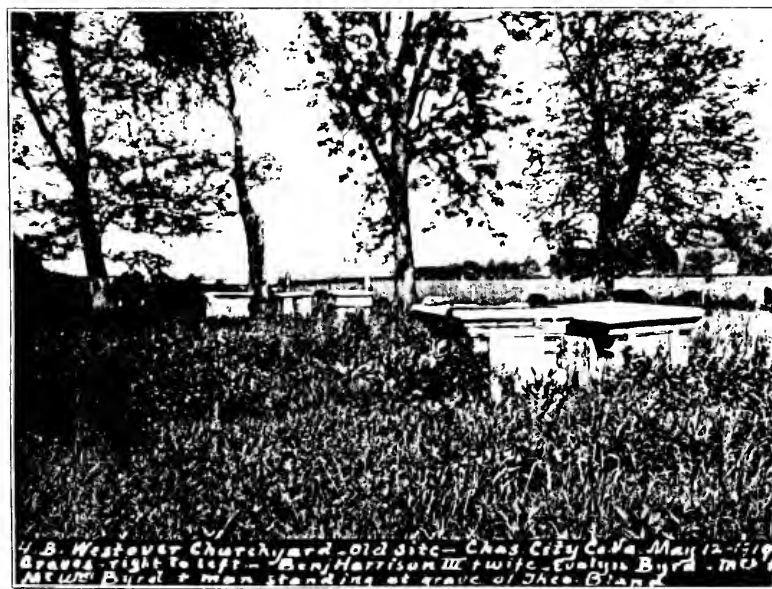
Earl of Orrery.

He was called to the bar in the Middle Temple,





4. Westover Churchyard - Old Site - Chas. City Co. Va. - May 12-1919  
 Tombs of W<sup>m</sup> Byrd - wife Mary and - Evelyn ( maiden )



4. B. Westover Churchyard - Old Site - Chas. City Co. Va. - May 12-1919  
 Graves - right to left - Ben Harrison III wife - Evelyn B. Byrd - M<sup>rs</sup>  
 M<sup>rs</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Byrd & man standing at grave of Jacob Grant





Studied for some time in the Low Countries,  
 Visited the court of France,  
 And was chosen Fellow of the Royal Society.

[On the south side is the inscription:]

Thus eminently fitted for the service and  
 ornament of his country,

He was made Receiver General of his  
 Majesty's revenues here,

was thrice appointed publick agent to  
 the Court and ministry of England,  
 and being thirty-seven years a member,  
 at last became President of the Council of  
 this colony.

To all this were added a great elegance  
 of taste and life,

the well bred gentleman and polite Companion,  
 the splendid economist and prudent father  
 of a family,

with-all the Constant enemy of all  
 exorbitant power,

and hearty friend to the liberties  
 of his Country.

Nat: Mar. 28, 1674, Mort Aug. 26, 1744,  
 An Aetat. 70.

William Byrd married 1st. in 1706 Lucy, daughter of Col. Daniel Parke, Governor of the Leeward Islands, and formerly of Virginia; she died in London, Dec. 1715. Col. Byrd married 2nd., about 1724, Maria, daughter and co-heiress of Thomas Taylor, of Kensington, England.

Issue: (1st m.) 1. Evelyn, born July 16, 1707, died unmarried, Nov. 13, 1737; 2. Parke, born Sept. 6, 1709, died June 3, 1710; 3. Phillips William born Feb. 23, and died Dec. 9, 1712; 4. Wilhemina, born Nov. 6, 1715, married Thomas Chamberlayne, of New Kent County; (2nd. m.) 5. Anne, born in London Feb. 15, 1735, died Sept. 11, 1757, married Charles Carter of "Cleve," King George County; 6. Maria, born Jan. 6, 1727, died Nov. 29, 1744, married Landon Carter, of "Sabine Hall," Richmond County; 7. Jane, born Oct. 13, 1729, m. John Page, of "North End," Gloucester Co.; 8. William, of "Westover," born Sept. 26, 1728, died Jan. 1, 1777, married 1st. on April 14, 1748, Elizabeth Hill, daughter of John Carter, of "Shirley"; 2nd. Mary, daughter of Charles Willing, of Philadelphia.

5. Mann Page, of "Rosewell," Gloucester County, was born in 1691, and died Jan. 24, 1730. He was son of Matthew Page and grandson of John Page, each a member of the Colonial Council. He was sent



to England for education and entered Eton in 1706 and St. John's College, Oxford, in 1709. In 1714, when he was only twenty-three, he was appointed member of the Council. On March 9, of the preceding year Governor Spotswood had recommended to the Lords Commissioners of Trade the appointment to this position, of "Mr. Mann Page a young gentleman of a liberal education, good parts, and a very plentiful estate, whose father and grandfather both had the honor of the same post." He continued to be a member of the Council until his death. None of his letters or papers are known to exist, though his grandson, Governor Page refers to them in his autobiography, and his public career seems to have been merely the faithful performance of his duties as Councillor; but his principal memorial was the home he built, Rosewell near the junction of Carter's Creek and York River, which was probably the largest mansion in Colonial Virginia. It consisted of a massive central building of three stories above a high basement, flanked by wings torn down many years ago, which formed a court and gave the house a frontage of two hundred and thirty two feet. The central building (destroyed by fire a few years ago) contained three wide halls, nine passages and twenty three rooms. The wings contained six rooms each. The main hall on the first floor was panelled with mahogany and the mahogany balustrade of the broad stair-case was carved to represent baskets of fruits and flowers.

In the later years of the Page ownership it was frequently not occupied by the family, and after its sale in 1838 passed through the hands of numerous owners, some of whom removed the wainscoting from the hall and the lead from the roof. Later it has had owners who have held it in high regard; but its size made it entirely unfitted for modern Virginia country life conditions and it was long in a state of partial decay with its former pleasure grounds all gone.

Mann Page married 1st. in 1712, Judith, daughter of Ralph Wormeley, Secretary of State of Virginia. The long Latin epitaph on her tomb at "Rosewell," is printed in Dr. Page's *Page Family*. He married, 2nd. in 1718, Judith, daughter of Robert Carter, President of the Council. Issue: (1st M.) 1. Ralph, born Dec. 2, 1713. He was a student at William and Mary, but died young and unmarried; 2. Maria (stated to have been called Judith after her mother's death), married William Randolph, of "Tuckahoe," Goochland County. In October 1765 the General Assembly (Hening VIII, 161) passed an act reciting that Ralph Wormeley, formerly of the county of Middlesex, Esq. in his last will, dated Feb. 2, 1700, left his daughter Judith Wormeley (with certain reversions if she died without heirs), 1500 acres out of his land in Manskin Neck, King William Co.; that the said Judith afterwards intermarried with Mann Page, of the County of Gloucester, Esq. and had issue by him a daughter Mary, who intermarried with William Randolph, of Tuckahoe in the county of Goochland, who is since dead,





MANN PAGE OF ROSEWELL.

Courtesy of William and Mary College

Photograph by Frick Art  
Reference Library



leaving Thomas Mann Randolph, Gentleman, his eldest son and heir, who is seized in tail of the said 1500 acres which he has agreed to sell to Carter Braxton, of the county fo King William, Gentleman. It is farther recited that said T. M. Randolph owns a tract of land, called Edgehill 2000 acres in the county of Albemarle and it would be much to the advantage of the said T. M. R. to dock the entail on the 1500 and settle the 2000 acres to the same purposes. The Assembly passed the act accordingly.

Mann Page had issue by 2nd. marriage: 3. Mann, of "Rosewell" who married 1st. Alice, daughter of Hon. John Grymes (his father's colleague in the Council) and 2nd. Mary Tayloe; 4. John of "North End," Gloucester County, who married, Jane, daughter of William Byrd, of "Westover," also his father's colleague in the Council; 5. Robert of "Broadneck" Hanover County, married Sarah Walker; 6. Carter, student at William and Mary, died young and unmarried; 7. Matthew, student at William and Mary, died young and unmarried; 8. Daughter, died young.

Mann Page married secondly as stated above, Judith, daughter of Robert Carter. Her grandson, Governor John Page, in his autobiographical sketch (*Virginia Historical Register*, III, 144) says "I was early taught to read and write, by the care and attention of my grandmother, one of the most sensible and well informed women I ever knew. She was daughter of Hon. Robert Carter, who was President of the King's Council and Secretary of Virginia, [last statement erroneous] and who at the same time held the rich office of agent for the Proprietor of the Northern Neck, by purchase from the Lord Proprietor, his friend, who was contented to receive but £300 per annum for it, as the report of the family stated. My grandmother excited in my mind an inquisitiveness, which, whenever it was proper, she gratified, and very soon I became so fond of reading, that I read not only all the little amusing and instructive books which she put into my hands, but many which I took out of my fathers and grandfathers collection, which was no contemptible library."

We are indebted to Mr. Fairfax Harrison for a copy of the will of Mann Page made from one recorded in a suit in the (now extinct) Fredericksburg District Chancery Court. He has added a few notes. It is as follows:

In the name of God, amen. I, Mann Page, of Rosewell, Esqr., do make this my last will and Testament, in manner following:

First: I give and devise to my dear wife Judith the dwelling house, with all out houses thereunto belonging, where I now live, and the mansion house now building, with all the land thereunto adjoining, so far as the inward fence of the pasture runs, and the land late in the occupation of Mr. John Pratt, and also all the slaves which now belong to my dwelling house and the house plantation, for and during





her natural life, and from and after her decease, to my son Ralph Page. Also I do give and devise to my said son Ralph Page all my lands in the County of Gloucester (excepting the land by me lately purchased of Col. Francis Willis and the slaves on the last mentioned land) and all my lands, called Machieson, in the County of Hanover, and all the lands, called Claybourne's Neck, in the County of King William, and the land by me lately purchased of Henry Chiles. I also give to my said son Ralph all the slaves now being or belonging to or on the several tracts of land to him hereby given, and also all slaves belonging to the several tracts of land which were the estate of his Mother, my deceased wife; which said lands by me given to my said son Ralph I do give and devise to him and the heirs of his body lawfully begotten; and, in failure thereof, to my son Mann Page and the heirs of his body lawfully begotten; and, in failure thereof, to my son Carter Page and the heirs of his body lawfully begotten; and, in failure thereof, to my son John Page and the heirs of his body lawfully begotten; and, in failure thereof, to my son Matthew Page and the heirs of his body lawfully begotten; and, in failure thereof, to my son Robert Page & heirs of his body lawfully begotten; and, in failure thereof, to my daughters Mary and Lucy and to their heirs forever, equally to be divided between them. Likewise I give & devise to my said son Mann Page my tract of land lying at or near Hobbses Hole in the County of Essex and also all the slaves now upon or belonging to the said tract of land and to the heirs of his body lawfully begotten; and, in failure thereof, to my said sons Carter, John, Matthew and Robert, successively and the successive heirs of their several Bodies forever; and, on failure of such heirs, to my son Ralph Page and the heirs of his body lawfully begotten; and, in failure thereof, to my daughters Mary and Lucy and to their heirs forever, to be equally divided between them. It is my intent and meaning that the slaves on the tract of land hereby given to my said son Mann shd. be to him and his heirs forever. Also I give and devise to my said son Mann Page all my lands lying in the County of Spottsylvania to him and the heirs of his body lawfully begotten forever, and all my lands in the County of Prince William,\* known by the name of Pageland, to him and the heirs of his body lawfully begotten forever; and, for failure of such, to my said sons Carter, John, Matthew, Robert and Ralph, successively, and to the successive heirs of their several bodies forever; and, on failure of such heirs, to my said daughters Mary and Lucy and their heirs forever, equally to be divided between them. As to the lands I hold in the County of Caroline in right of my present wife, with the slaves thereon, I do expect my father-in-law, Robert Carter, Esqr., will give [them] to my said son Mann Page. Likewise I give and devise to my son Carter Page all that tract of land purchased by my late father, Mat-

---

\*i. e., in the Shenandoah, an interesting description.



them Page, Esqr., of Col. Wm. Bassett, decd., lying in the County of Hanover, under the same restrictions as are mentioned in the devise of the lands to my son Mann Page. I also give to my said son Carter Page all the slaves and stock of Cattle and Hogs belonging to the lands hereby given to him. I likewise give and devise to my son Carter Page the reversion & reversions and all the right, title and interest I have in the lands late of my Uncle Mr. Francis Page and which are now in the possession of Mr. David Bray, to my said son Carter, under the same limitations as are mentioned in the devise of the land to my son Mann Page. Likewise, I give and devise to my son John Page all that tract of land lying in the Parish of Ware, in the County of Gloucester, by me lately purchased of Col. Francis Willis, to my said son John and the heirs of his body lawfully begotten forever, under the same limitations as are mentioned in the devise of the lands to my son Mann Page. I also give to my son John all the slaves and stock of Cattle and Hogs belonging to the land hereby devised to him, to my son John and his heirs forever. I likewise give to my said son John five hundred pounds of Sterling money, to be paid him when he shall attain to the age of twenty-one years. Likewise I give and bequeath to my son Matthew two thousand pounds of Sterling money, to be paid to him when he shall attain to the age of twenty-one years. Likewise I give and bequeath to my son Robert two thousand pounds of Sterling money, to be paid him when he shall attain to the age of twenty-one years. I also give to my daughter Mary Page two thousand pounds of Sterling money, to be paid to her when she shall attain to the age of twenty-one years. Also I give to my daughter Lucy five hundred pounds of Sterling money, in hopes and confidence that her mother, my dear wife, will make further provision for her. And I further give and bequeath to my dear and ever loving wife one equal third part of my personal estate over and above what is hereby before given to her. I also give to my son Ralph all the stocks of Cattle and Hogs now belonging to the lands hereby to him given, except the stocks on the home plantation, the use whereof I give to my dear wife during her life and after her death to belong to my son Ralph. It is my will and desire that my sons Matthew and Robert be put in the Army or Navy of England so soon as they shall be capable of it, and that their Education be such as is proper to qualify them for those services. It is further my will and intent that the slaves and stocks hereby given to my said sons be kept upon the lands to which they belong until my sons shall severally attain to the age of twenty-one years and that out of the profits arising by the said slaves and lands my children shall be maintained and educated suitable to their quality and circumstances and that the residue of the said profits be applied towards paying my debts and the legacies hereby given. And I do hereby constitute & appoint my ever honoured father-in-law and dear friend, Robert Carter, Esqr.,



my dear and esteemed friend, John Carter, Esqr., guardians of my sons until they shall severally attain to the age of twenty-one years, and I do appoint my dear wife guardian to my daughters Mary and Lucy.

Lastly, of this my last will and testament, I do constitute and appoint the said Robt. Carter, John Carter, Robert Carter the younger, Charles Carter and Landon Carter, Exors., and George Carter and my sons Ralph, Mann, Carter, John, Matthew and Robert, to be Executors when they shall be qualified by law to take the execution of my will upon themselves.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal, the twenty-fourth day of January, in the year 1730.

(Signed) MANN PAGE.

Signed, sealed, published and declared by the said Mann Page as his last will, the interlineation in the fourth line being first made, in presence of—Francis Willis, Emanuel Jones, George Nicholas, John Clayton.\*

I, Mann Page, of Rosewell, in the County of Gloster, Esqr., do make this Codicil to my last will and Testament.

Whereas, I am interested in several tracts of land formerly in the County of Stafford, now Prince Wm. County, in partnership with Robt. Carter, Esqr., Robert Carter, Jr., and Charles Carter, on which lands the said partners are now digging for Copper oar & whereas I, the said Mann Page, and the partners have entered into several articles of agreement for settling the said Lands and carry on the said Copper Work, and from time to time to defray the charge thereof,

Now it is my will & desire, and I do hereby order, that the part of the said Articles by me to be performed be performed by my executors or some of them in my will named, at the charge of my wife and my six sons hereafter named, according to their respective interest therein, and I do devise and bequeath one seventh part of my share of the said lands and mine to my dear wife for and during her natural life, and the other six parts to be equally divided between my six sons, Ralph, Mann, Carter, John, Matthew, Robert, and to the heirs of their Bodies lawfully begotten and, in case of the death of either of my said sons without issue, then the part and share of the son so dying shall be equally divided amongst the surviving sons & the heirs of their bodies, respectively, and the part here given to my dear wife, after her death to be equally divided among my said six sons and the heirs of their bodies, respectively.

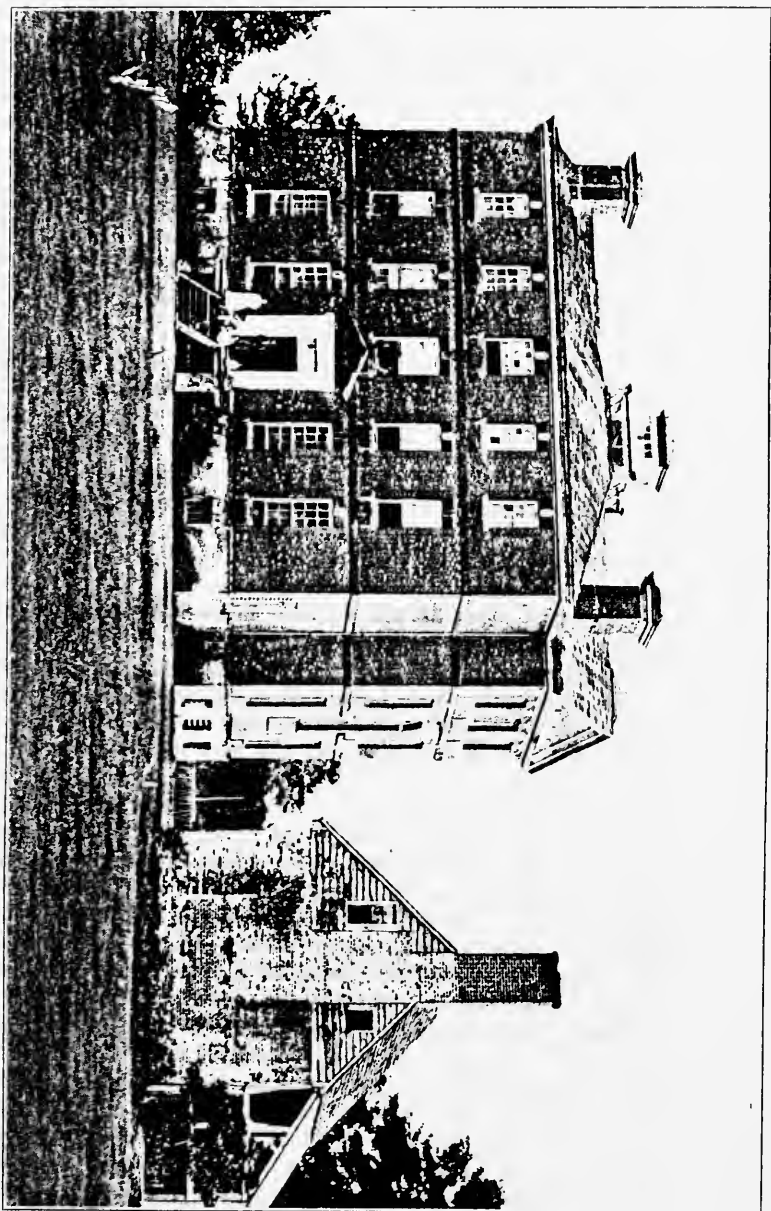
In witness whereof I, the said Mann Page, have hereunto set my hand and seal this 24<sup>th</sup> day of January, in the year of our Lord Christ, 1730.

(Signed) MANN PAGE.

---

\*Doctor, lawyer, preacher—was Willis the "Merchant Chief."





ROSEWELL, GLOUCESTER COUNTY.





Signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of Francis Willis, Emanuel Jones, George Nicholas, John Clayton.

Mem<sup>o</sup>, the name Mann Page, subscribed to the within writing, was, by the order of the said Mann Page and in his presence, written by Col. Francis Willis. In presence of George Nicholas, John Clayton, Emanuel Jones.

At a General Court held at the Capitol, the 28<sup>th</sup> day of April, 1731. This will and Codicil of Mann Page, Esqr., deed., was presented in Court by Robert Carter and John Carter, Esqr., two of the Executors therein named, who made oath thereto, and the same were further proved by the oaths of Francis Willis, Geo. Nicholas and John Clayton, witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded and are recorded.

Teste, Matt. Kemp, Ck. Gel. Ct.

"On Saturday, the 24<sup>th</sup> of January, 1730 (before day), I received a letter from Dr. Geo. Nicholas, dated at Rosewell at two O'clock that morning, acquainting me that he believed Col. Page was drawing towards the end of his life and wished I would come with Mrs. Nicholas early that morning to receive the Colonel's last will. I waited upon Mrs. Nicholas and we arrived there about half an hour after nine. I was there but a few minutes before a servant told me the Col. desired to see me. I went immediately into his bed chamber and he ordered every one present to go out of the Room and I shut the Door. Then he told me he desired I would write his will. I presently got pen, ink, and paper and set down at a table close to his Bed side. I told him then the best way would be for him to tell me in particular heads how he would have his estate disposed of, and I would afterwards put them in a proper form and method, to which he answered he feared there would not be time to do that, and said further to me, "you must begin the will now and write it as well as you can from my mouth." Therefore, I began the will and desired him to tell me how he disposed of his estate, which he did do in the manner written in the will and in most places in his own words. After every sentence was writ I read it distinctly to him and then asked him if it was according to his intent, to which he always made answer that it was. When the whole Will was written, with the interlineations, I read it again distinctly to him, and then asked him if it was done according to his meaning and intent, and he answered it was. All this time Col. Page appeared to me to be as perfect in his understanding and senses as I ever knew him, but in my apprehension he seemed to be doubtful whether he should live till I could finish the will, often calling upon me to know if I had made an end of a sentence, and pressing me to make haste. After I had writ most part of the will I told the Col. my hand grew weak & trembling and proposed that Dr. Nicholas or Daniel Wilkinson might be called in to write and that I would dictate as he should direct. He paused a little and said no and that I should make an end tho' it were



longer in doing. About seven O'clock that night the will was finished and executed and then by the Col's. order sealed up and delivered by me to his wife. During the time Col. Page was dictating his will he would not suffer any person to be in the Room with us except a little Mulatto Boy of about eight years old which he kept there to call other people when he wanted them, and when Mrs. Page, Dr. Nicholas or the servants came in, as they often did to administer him, he constantly left off speaking to me until they were gone away. Whenever he spoke to Mrs. Page he expressed himself with the greatest affection and tenderness imaginable for her and said several times she had been the best of wives and that he would reward her for it. Col. Page did not ask any advice in any particular of this will, nor did I know how the lands he possessed as heir to his father and to his mother were settled. I avoided asking him several questions least it might delay the Business so that the will could not be finished before he should die. As soon as the will was executed Col. Page told me before Mr. President and the witnesses to the will, that he had forgot to dispose of the interest he had in some lands and Copper Mines in the Northern Neck. I told him that might be done in a Codicil. Then he told me before those persons in what manner he would have it given and to whom. We all then went into another Room and left the Col. Dr. Nicholas writ the Codicil as I dictated to him, then I carried it to Col. Page & read it distinctly to him and asked him if it was according to his directions. He said it was. Then it was executed before all the witnesses to the will about eight O'clock and about nine o'clock that night Col. Page departed this life. The above narrative was written the ninth day of February in the year 1730, by me, John Clayton. Since which time I have perused a Copy of the said will and do find that the slaves belonging to the lands in Spottsylvania and Prince William, given to Mann Page, son of the Testator, are not thereby devised, which I believe was occasioned by forgetfulness in Col. Page; otherwise that he would have given those slaves to his son Mann Page in the same manner as the slaves belonging to the other lands given to the said Mann Page and to the other sons of the Testator are devised; and, whereas, in the several devises of the land to Carter Page and to John Page the estates are expressed to be given under the same limitations as are mentioned in the devise of the lands of Mann Page, I did understand the meaning of the Testator in these two devises to have been that on failure of issue of the body to Carter Page or of John Page that Mann Page should be the first who should take those estates in remainder. I, John Clayton, of Williamsburg, Esqr., at the request of the Honoble. Robert Carter and John Carter, Esqrs., guardians to the sons of Mann Page, Esqr., decd., and two of the Exors. of his will, do make oath that what is contained in the above paper is true.

(Signed) JOHN CLAYTON."



April the —th.

Sworn in the General Court the day and year above written, by the above named John Clayton, Esqr., and by the Court ordered to be recorded and is recorded.

Teste, MATT. KEMP, Ck. Genl. Ct.

A Copy, BEN. WALLER, Ck. Ct.

Mann Pages beautiful marble tomb in the family burying ground at "Rosewell," fell apart long ago, but was restored by the late Mrs. Fielding Taylor. The epitaph is as follows:

Here lie the remains of the Honourable Mann Page Esq.  
Once of His Majesties Council of this Collony  
of Virginia.

Who departed this life the 24th day of January 1730  
In the 40th year of his Age.

He was the only son of the Honourable Matthew Page Esq.  
Who was likewise a member of His Majesties Council.

His first wife was Judith Daughter of Ralph Wormeley Esq.  
Secretary of Virginia;

By whom he had two Sons and a Daughter  
He afterwards married Judith Daughter of the  
Hon<sup>ble</sup> Robert Carter Esq.  
President of Virginia

With whom he lived in the most tender  
reciprocal affection  
For twelve years;

Leaving by her five Sons and a Daughter.  
His publick Trust he faithfully Discharged  
with

Candour and Discretion  
Truth and Justice.

Nor was he less eminent in his private Behaviour  
For he was

A tender husband and Indulgent Father  
A gentle Master and a faithful Friend  
Being to All

Courteous and Benevolent Kind and Affable  
This Monument was piously erected to his memory  
By His mournfully Surviving Lady

It is evident that the building of "Rosewell" was a heavy burden on the Page estate. An act of Assembly, Sept. 1744 (Hening V, 277) recited that Mann Page, late of Rosewell, in the county of Gloucester deceased, was in his life time seized of a very valuable estate in lands



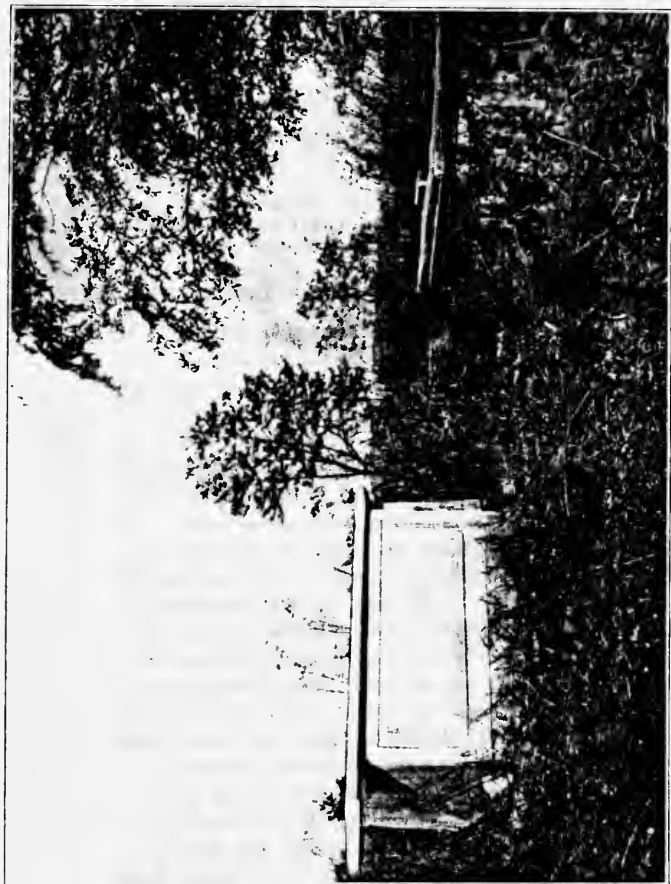
lying in divers parts of the Colony, and more especially a tract of land called Page land in the county of Prince William, 10610 acres; of one called Page-land in the county of Frederick, formerly Prince William, 8007 acres; one in Spotsylvania Co. 4500 acres; one near Hobb's Hole, Essex, 1380 cares; one called Pamocra, James City County, 900 acres; one in Hanover Co. 2000 acres; and also the reversion of about 700 acres adjoining the City of Williamsburg in York County; a tract called Neck of Land, James City County, 1700 acres; a tract called "Pampatike" King William Co. 1000 acres; all the reversionary lands expectant upon the death of Elizabeth, wife of David Bray, Gentleman, and being possessed of a large number of slaves and considerable considerable personal estate, made his will, dated Jan. 4, 1730 (various devises are here recited); that soon after testators death his sons Ralph and Carter Page departed this life as did David Bray and Elizabeth his wife, and their interests became vested in Mann Page, son of the testator.

It is also recited that the testator at the time of his death was considerably indebted to persons in Great Britain and this Colony to an amount greater than the value of his slaves and personal property; that said Mann Page (Junior) had been obliged to advance much of his own money to prevent creditors from bringing suits, and that after thirteen years experience he finds it impossible to raise sufficient money out of the property of the said estate and desires permission to sell the lands mentioned to pay his father's debts and the portions of his younger brothers and sisters. The Assembly passed an act docking the entail of said lands and authorizing their sale for the purposes mentioned. The act also directed that the following slaves part of those devised by the testator to Ralph Page, to wit: Abram, Barnaby, John, Rachel, Lucy, Mary, Bob, Nanny, Billy, John, Tom, Beck, Nanny, Lucy, Bob, Judy, Alice, John, Frank, Joshua, Soloman, Jemimy, Jack, Margaret, Daniel, Jemimy, Sarah, Anthony, now being upon and belonging to the quarter at Rosewell; James, Nicholas, Hannah his wife, Nell, Rachel, Harry, Billy, Davy, Jamimy, Bob, London, Isabel, Sue, Moses, Aaron, Sarah, Oliver, Dick, Jack, now being upon and belonging to Clay Bank quarter; Jack, Betty his wife, Billy, Dick, Bridget, Nat, Edward, Betty his wife, Dick, Jeffry, Mary, John, London, Harry, Jack, Jenny, Sarah, now being upon and belonging to Scotland quarter; Harry, Sarah his wife, Harry, Betty, Bob, Jemimy, Betty, Charles, Frank, Mat, Will, now being upon and belonging to Clements quarter, all in the county of Gloucester, with the increase of such female slaves, shall be annexed to the lands in Gloucester devised to Ralph Page and now in the possession of Mann Page.

The standard genealogy of the Pages is Dr. R. C. M. Page's *Genealogy of the Page Family in Virginia*, two editions 1883 and 1893. Except for England and the earliest Virginia generations it contains but little in the way of evidence from wills, etc., and has the most remarkable







TOMB OF COLE DIGGES AT BELLEFIELD, YORK COUNTY.



defect of omitting all references to Confederate services by members of the family. Dr. Page himself was a gallant Confederate artillery Captain.

<sup>6</sup> Cole Digges, of "Belfield", York County, was born in 1692, and died in 1744. He was son of Dudley Digges, member of the Council, grandson of Edward Digges, Governor of Virginia, and great grandson of Sir Dudley Digges, of Chilham, Kent, England, Master of the Rolls. He was appointed to the Council in 1719 and by reason of long service rose to be President of that body. On Sept. 16, 1728, he was commissioned Lieutenant and Commander-in-Chief of the counties of Elizabeth City, Warwick and York. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Henry Power, of York county and had issue:

1. Edward, of "Belfield", (died March 22, 1769), married Aug. 9, 1730, Anne, "daughter of the late Nathaniel Harrison Esq., of the Council"; 2. William, of Denbigh, Warwick county, married Frances, daughter of Anthony Robinson, of York County; 3. Dudley, of York County and Williamsburg, died June 3, 1790, aged 61; married 1st Mary Armistead, 2nd Elizabeth, daughter of Ralph Wormeley, of "Rosegill"; 4. Mary, (1717-1744) married Nathaniel Harrison, of "Brandon"; 5. Susannah, married Aug. 23, 1739, Benjamin Harrison, of "Wakefield".

The epitaph of Cole Digges at "Belfield" is as follows:

"This Monument was Erected  
By Colonel Edward Digges to y<sup>e</sup>  
memory of a most indulgent Father  
The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Cole Digges Esquire  
who having been many years one  
of his Majestys Honor<sup>ble</sup> Council for this  
Colony Sometime President of y<sup>e</sup> same  
Died in the LII<sup>d</sup> year of his age  
in the year of our Lord MDCCXLIV.  
Digges ever to Extremes untaught to bend  
Enjoying Life yet mindful of his end  
In thee the world an happy meeting saw  
of sprightly humour and religious awe.  
Chearful not wild, facetious yet not mad  
Tho grave not sour though serious never sad  
Mirth came not called to banish from within  
Intruding pangs of unrepented sin.  
And thy religion was no Studied Art  
To vanish guilt but purify the Heart  
What less then a felicity most rare  
Need spring from such a temper & such care  
Now in the city taking great delight  
To vote new laws or old interpret right  
Now crowds & Business quitting to receive  
The joys Content in Solitude can give  
With equal praise then shone among the great



And graced the humble pleasure of Retreat  
 Displayed thy Dignity in every Scene  
 And tempted or betrayed to nothing mean  
 Whate'er of thee was mean beneath it lies,  
 The rest unstained is claimed by the skies.

A genealogy of the Virginia branch of the Digges family was published in the *William and Mary Quarterly* I, 80-89, 140-155, 208-214; and copies of the epitaphs on the tombs at "Belfield" appear in Meade's *Old Churches and Families of Virginia* I, 244, 245, and *Collections of the Virginia Historical Society* XI, 107-109.

<sup>7</sup> Peter Beverley, of Gloucester county, was son of Major Robert Beverley, of Middlesex county, long a prominent figure in our colonial history. Peter Beverley was clerk of the House of Burgesses 1691-99, clerk of Gloucester county 1702-1714 and probably other years, Speaker of the House of Burgesses 1700-1714, Treasurer of Virginia 1710-23, appointed to the Council in 1719, and died 1728. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Major Robert Peyton, of "Isleham", Gloucester county, and granddaughter of Sir Edward Peyton, Bart. He had issue: 1. Anne, married Henry Whiting (died 1728) of Gloucester County; 2. Elizabeth, born Jan. 1, 1691, died Dec. 26, 1725, married, June 22, 1709, Col. William Randolph (2nd) of "Turkey Island"; 3. Susanna, married Sir John Randolph, Knt., of Williamsburg. See *Va. Magazine of History and Biography* III, 169, 170, 261-268.

<sup>8</sup> John Carter, son of Robert Carter, of "Corotoman", who at this time was acting Governor, was born in 1696 and died April 30, 1743. The entry in regard to his admission to Trinity College, Cambridge, is as follows: "Carter, John, son of Robert Carter of Virginia, America. School, Mile End, London (Mr. Maltaire). Age 18, Fellow Commoner, January 12, 1714. Tutor, Mr. Baker (matriculated 1714. Did not graduate)". He afterwards studied at the Middle Temple, and returned to Virginia, where he was appointed Secretary of State in 1722 and member of Council 1724. He inherited great landed estates, including "Corotoman" from his father, and by marriage in 1723, with Elizabeth Hill, the heiress of "Shirley" acquired that and the other Hill estates.

There is no positive proof as to which of the Edward Hills was the father of Mrs. Elizabeth Carter. The late Mrs. Carter, of "Shirley", stated years ago that there were no family papers dealing with this matter; and the records of Charles City county, which would have contained full records were destroyed during the Civil War. Mrs. Elizabeth Carter is usually stated to have been a daughter of Col. Edward Hill (2nd), but it seems rather improbable that a woman who married in 1723 should be the daughter of a man born in 1637. She was probably the only child of his son, Edward Hill (3rd).

John and Elizabeth (Hill) Carter had issue: 1. Charles (1732-1806), of "Corotoman" and "Shirley", married 1st Mary Walker, daughter of Charles Carter, of "Cleve", 2nd Anne Butler, daughter of Bernard Moore, of "Chelsea". Charles Carter's will is printed *Va. Magazine of History and Biography* XXII, 380-382; 2. Edward, of "Blenheim", married Sarah, daughter of Col. John Champe, of "Lamb's Creek", King George county. Edward Carter died in Fredericksburg, and an abstract of his will, proved in Spotsylvania, June 6, 1792, is in Crozier's *Virginia County Records*, Spotsylvania (N. Y. 1905), p. 48; 3. Elizabeth Hill, married (1st wife), William Byrd 3rd, of "Westover".





JOHN CARTIER OF SHIRLEY.

Courtesy of Mrs. Alice Carter Bransford,  
of Shirley.

Photograph by Frick Art  
Reference Library





\* John Grymes (1691-1748), of "Brandon", Middlesex county, was a Burgess 1718, 1720, and 1722, and was appointed to the Council in 1725. He was Auditor General 1718 etc., and Receiver General 1723-1748. He married Lucy, daughter of Philip Ludwell, of "Greenspring" and had ten children. An elaborate genealogy of the Grymes family was published a few years ago in this Magazine, XXVII, 184-187, 403-413; XXVIII, 90-96, 187-192-b, 374, 375.

<sup>10</sup> Richard Buckner, of Essex county, was son of John Buckner, the immigrant member of the family, who had the distinction of bringing the first printer, William Nuthead, to Virginia, and who after printing the acts of the session of 1682, was stopped by order of Council. Richard Buckner patented 500 acres on the Rappahannock at Golden Vale (now in Caroline) and in 1720 and 1723, 4507 acres in King and Queen. On Aug. 17, 1715 he was granted 179 acres in St. Mary's Parish, Essex, "adjoining two tracts of land belonging to said Buckner, of 1000 and 300 acres". In 1704 he paid quit rents on 1200 acres in Essex. He was clerk of the House of Burgesses in 1714 and of Essex 1703-1712 and probably a longer time. He lived in later years in Caroline county (which had been formed from Essex). He married Elizabeth (Cooke?) and died in Caroline. The will book has been destroyed; but the court order book shows that his will was proved March 4, 1733, by Elizabeth and Richard Buckner.

He had issue: 1. Richard, justice of Caroline 1732, sheriff 1753, died 1777; 2. Philip, of Louisa county, where he died in 1762; 3. John, of Caroline county, married Sarah \_\_\_\_\_; 4. William, of "The Neck", Caroline county; 5. Elizabeth, probably married Mordecai Cooke.

See *The Buckners of Virginia*. By W. A. Crozier, privately printed, New York, 1907.

<sup>11</sup> There can be little doubt that Larkin Chew was descended from John Chew, a very early settler in Virginia, whose sons removed to Maryland, and founded prominent families there and in Delaware and Pennsylvania. It has been stated that Joseph Chew, of Maryland, son of John the emigrant, married a Miss Larkin of Annapolis, and was father of Larkin Chew; but no documentary evidence has been, so far, disclosed, which would substantiate this, and it must be, for the present, regarded as unproved.

Larkin Chew lived in King and Queen in 1703, and later in Essex and Spotsylvania. He was a Justice of the last named county in 1722, sheriff in 1727 and 1728, and member of the House of Burgesses 1723 and 1726. He was evidently an energetic man, a large buyer and seller of lands and with other irons in the fire, for though in his deeds he is always styled "gentleman", in the various grants to him he is called, variously, "gentleman", and "builder" or "carpenter". He no doubt took contracts for building houses. Our ancestors of the colonial period, no matter what their overseas ancestry may have been, would have laughed at some of the foolishness talked by their descendants, who state with pride that *their* forefathers were never in trade or mechanical pursuits. The fact is that these same forefathers engaged in any kind of business they thought would be profitable. Being men much engaged in business they did not often do the practical work, but they supervised it. Mr. Cocke did not stand behind the bar in the tavern he owned at Varina, and Charles Carter, of "Cleve" and Nathaniel Harrison, of "Wakefield" did not actually work at the oven in their bakeries of ship biscuit, nor did Henry Cary and Larkin Chew have time to saw and plane; but they would not have understood any one who thought that owning any kind of business was discreditable.



Larkin Chew was doubtless a dealer in lands before Spotsylvania county was formed; but the records of that county from Aug., 1722 to Chew's death in 1729, contain 39 deeds from him, conveying, in all, 18,047 acres in that county. These were to John Spicer, King George; Nicholas Hawkins, planter, Spotsylvania; William Robertson, Spotsylvania; Richard Booker, gent., Spotsylvania; Samuel Moore, Spotsylvania; Edward Fisher, carpenter, Spotsylvania; Lawrence Franklyn, planter, Spotsylvania; Thomas Butler, Spotsylvania; William Brandigam, planter, Spotsylvania; Philip Brendigem, planter, Spotsylvania; Samuel Loyd, Spotsylvania; George Tribble, King and Queen; Jonathan Clark, St. Margaret's Parish, King and Queen; David Brown, South Farnham Parish, Essex; William Lyndsay, planter, Spotsylvania; Henry Rogers, planter, Spotsylvania; Abraham Brown, South Farnham, Essex; William Hutcherson, planter, Spotsylvania; James Sames, South Farnham, Essex; Joseph Brock, gent., King and Queen (9020 acres); Henry Martin, Spotsylvania; William Bradbourne, South Farnham, Essex; John Hawkins, gent., St. Anne's Parish, Essex; Nicholas Copland, Essex; James and Uriah Garton, Spotsylvania; Amey Sutton, Spotsylvania; Lazarus Tilly, planter, Spotsylvania; his son, John Chew, Spotsylvania (part of a tract of land patented by Larkin Chew, April 6, 1712); his son Thomas Chew, Spotsylvania, "land where said Thomas now lives"; his son, John Chew, Spotsylvania, "land where said John now lives".

Larkin Chew's will was dated May 11, 1728, and proved in Spotsylvania, April 1, 1729, executor, son Larkin Chew; legatees: sons Thomas and John Chew, daughter Nan Johnson, wife of William Johnson [Johnston], son Larkin Chew Jr., all rest of estate, after debts are paid, wife Hannah to have first choice, to maintain her and "my mother Ruth Green", during their lives, with reversion to Larkin Chew Jr.

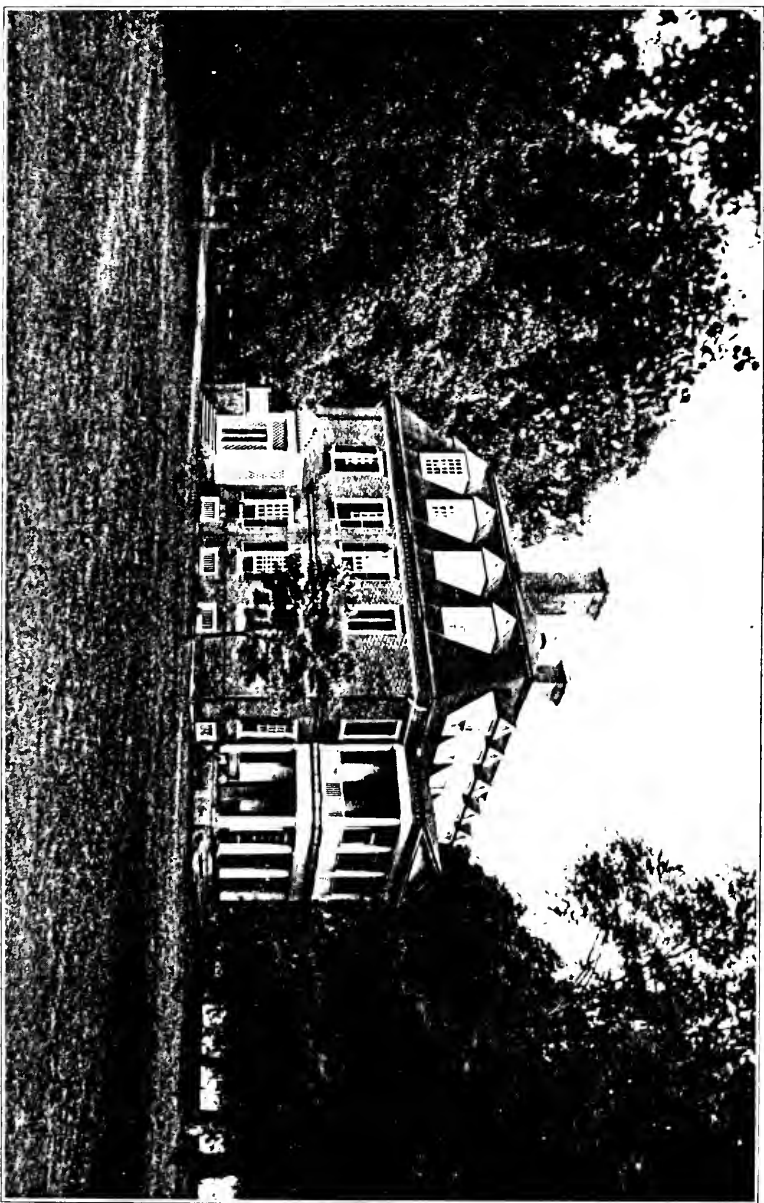
Larkin Chew married Hannah Roy.

Issue:

1. Thomas, described in several deeds as eldest son and heir. Thomas Chew, of Spotsylvania county, gent., conveyed to Larkin Chew land where said Larkin lives, being part of grants dated April 6, 1712, and Dec. 23, 1714, to Capt. Larkin Chew, deceased. In 1732 he was of St. Mark's Parish, Spotsylvania, and in 1738 of the same parish in Orange county, Dec. 19, 1746 there is a deed in Spotsylvania from Thomas Chew of St. Thomas' parish, Orange, and Martha his wife; he married Martha, daughter of James Taylor (2nd).
2. John, of Spotsylvania, will proved there July 6, 1756; married (license June 26, 1729) Margaret, daughter of Harry Beverley.
3. Larkin Chew, of Spotsylvania, will proved there Sept. 21, 1770; married (license Sept. 30, 1733) Mary, daughter of Harry Beverley.
4. Ann married William Johnston, of Spotsylvania. On April 13, 1737, William Johnston, of Spotsylvania, gent., made a deed for 519 acres. There is a genealogy of the Virginia Chews (with very few dates) in *The Thomas Book*, by Lawrence B. Thomas, New York, 1896, pp. 276-284.

<sup>12</sup> All visitors to Bruton Church, Williamsburg, will note the group of substantial tombs in the churchyard, bearing the arms and epitaphs of the family of Bray, once prominent in that section, but now probably extinct. David Bray, of James City county, was born in 1669 and died October 5, 1731. He was son of David Bray, of James City Co., and grandson of James Bray, of the same county who was ap-





SHIRLEY, CHARLES CITY COUNTY



pointed to the Council in 1670. Sarah, wife of Thomas Bray, an uncle of David Bray, of the text, founded a scholarship at William and Mary, and Elizabeth Bray, daughter of his first cousin, James Bray, established a free school in Isle of Wight county in 1753. David Bray married Elizabeth (1702-1734) eldest daughter of John Page, who was a nephew of Col. John Page, emigrant ancestor of that well known family. The younger John Page, married his cousin, the only child and heiress of Capt. Francis Page (son of Col. John) a man of large means. As David and Elizabeth Bray died without issue the estate inherited by them from Francis Page reverted to Mann Page, the younger, of "Rosewell".

There is a genealogy of the Bray family in the *William and Mary Quarterly*, XIII, 266-269.

The Bray arms on the tombs at Bruton are: *As, a chevron between, three eagles legs erased, a la cuisse, armed gu.* Crest: *an ounce ppr.* On the tomb of David Bray (which also has the epitaph of his wife Elizabeth) these arms have also those of Page on an inescutcheon. The epitaph of David Bray is as follows:

H. S. E.

DAVID BRAY

Vir

Forma Ingenio Morum Suavitate et Comitatus Praetor

Serenissimo Regi Georgio Secundo

Conciliis in Virginia Constitutus

Tamen ante Munus Susceptum florente Aetate

Morte abreptus

ELISABETHANE

JOHANNIS PAGE, Armingier Filiam Natu primam

Sibi Matrimonio conjunctam habuit

Mutuo Affectus conjunctissimam.

et sine Prole maerentem reliquit

Octob 5<sup>o</sup> 1731 aetat 32

Illa Amoris Conjugalii Extremum Pignus

Hoc Monumentum posuit

<sup>13</sup> Daniel Hornby, of Richmond county, who was born 1690 and died Feb. 14, 1749, was son of Daniel Hornby, tailor, of Richmond county, whose will was proved in 1705. Daniel Hornsby, the younger, married 1714 Winifred, daughter of Captain Samuel Travers, of old Rappahannock county. Daniel Hornsby (or Hornby's) will was dated Oct. 13, 1749 and proved in Richmond county April 2, 1750. All estate, with the exceptions stated, to Travers Colston and Rawleigh Colston; to Taverner Beale a diamond ring; legacy to Winifred, daughter of Capt. William Beale, a Latin master to attend Travers Colston at £20 a year for 5 years, he shall be obliged to teach ten scholars; legacies to Mr. William Beale's son William and Mr. Colston's son William; Thomas Beale, son of Capt. Beale, and William Beale, son of Capt. William Beale.

<sup>14</sup> Thomas Beale, emigrant ancestor of the family was born prior to 1626, married prior to 1647 and emigrated to Virginia prior to March 25, 1649; was J. P. for York Co. 1652 and Major of militia 1661. He was appointed to the Council in 1662 and probably remained a member of that body until his death. King Charles II, in a letter, dated Sept.





30, 1668 to the Governor of Virginia, recommended for appointment as Commander of the fort at Point Comfort, Thomas Beale, of "whose ability and prudence the King hath had long experience." He apparently left no will and the exact date of his death is not known; but it could doubtless be ascertained from the order books of York county. He married Alice \_\_\_\_\_ (possibly a widow) who made a deed, Sept. 23, 1702, as "widow of Col. Thomas Beale" conveying land in York to her grandson Peter Goodwyn, with remainder to her grandson Thomas Beale of Rappahannock. Her will dated Oct. 9, 1700, was proved in York county. Her legatees were her granddaughter, Elizabeth Powell, grandsons Thomas Beale, Thomas, son of Francis Reade, Benjamin, son of Thomas Reade and Peter Goodwyn.

Col. Thomas Beale<sup>1</sup> had an only son Captain Thomas<sup>2</sup> Beale, Jr. (born 1647, died 1679) who patented land in Rappahannock county (then including Richmond county) in 1662, was appointed J. P. for York 1673, and soon afterwards removed to "Chestnut Hill" in the present Richmond county. He married Ann, daughter of William Gooch, member of the Council (whose broken tomb remains at the site of the old church near Yorktown). His tomb, at "Chestnut Hill", has the following epitaph:

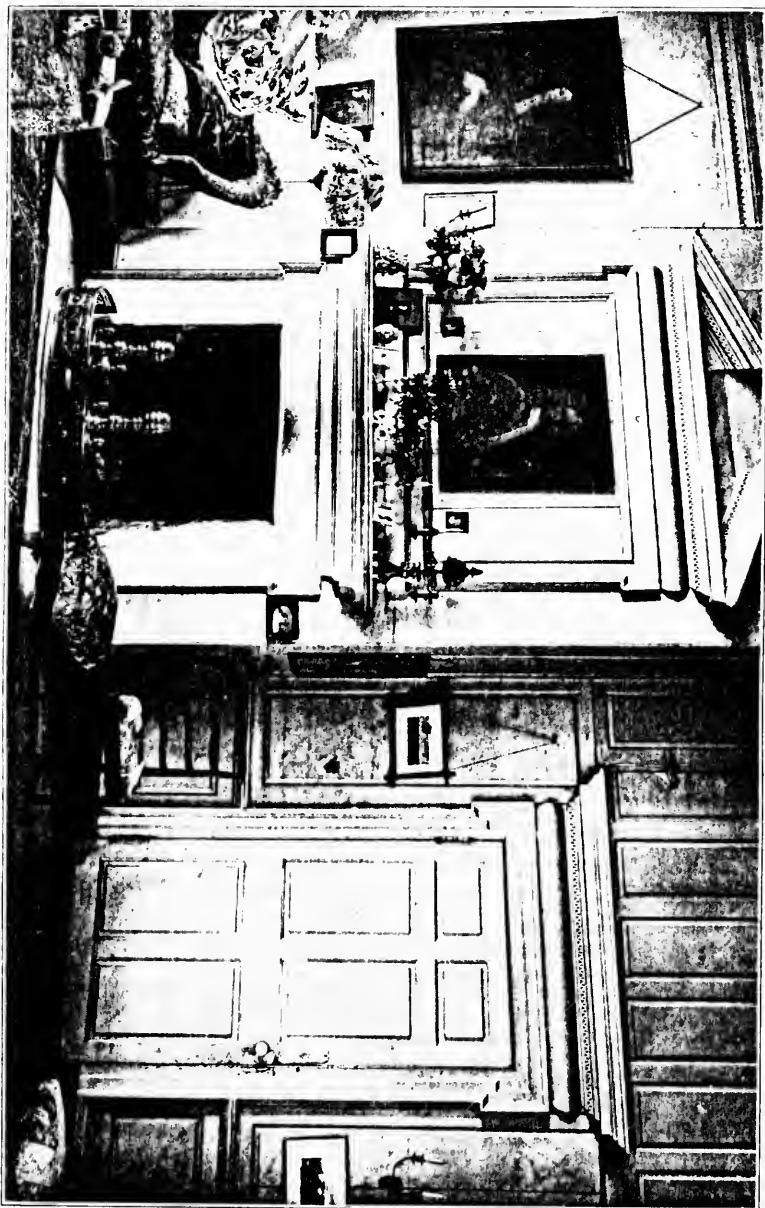
"Here lyes the body of  
Capt. Thomas Beale Jr who  
Took to wife Ann daugh-  
ter of Col. William Gough  
And had by her two sons &  
Two daughters. He depart-  
ed this life the 17th day  
of Oct. 1679  
Ætates suae 32  
In midst of tempests when the  
torrents raved  
Deeply for mercy to the Lord  
I craved  
Whose goodness thus so pittied  
Me distrest  
His mercies wrought my soul's  
eternal rest."

Thomas<sup>3</sup> and Ann Beale had issue:

1. Ann, born Aug. 10, 1672 (Farnham Register).
2. Thomas<sup>3</sup>, born Jan. 29, 1675 (*ibid*).
3. Charles<sup>3</sup>, born Oct. 20, 1678 (*ibid*).
4. Daughter, name unknown.

Thomas<sup>3</sup> Beale, of "Chestnut Hill", married Elizabeth, daughter of Capt. John Taverner. His will was dated Feb. 22, 1728 and proved in Richmond Co., June 4, 1729. Legatees: his wife, son William, daughter Ann Beale, daughter Elizabeth Beale, son Thomas; four youngest sons Taverner, Charles, Richard and Robert, son John. The will of his wife Elizabeth was dated March 17, 1728 and proved in Richmond Co., June 4, 1729. Legatees: sons Thomas, William, John, Taverner, Charles, Richard and Reuben, daughters Ann and Elizabeth.





THE PARLOR AT SHIRLEY.



On August 27, 1728 Thomas Beale had bought from Henry Willis 3333 acres on the east side of the Little Mountains, in St. George's Parish, Spotsylvania. This was doubtless the land in the later Orange on which several of his sons afterwards settled.

Thomas<sup>3</sup> and Elizabeth Beale had issue:

1. Anne, born Sept 3, 1711 (*Farnham Register*).
2. Thomas<sup>4</sup>, of Richmond Co., born . . . , died Oct. 9, 1732. He married (License Richmond County, April 27, 1728) Sarah McCarty and had a son Thomas<sup>5</sup>, born May 17, 1729 (*Farnham Register*). This son probably died unmarried. The will of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Beale was dated Sept. 27, 1732, and proved in Richmond Co., Feb. 5, 1732. He made bequests to his son Thomas, when he was aged 20 years, to his (testator's) sister Nancy, and to his (the testator's) "little brothers and sisters," John, Taverner, Charles, Richard, Reuben, and Elizabeth Beale, to be paid when they were 18 years old; brother William Beale.
3. William<sup>4</sup>, of Richmond County, J. P. 1748, etc; married Ann Harwar (License Richmond County, April 20, 1729, with her name as "Harwar Harwar".) The will of William<sup>4</sup> Beale was dated March 9, 1776, and proved in Richmond County July 6, 1778. Legatees: sons William and Reuben, daughter Susanna, sons Richard and Robert; Mr. William Ball, who married daughter Ann; daughters Sarah and Mary; children John, William, Reuben, Richard, Robert, Elizabeth, Winifred, Travers, Susannah, Sarah and Mary. Sons-in-law Richard Parker and Robert Wormely Carter, executors. The will of William<sup>5</sup> Beale (the son named in the will) was dated Jan. 25 and proved in Orange Feb. 24, 1800. He left his estate to his brothers Robert, Richard, Thomas, John and Reuben. Robert<sup>6</sup> Beale (another son named in the will), served in the Revolution as Captain. He married Martha Felicia, daughter of George Lee Turberville, of Richmond County, and was the father of Brig.-General Rd Lee Turberville Beale, C. S. A., of Westmoreland County. An account of the descendants of Capt. Rbt Beale is in Miss Hardy's *Colonial Families*, p. 515. That Rev. G. W. Beale, D. D., son of General Beale, did not write a history of the Northern Neck and its people, is a real loss to Virginia local history. A life-long residence and most thorough and judicious study of its records and other antiquities, gave him a knowledge of the subject, which now, when so many changes have taken place, can never be equalled. His papers must be of great value, especially his diary, which was evidently as much a note book of antiquities as a record of the events of the day. His unstinted generosity in giving, from his great store of knowledge, aid to those who asked him, deserves a full acknowledgment.
4. John<sup>4</sup>, of Richmond County, born . . . , died 1767. He married Elizabeth . . . . His will was dated Dec. 22, 1766, and proved Aug. 1, 1767. Legatees: wife Elizabeth, daughters, Anne, Sarah, Winifred, Eustace, Elizabeth and Charlotte Beale; John and Hancock Eustace and Richard Edwards, executors and guardians.
5. Richard<sup>4</sup>, born Dec. 19, 1723, (*Farnham Register*), died 1771. He removed to Orange county. He married Elizabeth . . . . His will was dated Aug. 11, 1768, and proved in Orange Aug. 22, 1771. Legatees: daughters Molly and Ann, wife Elizabeth, daughter Winifred, wife of Mr. William Dangerfield, and previously of



- Mr. Willis. The will of his widow, Elizabeth, was dated Dec. 11, 1772, and proved in Orange Jan. 28, 1773. She left her estate to her three daughters.
6. Reuben,<sup>4</sup> born Dec. 19, 1725.
  7. Taverner,<sup>4</sup> born —, died 1756. He removed to Orange County. He married Frances (born March 6, 1726), daughter of Ambrose Madison, and aunt of the President. She afterwards married Jacob Hite and was killed by the Indians. The will of Taverner Beale was dated Nov. 3, 1754, and proved in Orange, Oct. 29, 1756. Legatees: wife, son Charles, children Taverner, Frances, Elizabeth and Anne. Wife Frances, and brothers Charles Beale, Richard Beale and James Madison [Sr.] executors.
  8. Robert<sup>4</sup>.

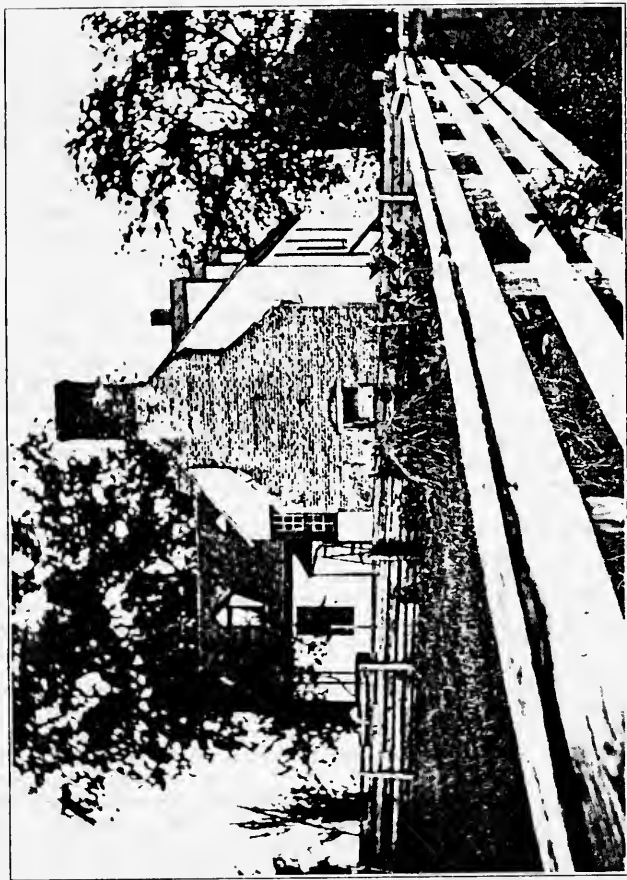
<sup>15</sup> Charles Chiswell of Hanover County died in 1737 and his son John was his executor. The elder Chiswell was extensively engaged in iron-works and Col. Byrd, seeking to understand the mysteries of the business, visited him in 1732, and left a pleasant account in his "Progress to the Mines." He says, "After this I had 8 miles to Mr. Chiswell's, where I arrived about 2 o'clock and saved my Dinner, I was very handsomely entertained, finding everything very clean and very Good. I had not seen Mrs. Chiswell in 24 years, which, alas! had made great havoc with her pretty face, and placed very deep Furrows in her fair skin. It was impossible to know her again so much the flower was faded. However, tho' she was grown an Old Woman, yet she was one of those absolute Rarities, a very good old Woman. I found Mr. Chiswell a sensible, well-bred Man and very frank in communicating his knowledge of the Mystery of making Iron, wherein he has had long experience" Mr. Chiswell explained the iron business at length. Col. Byrd at bed-time "retired to a very clean lodging in another house [doubtless "the office"] and took my Bark, but was forced to take it in Water, by reason a light finger'd Damsel had ransackt my Baggage and drunk up my Brandy. This unhappy Girl, [a servant] it seems, is a Baronet's daughter, but \* \* \* inclined so much to lewdness that her Father sent her, under the Care of the virtuous Mr. Cheap, to seek her fortune on this Side the Globe." The next day Col. Byrd, fearing to tire his host by talking too much about iron, turned the conversation to other subjects and received from Mr. Chiswell information, not how to home brew, but how to stop liquor from fermenting and thus keep cider sweet. Mr. Chiswell did then to give his recipe for brewing. It is set forth in the "Progress to the Mines."

Charles Chiswell was the father of Col. John Chiswell, of Williamsburg, a member of the House of Burgesses and the owner and operator of the lead mines in the present Wythe County.

<sup>16</sup> Rev. George Robertson, a Scotchman, who was previously a chaplain in the navy, was licensed by Bishop Compton, of London, as a missionary to Virginia. He became minister of Bristol Parish in 1693 and held the charge until his death in 1739. A report made by him to the Bishop of London in 1724 is in Slaughter's *Bristol Parish*, p. 9. The births of a number of his slaves are entered in the parish register. Rev. George Robertson married 1st —, and 2d, prior to 1711, Mary, daughter of Peter Eppes. Issue: (1st m.) 1. George, of Chesterfield County, married Martha Field, daughter of John and Sarah (Randolph) Archer; (2d m.) 2. John, married Ann Royal; 3. James, married —, 4. Elizabeth.







ROBERTSON HOUSE, CHESTERFIELD COUNTY



A house built by one of Rev. George Robertson's sons still remains near Swift Creek, Chesterfield County. It is notable for the size of one of the chimneys, which is 25 feet wide at the base.

There is in existance a manuscript pedigree of this family.

<sup>17</sup> Major William Mayo and his brother Joseph Mayo came to Virginia about 1723. They were sons of Joseph Mayo, who lived in or near Frome, in Somersetshire. William Mayo was baptized at Poulshot, Wiltshire, Nov. 4, 1684, emigrated to Barbadoes prior to 1712, where he married Frances Gould. During 1717-1721, he made a survey and map of Barbadoes, which is still preserved in Kings College library. Before Sept., 1723, he removed with his wife and four daughters, to Virginia. In 1728 he qualified as one of the first justices of Goochland county and its first surveyor. In 1729 he was one of the Virginia surveyors for running the line with North Carolina and Mayo River was named for him. He was commissioned Major of Militia 1730; in 1731 ran the line between Goochland and Hanover and in 1737 laid out the town of Richmond for Col. Byrd. He also was one of the surveyors of the disputed Northern Neck line and prepared a valuable map. In 1731 his first wife was dead and in August of that year he wrote to Anne, daughter of John Perratt, of Barbadoes, to come to Virginia to marry him. Her brother had bought a thousand acre plantation in Virginia, which he called Parratt's Nest. A letter written by Major Mayo to Miss Perratt's brother is now in the collection of this Society and was printed many years ago in the *Virginia Historical Register*, but this work is such a rarity that a copy of the letter is appended to this note. The lady obeyed the order or request; came to Virginia and became the second Mrs. Mayo.

Major William Mayo "patented about 30,000 acres of land, and lived on Fine Creek, in the present County of Powhatan." His will was dated Feb. 16, 1743, and proved Nov. 20, 1744. He is said to have died in Richmond Oct. 20, 1744. His widow, "Madam Anne Mayo," died in 1773.

Major William Mayo had issue (1st m.) 1. Anne (1712-1785), married, 1732, George Carrington; 2. Sarah (born about 1714), married 1st — Jones, 2d, Joseph Scott. 3. Mary (born about 1716), married Edmund Gray; 4. Hester, died young; by 2d m. 5. Daniel, will proved Feb. 23, 1761, married Mary —; 6. Rebecca, born about 1735, married Henry Macon, of New Kent, afterwards of Cumberland; 7. Col. John (1737-1780), Burgess and member of Revolutionary Conventions, married Mary Tabb; 8. Joseph (1739-1802), married Martha Tabb.

Joseph Mayo, brother of Major William, settled at "Powhatan Seat," on James River, just below Richmond. His tomb, bearing his arms has been removed, with all the others in the family burying ground there, to Hollywood Cemetery.

After a generation or two from Joseph Mayo, "Powhatan Seat" passed to the descendants of his brother William. Rev. Charles Herbert Mayo has published two editions of a genealogy of the English Mayos. Much regarding these in Virginia is contained in Brown's *Cabells and their kin* (see index). Mr. Brown also contributed to the *Richmond Standard*, July 17, 1880, "A Partial Account of Three Generations of the Descendants of William Mayo."

The letter referred to above is as follows:

"Goochland in Virginia 27. Augt. 1731-

I heartily thank you for your good inclination towards being my Brother in Law, & I wish I could come to Barbados as you advise; As



I have writ pretty largely to your Sister which I suppose she will shew you I shall have the less occasion to enlarge upon that head to you,— Her Fortune though not to be despised can be no temptation for me to come to Barbados under my circumstances, when for ought I know I should lose more by such an undertaking.

My Sincerity I think need not be called in question & I think also that it would be an unpardonable baseness & such as I never was & I hope never shall be guilty of to trifle on such an occasion.

When you have seen my Letter to her & understand why I cant come to Barbados I am persuaded that you will advise her to come to Virginia to me, & if she do come she shall have no cause to reproach you for your advise if I can help it.

As to your affairs at Perratts Nest I am sorry to tell you that on the 19 of March last your Negro Quaccoo Hang'd himself. the Women are all in Health & all things goes on as well as can be expected.

I shall get some Cows & Calves with some Sows & Pigs to begin a Stock for you this Fall, there will be Corn & fodder for their Support-

I have not been there lately nor to a Plantation of my own 8 Miles higher up I have been so busy in attending Workmen about a new House—but I am well informed that you have extraordinary good Corn at Perratts Nest.

I have paid Capt. Bowler Cocke £25 Sterling for his half of your 1000 acres & have taken his Bond of £200 to make the conveyances which I shall get performed as soon as possible. Your 1000 acres will cost you £50 Sterling & I think you have such a pennyworth that you will have no occasion to repine at the hardness of your bargain.

I have drawn on Mr. Newport for £60 Sterling, the other Amt I forbear to draw for waiting for an opportunity of buying therewith Two Negro Boys for you. I am told a Guinea man is expected daily.

I thank you for the Yams, Eddoes etc sent with y . . . . . 27 March last, such things will not come to such perfection in this Climate as to be worth the pains of planting, & the great plenty of other good things that we have, make them the less wanted.

I shall take what care I can about propagating the Fruit Stones, I have had Plum stones from England & planted them here with no success, having been spoilt in bringing yet nevertheless these may grow & I will try.

I have had Peaches from the Stones you gave me when you was at my House it is a good Peach and large but I think I have better & much larger & some has measured 14 inches about & I think of as rich a juice as a Pine to the full I wish I could have sent you & Mrs. Nanny some of them. I have had this year such a plenty & I have found such a benefit by letting my Hogs come into the Orchard that I propose to plant 6 acres more & I shall give directions to your Overseer to plant a good Orchard & will provide him with Stones.

I shall plant good Store of May Cherry Stones (Others I have enough) if they come up as I hope they will your Overseer shall have a part, I have some young Trees now growing & some black damsons, I am promised this Winter some plumbs & Morrello Cherry Trees.—

The last time I was at Colo. Byrds his Lady desired me to send to Barbados for some shells for her as Conk Shells Wilks & such Variety as may be got, let me beg the favour of you to get a small barrel full (enough may be had about Oistins & below Rock) & send them to Collo. William Byrd at Westover in James River and place the charge to my account.—I am my Dear Friend

Your most humble Servt.—

WM. MAYO.



Sir

The foregoing is a copy of my last which I hope you have received  
Enclosed is a letter to your Sister which be pleased to deliver to her I  
am Dr. Sir

Your most Affect. Sert.

WM. MAYO."

Dated from the N. E. corner of my Porch.

14. Oct. 1731—

[Endorsed] Letters William to his Sweet heart—

<sup>28</sup> The first of this family in Virginia was Oliver Seager—who lived in that part of Lancaster county which was afterwards Middlesex. Lancaster Court gave him in 1653 a certificate for obtaining a land grant. The will of Oliver Seager was dated Jan., 1658, and proved in Lancaster, March, 1659. Legatees: eldest son Oliver, wife Elleanor, daughter Elizabeth and son Randolph. Wife, and friends Nicholas Cocke and Richard Lee executors. His widow married secondly Humphry Owen. In Lancaster, Oct. 30, 1663, is a deed from Ellenor Owen to her children Oliver and Randolph Seager and Elleanor Owen. On Nov. 11, 1663, inventories of the estates of Oliver Seager, deceased, and Humphrey Owen, deceased, were recorded. Mrs. Owen soon married, as third husband, Humphrey Jones, of Lancaster. By an order of the county court, Nov. 9, 1664, Humphrey Jones and Eleanor his wife were to have one-third of the estate [her dower] of Oliver Seager, deceased, and the rest was to be divided among his heirs. The will of Humphrey Jones was dated October and proved in Middlesex Nov., 1684. He names his "grandchildren," Winifred, Catherine and Oliver Seager, and his "daughter" Marie Seager.

By order of Middlesex Court Feb., 1685-6, Mrs. Mary Seager, executrix of Humphrey Jones, was appointed guardian of his son Humphrey. Though it is possible that Humphrey Jones' will referred to his wife's grandchildren, it is also possible that Mary Jones, his daughter by a former marriage, had married one of his Seager stepsons. Though Randolph Seager's wife at the time of his will was made was Ann, Mrs. Mary Seager was probably a former wife. The inventory of Oliver Seager was recorded in Middlesex Nov. 13, 1699. He was the son of the first Oliver, and probably died without issue. In 1693 "Mr. Randolph Seager" had married the administratrix of Capt. Oswald Cary, deceased. In or before May 1698 she had married (for the 3d time) Rev. Samuel Gray. The will of "Randle" Seager, was dated Dec. 1693. His legatees were wife Ann, daughters Winifred and Catherine Seager, sons John, William and Oliver; refers to "My father Jones", deceased, and mentions Humphrey Jones. He owned a plantation called "Jamaica" and other lands. In 1694 Tobias Mickleborough was guardian to Oliver, son and orphan of Mr. Randolph Seager, deceased, and in the same year guardians were appointed for William, Catherine, Winifred and John, also children of Randolph Seager. The will of John Seager (son of Randolph) was dated Oct. 1729 and proved in Middlesex, January, 1740. He gave all of his estate to Jane Seager Nicolas, with exception of bequests to his brothers Oliver and William, and Josiah, son of Oliver.

Oliver Seager gave bond June, 1711, as sheriff of Middlesex, and Oliver Seager was J. P. for Middlesex, 1732. The inventory of Captain Oliver Seager, deceased, was recorded in Middlesex, July 7, 1741. This was no doubt the Oliver Seager of the text. The records of Middlesex would give a full account of the family, which after 270





years, is still resident there. The spelling of the name has long been changed to Segar.

<sup>19</sup> Hillary Moseley (died 1730) of Princess Anne county, was son of Col. Edward Moseley, of the same county and great grandson of William Moseley, who had been a merchant at Amsterdam and had emigrated to Virginia in 1649. Hillary Moseley, married Hannah ———. His will was dated Nov. 1, 1727 and proved in Princess Anne, August 5, 1730. He had one son, Edward Hack Moseley (d. 1783), who was a very prominent citizen of Princess Anne county.

The Moseleys long owned what was, perhaps, the largest and most interesting collection of portraits in Virginia. The inventory of Col. Edward Hack Moseley, 1783, included only the number of portraits, not the names. Among the items were: "Furniture in the hall, 12 family pictures, 9 pictures in frames. In the dining room 2 family pictures, 8 small ditto in frames, 8 small pictures". This collection remained intact until the death of Mr. Burwell Bassett Moseley, of Norfolk; but has since been scattered, and there is no complete account of it. An old person remembered a worm-eaten portrait on panel, of a man in armor; portraits of William Moseley, the emigrant, and of an old lady of an earlier date, are engraved in Mary N. Stanard's *Colonial Virginia*, from two photographs given about fifteen years ago to this Society. Portraits of Arthur and William, sons of the emigrant, are owned by a descendant of the family. The late E. W. James had seen a full length seated portrait of Edward Hack Moseley. A list of these Moseley portraits with the designations given them by the family would be of interest. A view of "Rolleston", the old home of the family, in Princess Anne, is in R. A. Lancaster's *Historical Virginia Homes and Churches*.

<sup>20</sup> In 1679 "Mr. Radford" paid taxes on 5 tithables in Henrico Co. In 1683 "Mr. Francis Redford", of Henrico, is mentioned. The will of Francis Redford was dated May 16, 1682 and proved in Henrico, Feb. 1, 1693-4. Legatees: to grandson-in-law, Samuel Moody Jr. a horse, rest of estate to be divided between wife Ann and sons Francis and John; but wife to have the plantation to live on. If Francis was unable to manage his estate it was to go to John.

John Redford was J. P. for Henrico 1713. His will was dated March 5, 1752 and proved in Henrico, Oct. 1752. Legatees: sons Milner and John, daughter Mary, wife of William Weathers; son Francis; the heirs of his deceased son William. It is believed that he was ancestor of families named Redford and Radford. The will of John Redford, was proved in Henrico April, 1778. Legatees: sons: William C., Joseph, and James; daughters Martha Goode, and Ann Throckmorton; grandson Nicholas Turpin, grandson William, son of John Redford.

<sup>21</sup> One of the hardest lessons for the amateur genealogist to learn is that identity of surname does not, necessarily, imply relation, and the assumption of such identity in the work of ignorant or unprincipled professionals has to be closely watched. There is hardly an English, Scotch or Irish surname which is not borne by many unrelated families. The criminal records of Edinburgh in the Sixteenth century are full of Bruces, Stuarts and Douglasses, doubtless in many instances assumed for the protection given by the chiefs of those great houses. In addition to the very numerous descendants of John Washington, of Surry county, any one carefully examining the records of the Northern Neck will find occasional reference to Washingtons living



there who could not have been descendants of the brothers Lawrence and John. The name "Cuthbert" is found very frequently among the "Harrisons of Northern Virginia", and it is understood that some of the descendants of that family have innocently gone into Revolutionary Societies, on Capt. Cuthbert Harrison, of Lee's Legion, when the record of his bounty warrant shows he was a Brunswick county man, not at all related to the other family. There are many families named Lee, in Virginia; at least three distinct families of Randolph, James River, Prince William, and Norfolk, and there were enough white Harrisons in Richmond in 1923, old enough to be in the directory, to number ninety-five. "Miles" would certainly seem to fix a man as a member of our most noted family of Cary (for there are several), but the late W. M. Cary found a Miles Cary living in the West, whose people were recent emigrants to America and who derived his Christian name from his mother's surname, Miles.

William Harison, of Prince George, was not of the "Wakefield", "Brandon" or "Berkeley" line, because all of its members up to his date are accounted for.

The destruction of so large a part of the records of Prince George and of Charles City, from which it was formed, prevents the procuring of much information in regard to William Harrison or his family. In May, 1703, William Harrison, of Prince George, conveyed to Richard Starke, of Surry, a tract of land in the latter county, formerly owned by Richard Wager. In Prince George Court, May 1715, there was a petition from Rebecca and Thomas Harrison, executors of William Harrison, deceased. On July 26, 1715, Mr. William Harrison and other freeholders presented a petition. In Nov. 1715, Thomas and Richard Harrison were jurymen in Prince George. In Nov. 1718 William Harrison was member of a Prince George grand jury. On May 20, 1720, the will of Thomas Harrison was proved in Prince George. In 1704, William Harrison paid quit rents on 1930 acres in Prince George, James Harrison on 200, Gabriel Harrison on 150 and Thomas Harrison on 1077 acres in the same county. It is believed that these Prince George Harrisons had many descendants in Brunswick and neighboring counties.

<sup>22</sup> Howell Edmunds married probably Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Blunt, of Surry Co. The latter, in his will dated Sept. 21, 1708, named Howell Edmunds and Elizabeth his wife. The will of Howell Edmunds was dated Dec. 24, 1728 and proved in Surry Aug. 20, 1729; he gave his son John, the plantation John lived on (etc., etc.), son Howell, son Nicholas 400 acres in Brunswick with stocks, etc., daughters Sarah, Jane, Elizabeth and Anne; son Thomas, executor. The son Thomas was Burgess for Surry 1736-1740. John Edmunds was Burgess for Sussex from 1754 to his death in 1770. A number of members of his family have later been in public life as members of the State Legislature or of Congress.

In 1704 Howell Edmunds paid quit rents on 300 acres in Surry and William Edmunds (probably his brother) on 100. Each greatly increased his holdings before his death.

<sup>23</sup> The family of Council settled in Isle of Wight county in the Seventeenth century. In 1693 Isabella Mayo, widow of William Mayo, gave her "brother" Hodges Council a power of attorney, recorded in Isle of Wight. Daniel Boucher in his will in 1671 made a bequest to Hodges Council. John Hardy in his will proved in Isle of Wight June 9, 1697, made bequests to his daughter Lucy, wife of Hodges



Council. The will of the latter was dated and proved (?) in Isle of Wight, April 10, 1699. His legatees were his sons: Hodges, Hardy and Robert.

<sup>24</sup> The records of Nansemond county came safely through the War of 1861-5; but were afterwards entirely destroyed by fire. Anne Pugh paid quit rents on 2300 acres in that county in 1704. Daniel Pugh was a Burgess for Nansemond 1736-1740.

<sup>25</sup> In McIntosh's *Abstracts of Norfolk County Wills, 1710-1753*, the only mention of Hare or Hair is in the will of Margaret Malbone, of the Borough of Norfolk, dated Sept. 9, 1740, in which she gives her son John Hair her diamond ring, a gold necklace and half a dozen tea spoons and divides the rest of her estate between her sons John, Porten, James and Samuel Hair and makes her brother, Samuel Boush, executor.

<sup>26</sup> A Thomas Haynes paid quit rents on 850 acres in Warwick in 1704 and a Thomas Haynes was Burgess for that county 1738, 1740. The will of Herbert Haynes, of Abingdon parish, Gloucester county, Va., was dated January 20, 1736 and proved in P. C. C. Dec. 15, 1737. He empowered Mr. Job Wilkes, of London, merchant, to receive his rents in and around the City and suburbs of London. Remainder to his wife, Sarah Haynes, and the rest to his father, Thomas Haynes, executors. The father and wife were then in Virginia. In 1738 the Assembly ordered a warehouse to be established upon the old plantation of Thomas Haynes, deceased, on Easternmost River, Gloucester county. There is a record in York county a deed dated Aug. 18, 1746 from John Thruston, of York, in behalf of Martha, infant daughter of Herbert Haynes, deceased, and his wife Sarah, who was now the wife of John Thruston. It is believed that members of this family removed to Prince George and Amelia counties and thence to North Carolina.

<sup>27</sup> Anthony Armistead was son of Anthony Armistead and grandson of William Armistead, the emigrant. He was colonel of militia and J. P. and sheriff of Elizabeth City county. His will was proved Dec. 18, 1728. He married 1st Anne \_\_\_\_\_, 2nd Elizabeth Westwood. Issue: 1. Elizabeth, married William Smelt; 2. Mary, married 1st Thomas Tabb, 2nd Matthew Wills; 3. Westwood; 4. Anthony; 5. Hannah, married William Allen.

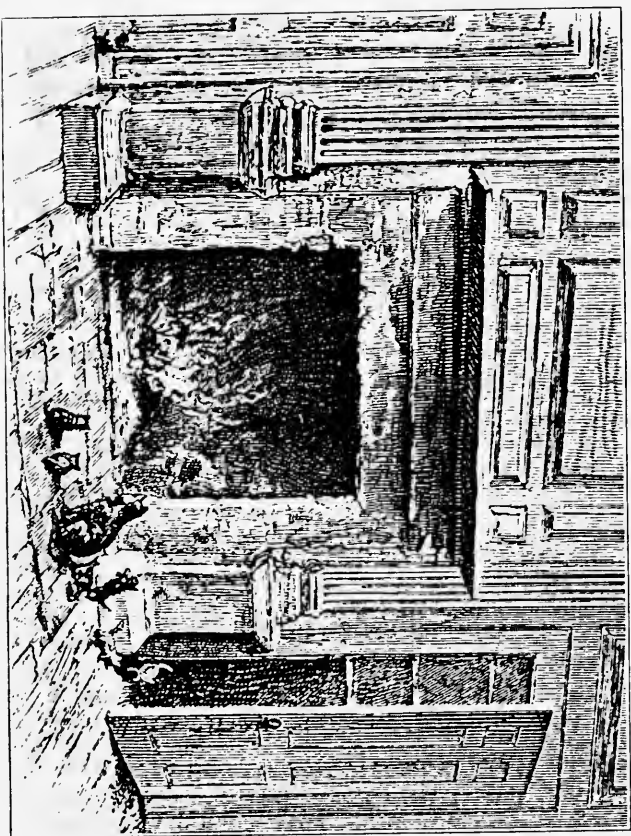
For genealogies of the Armisteads see *The Armistead Family*, by Mrs. Garber, and the *William and Mary Quarterly*, Vols. VI, VII, VIII, IX, XI, XII, XIV.

<sup>28</sup> William Cole (son of William Cole, of "Boldrup", Warwick county, Secretary of State of Virginia). He was of age before 1714, when he owned much land in Warwick and Charles City counties. He was a Burgess for Warwick 1718 and 1726, and a visitor of William and Mary 1723, etc. He was also Colonel of militia, and Deputy Receiver General in 1721, etc. His will was dated 1729. He married Mary, daughter of William Roscow, of "Blunt Point", Warwick and his wife, Mary, daughter of William Bassett, of "Eltham", New Kent. Issue: 1. William, of Charles City county; 2. Mary (or Martha) who married Ferdinand Leigh, of King William county, and, probably, James, of Louisa county.

For notices of the Coles see this Magazine, II, 382, 383; IX, 429, 430, and *William and Mary Quarterly*, Vols. I, II, V, X, XXI.

<sup>29</sup> Capt. Graves Packe was J. P. for York county. He married 1st Mary, sister of Stevens Thompson, Attorney General of Virginia, 2nd Sarah \_\_\_\_\_, and died before 1732. He had, by the first marriage,





A FIRE-PLACE AT WILTON, MIDDLESEX COUNTY  
AN OLD HOME OF THE CHURCHILLS.

Courtesy of Harper's Magazine





a son Graves Packe, in regard to whom the following notice was published in the *Virginia Gazette* of May 10, 1765. A schooner had sailed from York River up Chesapeake Bay, and was lost, with all on board, above the mouth of the Rappahannock. There were two passengers, one of them "Mr. Graves, son of Mrs. Sarah Packe of Williamsburg, a very hopeful youth of about 18 years of age". Any one finding or hearing of their bodies was requested to inform Mr. Parks, printer, in Williamsburg. Mr. Packe was a thin, slender youth; had on a scarlet great coat, a new green cloth waist coat, with white metal buttons, a new pair of leather breeches and a new pair of boots: and had a silver watch in his pocket, the maker's name Bradford of London, with a silver seal hanging to it; and had a mourning ring on one of his fingers. He had money in his pockets and other effects of considerable value.

<sup>30</sup> Robert Goodrich was probably a son of Benjamin Goodrich, of James City county (one of whose daughters married about 1732, Willis Wilson, of Princess Anne county). Col. Thomas Goodrich, of old Rappahannock, who was Bacon's lieutenant general in 1676, and died in 1679. His will proved on April 3, of that year, names sons Benjamin, Joseph, Charles and Peter, and daughters: Anne (who married Col. John Lightfoot, of New Kent) and Katherine.

There is on record in Essex a deed dated 1703, from Benjamin Goodrich, of James City county, to William Aylett of King and Queen county, for part of a tract of land granted to Col. Thomas Goodrich in 1669 and by his will, March 16, 1678-9, left to his son Joseph Goodrich, who after possessing said land for some time, by his will bequeathed it to his son Danby Goodrich, who dying in his minority the said land passed to said Benjamin Goodrich (son of Col. Thomas). The said whole tract was divided in 1681 between the said Joseph Goodrich, and John Lightfoot, gent., who had married Joseph's sister. Joseph Goodrich evidently had another son, Thomas, who died a minor. In the P. C. C. administrations is one on the estate of Thomas Goodrich, of Virginia, infant, granted Nov. 20, 1703, to Sir Abstrupus Danby, Knight, uncle by the mother's side and next of kin. So Joseph Goodrich must have married a sister of Sir Abstrupus Danby, of Masham, Yorkshire, who was knighted Aug. 30, 1691, and was M. P. for Alborow 1699. He was son of Christopher Danby, of Farnley, Yorkshire, and his wife Anne, daughter of John Culpeper, brother to the first lord. It is possible that this Culpeper (and Berkeley) connection had brought Abstrupus Danby for a time to Virginia.

<sup>31</sup> This was Major James Ball (1678-1754) of "Bewdley", Lancaster county, son of William Ball and grandson of William, the emigrant.

For Ball genealogy are Hayden's *Virginia Genealogies*, 45-144. As extensive as is the account there are many lines not worked out, especially of descendants of members of the family who emigrated from Virginia.

A view of "Bewdley", since destroyed by fire is in Lancaster's *Historical Virginia Homes and Churches*.

<sup>32</sup> The will of John Shapleigh was proved in Northumberland county May 11, 1741. The family had long been resident in that county. Philip Shapleigh was a justice of Northumberland in 1675, 1677 and other years. The St. Stephen's parish register gives the births of four children of Philip Shapleigh: John born Jan. 23, 1687; Hannah born Oct. 6, 1690; Judith born Sept. 13, 1692, and Sarah, born July



14, 1695, and also of the birth, April 19, 1702, of Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Shapleigh.

There is on record, in Northumberland an agreement, dated Sept. 14, 1642, between Philip Smith, gent. and "Mrs. Hannah Shapleigh", in view of their intended marriage; that she should enjoy certain lands given by the will of Ralph Warington to Philip Shapleigh, her father, and other lands, together with 23 slaves, household furniture, etc.

<sup>21</sup> This was Augustine Washington, father of George Washington. All that can be ascertained in regard to him from record or tradition is in print. He was born at Bridges Creek, Westmoreland county in 1694 and died April 3, 1749 in Stafford county to which he had removed. He was educated at Appleby School, Westmoreland, England.

While much has been published (especially by Mr. Waters) in regard to the English ancestry of the Washingtons, there is no account of the family in America which approaches completeness, and as it has been so large and its members so widely scattered, a comprehensive genealogy would be a difficult piece of work. The brief statement by General Washington in regard to his own immediate line has been often reprinted and is conveniently found in Spark's edition of his writings. Others are Wells' *Washington Family*; that in Ford's *Writings of Washington*, and another, covering only a part of the family in Hayden's *Virginia Geneologies*. Accounts of the descendants of John, son of the emigrant John Washington, and of John, son of Lawrence, the other emigrant, were published for the first time in this Magazine XXII, 211-214, 328-330, 437-441; XXIII, 96-101; XXVI, 417-421.

<sup>21</sup> Francis Hardyman was a Burgess for Charles City County, 1718. He married 1st, Henrietta Maria, daughter of Capt. John Taylor, Clerk of Charles City; 2d, Jane, widow of John Cross. His will was proved August 11, 1741. His sons, John and Littlebury Hardyman appear to have been much interested in breeding and racing horses in the years preceding the Revolution. The Hardyman family settled in Charles City in the Seventeenth century. See *William and Mary Quarterly*, XI, 47-49.

<sup>25</sup> As the records of Hanover and the counties from which it was derived have been almost entirely destroyed, nothing can be learned of this William Fleming, who was sheriff of Hanover, 1727-8. He may have been father of Robert Fleming, Burgess for Caroline, who, in February, 1737, "died at his father's house in Hanover" (*Va. Gazette*.)

<sup>26</sup> Rev. James Sclater, minister of Charles Parish, York County, was probably the father of the James Sclater, appointed sheriff of New Kent. As the records of that county have been destroyed, no details in regard to him can be ascertained.

<sup>27</sup> John Butts was of a family from London, which settled in York County in the Seventeenth Century, and which spread into other sections north and south of James River. This family is now being studied in Virginia and England.

<sup>28</sup> Due to the destruction of county records, a few names constitute all the information which can be obtained of the earlier generations of the family, which produced such a man as Benjamin Watkins Leigh. Captain William Leigh was a justice of York county, 1640. William Leigh was Burgess for King and Queen, 1692, and a William Leigh, no doubt the same, Colonel of Militia in that county, in 1700. John Leigh was a Major in King and Queen militia in 1707. William Leigh patented 1000 acres on the north side of Charles (York) River, in 1642.



William Leigh was, in 1692, among the "gentlemen of estate and standing," recommended by the Governor as suitable for the Council. Ferdinand Leigh, of King William County, was father of Rev. Wm. Leigh (born about 1744), and grandfather of B. W. and Judge William Leigh.

<sup>39</sup> Francis Willis was born in Ware Parish, Gloucester County, in 1690, and was alive in 1749. He was a Burgess for Gloucester, at the sessions of 1727-8, 1730, 1732, 1734, 1736, 1738 and 1740. In 1715 he married Anne, daughter of Edward Rich and neice of Elias Rich, Esq., of St. Paul's, Covent Garden, London. She died in 1727 and her tomb at Ware Church, Gloucester, bears the Willis and Rich arms.

For geneologies of the Willis family, see *The Willis Family of Virginia*, by B. C. and R. H. Willis, Richmond, Va. n. d., and the *William and Mary Quarterly*, Vols. V, VI.

<sup>40</sup> Col. Thomas Waring was Burgess for Essex, 1736, 1738, 1740, 1752 and 1753. He married Lucy, daughter of Dr. William Cocke, of Williamsburg, Secretary of State of Virginia. His will was dated June 9, 1748, and proved January, 1754. His legatees were, son Francis, daughter Ann, son Thomas, daughter Betty Todd [wife of Thomas Todd, of King and Queen County], daughter Molly Robinson [wife of Henry Robinson.] The will of his son, Thomas, then styled "Thomas Waring the elder," was dated January, 1761, and proved in Essex, May 18, 1761. Legatees: eldest son, Robert Payue Waring, son Epaphroditus Lawson Waring, son William Waring, daughter Elizabeth Fautleroy, daughter Kitty Todd, Brother Col. Francis Waring, and friends Rev. John Smith, Mr. William Fautleroy, Mr. William Todd and son R. P. Waring, executors.

Francis Waring was Burgess for Essex, 1758-1761, inclusive, and 1766-1769.

<sup>41</sup> Goodrich Lightfoot, born February 14, 1713, was son of Col. John Lightfoot, of New Kent County. On May, 1729, he bought from Henry Willis, 200 acres, in Spotsylvania, on the south side of the Southwest Mountains, and on April 4, 1732, "Goodrich Lightfoot, gent," sold 300 acres to John Lightfoot, of Spotsylvania. On April 3, 1733, then of St. Mark's parish, Spotsylvania, made a deed in which Mary, his wife, joined. He was sheriff of Spotsylvania, 1726 and 1727, and appointed Mayor of Militia in 1729. He was one of the first justices of Orange, in 1734.

<sup>42</sup> Joseph Strother was son of William Strother, the emigrant, who was in that part of old Rappahannock County, afterwards Richmond County, in 1673. Joseph Strother owned a part of his father's land, near Port Conway, King George County. He married Margaret Berry.

There is a Strother genealogy in Slaughter's *St. Mark's Parish*, reprinted in Green's *History of Culpeper County*, but a much better one in the *Publications of the Southern History Association* (Washington, D. C.), July, 1898, and succeeding numbers.

<sup>43</sup> John Belfield was son of Dr. Joseph Belfield, who emigrated from England and dssettled in Richmond County prior to 1707. A short notice of the family was published in the *Richmond Standard*.

<sup>44</sup> Anthony Thornton, of St. Paul's parish, Stafford County, was born in 1695 and died in 1757. He married Winifred, daughter and heiress of Col. Peter Presley, of "Northumberland House," Northumberland County. For his will see *William and Mary Quarterly*, IV, 93. He was son of Francis Thornton, of Stafford County, and grandson of William Thornton, the emigrant, who was in Virginia in 1646. Anthony



Thornton had four sons, Col. Presley, of "Northumberland House," member of the Council; Col. Francis, of "Society Hill", King George Co.; Peter, of "Rose Hill", Caroline, and Anthony, of "Ormsby", Caroline.

For a genealogy (not complete), of this Thornton family, see *William and Mary Quarterly*, Vols. IV, V, VI, VIII, X.

<sup>45</sup> Thos. John Kendall was probably the son of William Kendall, Jr., of Northampton, and may have been the man of the name who was Burgess for Northampton, 1752-1761. For a note on Kendalls, see this Magazine, XIX, 10-12.

<sup>46</sup> There is on record in Northampton County, a petition from Capt. Francis Pigott (who was then a justice), and Mary, his wife, late wife of John Michael.

The will of Francis Pigott was dated March 27, 1684, and proved in Northampton March 2, 1684-5. To son Culpeper Pigott, land bought of my "brother-in-law," John Robins, gent., sons Thomas and Ralph; daughter Elizabeth, her own mother's apparel; son-in-law Argall Michael; all money, plate, jewels, etc., "left me by my father or mother (whose memory is to me most dear)" and all claims, bills, etc., to be equally divided among his four children. His children may dispose of their parts of his estate in England. To three sons, all books, except those in Latin and Greek. Brother-in-law, William Waters, "my friend and loving countryman [i. e., from same County?] Mr. Daniel Merch.

<sup>47</sup> John Lomax, of "Portobago", Essex (now Caroline), was born at North Shields, Eng., February 4, 1675, emigrated to Virginia and died December 25, 1729. He married June 1, 1703, Elizabeth Wormley, daughter of Ralph Wormley, of "Rosegill," Middlesex County, and his wife, Katherine, daughter of Sir Thomas Lunsford. Elizabeth (Wormley) Lomax inherited "Portobago", which had been the property of her grandfather, Lunsford. John Lomax was son of Rev. John Lomax, M. A., Emanuel College, Cambridge, and rector of Wooler, who gave up his living after the Restoration, because he could not comply with the terms of the Act for Conformity.

See *Genealogy of the Virginia Family of Lomax*, Chicago, 1913.





1. **R**ESOLVED, that the expedition against the fortrefs of *Detroit* be for the present deferred.

2. That Brigadier General *Mackintosh* be directed to assemble at *Fort Pitt* as many continental troops and militia as will amount to fifteen hundred, and proceed, without delay, to destroy such towns of the hostile tribes of *Indians* as he in his discretion shall think will most effectually tend to chastise and terrify the savages, and to check their ravages on the frontiers of these states.

3. That such of the articles as have been already procured for the expedition against *Detroit*, and which are necessary for the incursion against the *Indian* towns, be appropriated for that purpose; and that the Board of War be directed to give the necessary orders on this point.

4. That Governour *Henry* be informed of the determination of Congress with respect to the intended expedition, and that he be desired to furnish General *Mackintosh* with such a number of militia as the General shall apply for, to make up the complement of men destined for an incursion into the towns of the hostile *Indians*.

*Extract from the minutes.*

CHARLES THOMSON, Secretary.



## THE PROPOSED EXPEDITION AGAINST DETROIT, 1778

---

BY DAVID I. BUSHNELL, JR.

---

The winter of 1777-1778 was an anxious period for the people of the scattered settlements along the western frontier of Virginia. On November 10, 1777, Cornstalk, the great chief of the Shawnee who then occupied villages in the valley of the Scioto, beyond the Ohio, while being held as a hostage at Fort Randolph, was murdered by a soldier of the garrison. This act of treachery caused his followers to seek vengeance, and to this end they were probably advised and encouraged by the British at Detroit, which post was then commanded by Col. Henry Hamilton.

On November 20, ten days after the murder of the Shawnee, the committee in Congress duly appreciating the grave situation, it was resolved "That three commissioners be appointed to repair without delay to Fort Pitt," and "That the said commissioners be invested with full power to suspend for misconduct any officers in the service of the United States employed in that quarter . . ." also "That the said commissoiners be directed to cultivate the friendship of the Shawanese & Delawares & prevent our people from committing any outrages against them." Several commissioners were named but for various reasons they were unable to serve, others were chosen, these being Sampson Matthews from Virginia, and George Clymer appointed to represent Pennsylvania. Matthews reached Fort Pitt about the middle of March and met Clymer who had arrived some days before. They deliberated more than a month and on April 27, 1778, addressed a letter to Congress in which they wrote in part: "This among other considerations induces



us to submit to Congress the propriety of immediately setting on foot an Expedition, whose object shall be Detroit, the source of all the Calamity, in which if we are fortunate, Peace and Security will undoubtedly succeed in this Quarter."

Congress received the letter signed by the two commissioners, and June 11, 1778: "Resolved, That an expedition be immediately undertaken, whose object shall be, to reduce, if practicable, the garrison of Detroit, and to compel to terms of peace such of the Indian nations now in arms against these states as lie on, or contiguous to, the route betwixt Fort Pitt and Detroit." But the season was passing, supplies were difficult to obtain, and the distance to be traversed was great. The Virginians communicated with the committee in Congress, and on July 25, 1778, it was decided by that body "That the expedition against the fortress of Detroit be, for the present deferred." A broadside was issued giving the resolution as passed by Congress, a copy of this interesting document, preserved in the Library of Congress, is now reproduced. Several days passed before this decision was known in Williamsburg and on August 6, Governor Henry issued a statement which was forwarded to the County Lieutenants. This was printed on a small sheet of paper, signed by the Governor, and was evidently accompanied by a copy of the broadside received from Congress, which makes it appear that a number of copies of the latter were sent to Williamsburg. The copy which was forwarded to "The County Lieutenant of Monongalia," is now reproduced, it is in the Library of Congress.

Thus the expedition against the distant post was abandoned, but General McIntosh was furnished troops and supplies for an advance into the Indian country beyond the Ohio. By early autumn he had erected a post at the mouth of Beaver Creek, on the right bank of the Ohio about twenty-six miles below Fort Pitt, which received the name Fort McIntosh. Later in the year another small post was constructed near the present village of Bolivar, Tuscarawas county, Ohio, this was called Fort Laurens and was of little value.

The Shawnee continued to reach the scattered settlements and to spread ruin and terror. British agents were ever active and



furnished the necessary arms and ammunition to the Indians. Six years later, during the winter of 1784-1785, representatives of many tribes gathered at Fort McIntosh to treat with Commissioners of the United States. Chiefs of the Delaware, Wyandot, Chippewa, and Ottawa were present, but the ever hostile Shawnee held apart. The treaty was signed January 21, 1785, but proved of little good. In the endeavor to make peace with the Shawnee another treaty was planned, and on August 18, 1785, four representatives of the United States left Pittsburgh for the Shawnee towns and September 20, reached the village of Mequachake, situated near the headwaters of Mad River, in the present Logan County, Ohio. The account of the journey as revealed by the journal of a member of the party is most interesting.\* The venture was successful and a treaty was signed January 31, 1786 at the "Mouth of the Great Miami, on the North-western Bank of the Ohio . . . between the Commissioners Plenipotentiary of the United States of America, of the one Part, and the Chiefs and Warriors of the Shawanoe Nation, of the other Part." The second article of the treaty states:

"The Shawanoe nation do acknowledge the United States to be the sole and absolute sovereigns of all the territory ceded to them by a treaty of peace, made between them and the King of Great Britain, the fourteenth day of January, one thousand seven hundred and eighty-four." However it was not until the signing of the treaty of Greenville, August 3, 1795, that many important questions were settled.

It is now interesting to look back and consider the probable effect of a successful expedition against Detroit during the autumn of 1778. As planned the post would have been destroyed and the enemy forces annihilated. British agents and the Indian allies would no longer have had the important base for their operations, whence they could receive assistance and supplies whenever needed. Undoubtedly the tribes then under the influence of the British would have become less hostile, and

---

\* D. I. Bushnell, Jr. A Journey Through the Indian Country beyond the Ohio, 1785. In *Mississippi Valley Historical Review*. Vol. II, No. 2, September 1915. pp. 261-273.





many articles and ammunition would have become more difficult to obtain. The Virginia and Pennsylvania troops would have been recognized as the stronger of the two contending forces, and the Indians would have been duly impressed and influenced. Peace would undoubtedly have soon resulted along the entire western border of Virginia and Pennsylvania.



WILLIAMSBURG, AUGUST 6, 1778.

SIR,

BY the resolutions of Congress which accompany this, you will perceive that the expedition against Detroit is laid aside; but that, in order to protect the frontiers, the war is to be carried into such of the enemies towns as General Mackintosh shall direct. This measure, so necessary to relieve the distresses of many worthy citizens of this state, I am very desirous to promote; and, in order to assist it in a proper manner, I desire you will draw out so many men from the militia of your county as General Mackintosh may demand, in order to comply with the directions of Congress. You are to take care, as the season is far advanced, that no time be lost to rendezvous the men according to the General's orders; and that every article of equipment which he calls for be furnished in the most speedy and complete manner that circumstances will admit. You are to transmit to me an account of the steps you take in consequence of the orders you may receive from the General, to whom I shall mention the counties that I order to furnish men upon his requisition.

I am, Sir,

Your most humble servant,

A handwritten signature in cursive script, appearing to read "G. Henry", with a horizontal line drawn underneath it.

The County Lieutenant

90

Memorabilia;



## VIRGINIA QUIT RENT ROLLS, 1704

(Continued)

## The Rent Roll of King William County.

	ACRES
Armsby, John	200
Alvey, Robt.	400
Andrew, Wm.	100
Abbott, Robt.	100
Arnold, Anthony	100
Arnold, Benj <sup>a</sup>	1000
Alcock, John	190
Adams, James	400
Anderson, Wm. Capt.	150
Burwell, Maj <sup>r</sup>	4700
Bunch, Paul	150
Baker, John	250
Burgis, Edw <sup>d</sup>	150
Buttris, Robt.	400
Bibb, Benj <sup>a</sup>	100
Browne, Joseph	270
Bell, Edw <sup>a</sup>	580
Burch, Henry	200
Burrel, Suprian [Cyprian?]	350
Baker, Tho.	100
Bobo, Eliz <sup>b</sup>	200
Bird, Wm. Maj <sup>r</sup> q <sup>r</sup> [quarter]	1200
Burrus, John	60
Butler, Thomas	150
Burrus, Thomas	60
Bassett, Coll. q <sup>r</sup>	1550
Bray, James q <sup>r</sup>	1400
Browne, Abraham	250
Brightwell, Eliz <sup>b</sup>	300
Bickley, Joseph	150



	ACRES
Claibourne, Wm. Coll.	3000
Claibourne, Tho. Capt.	1000
Claibourne, John	50
Coakes, Robert	100
Cradock, Sam <sup>11</sup>	600
Cockram, Wm.	200
Cockram, Joseph	600
Celar, John	100
Chadwick, Wm.	150
Sachern, John	180
Carr, Thomas	500
Chiles, Henry q <sup>r</sup>	700
Cranshaw, [Crenshaw?], Thomas	150
Clark, Margaret	100
Coates, Wm.	50
Douglas, Wm.	200
Davis, Lewis	200
Davis, Wm.	200
Downer, John	300
Downes, Elias	300
	<hr/>
	23850
Davenport, Davis	200
Dorrell, [Darrell] Sampson q <sup>r</sup>	5000
Davenport, Martin	100
Davis, Robert	200
Dickason, Wm.	100
Dickason, Thomas	100
Dillon, Henry	150
Dabney, James	200
Dabney, George	290
Dabney, Benj <sup>a</sup>	200
Davis, John	200
Elly, Rich <sup>d</sup>	100
Egny, Eliz <sup>b</sup>	100
Elliott, Thomas	480
Edward, James	350





	ACRES
Elliott, James	1700
Fox, John Capt.	600
Fox, Henry	2000
Finton, Francis	100
Fuller, Anthony	150
Foord, John Jun <sup>r</sup>	300
Foord, Wm.	800
Fullalove, Thomas	100
Fleming, Charles q <sup>r</sup>	1700
Graves, John q <sup>r</sup>	100
Garratt, [Garrett], Thomas	200
Geeres, Thomas	100
Green, John	100
Gravatt, Henry	150
Goodin, Maj <sup>r</sup> q <sup>r</sup>	200
Glover, Wm.	100
Harriott, George	200
Hollins, John	200
Higgason, John	350
Holderbee, Wm.	100
Holliday, Wm.	100
Hayfield, Wm.	100
Hampton, John	50
Huckstep, Edw <sup>d</sup>	150
Hurt, Wm. Jun <sup>r</sup>	90
Hurt, Wm. Sen <sup>r</sup>	250
Hurt, John	500
Hendrick, Hans	700
Handcock, Thomas	200
Hayden, John	150
Hobday, Edw <sup>d</sup>	150
Hill, Thomas	150
Hutchinson, Wm.	600
Hill, Francis	300
Hill, Gabriell	250
	<hr/>
	20,760



	ACRES
Hill, Edw <sup>d</sup> Coll q <sup>r</sup>	3000
Hayle, Joseph	200
Johns, Jane	240
Johnson, Wm.	300
Johnson, Coll q <sup>r</sup>	600
Johns, Wm.	100
Isabell, Wm.	150
James, Jonathan	300
Inge, Vincent	100
Jones, Frederick q <sup>r</sup>	2850
Jenings, Coll. q <sup>r</sup>	4000
King, Robert, q <sup>r</sup>	300
Kettlerise, Symon	200
Lee, John	20
Lypscomb, Ambrose	600
Lasy, [Lacy], Wm.	100
Lypscomb, Wm.	300
Littlepage, Rich <sup>d</sup> Capt. q <sup>r</sup>	2600
Lypscomb, John	200
Mallory, Thomas	150
Mallory, Roger	100
Miles, Daniell	350
McGehee, Thomas	250
Marr, John	200
Morris, Wm.	440
Maybank, Wm.	100
McDonnell, John	150
Maddison, Henry	650
Merriweather, Nich <sup>o</sup> q <sup>r</sup>	600
Mullens, Matthew	150
Maddison, John q <sup>r</sup>	300
Norment, Joseph	800
Norment, Sam <sup>l</sup>	100
Noyce, Wm.	650
Napier, Robert	100
Owens, Hugh	300



	ACRES
Oustin, John	350
Oakes, John	350
Oliver, John	140
Palmer, Martin	1200
Peek, John	100
Pynes, Nathaniell	1400
Pee, Thomas	400
Purlevant, Arthur	100
Powers, David	200
Pollard, Wm. q <sup>r</sup>	500
Pemberton, Geo.	180
	<hr/>
	26520
Page, John, q <sup>r</sup> .	1000
Pickrell, Gabriel	100
Parks, [Parke's] Coll. q <sup>r</sup> .	4500
Quarles, John	100
Reynolds, Wm.	100
Robert, Maurice	200
Randall, John	100
Ray, James	100
Rhodes, Nicholas	150
Sandlon, Nicholas	700
Strutton, Thomas	150
Streett, Wm.	350
Shilling, George	300
Satterwhite, Charles	150
Slaughter, Geo.	100
Slaughter, Martin	130
Stark, John	500
Sanders, Joshua	100
See, Mathew	200
Sellers, Jacob	350
Spruse, Jeremy	150
Smith, Edw <sup>d</sup>	150
Spencer, Thomas	600



	ACRES
Slaughter, John	90
Smith, Christ <sup>o</sup> q <sup>r</sup>	800
Slaughter, Henry	100
Toms, Wm.	150
Towler, Matthew	150
Terry, Thomas	300
Terry, Stephen	330
Tomason, Thomas	150
Terry, James	400
Troncer, John	100
Vickery, Henry	450
West, Jn <sup>o</sup> Coll	1800
Winfree, Henry	300
West, Tho. Capt.	1000
Whitworth, John	200
Whitlock, John	200
Willeroy, Abraham	550
Williams, Phillip	100
Williams, Griffith	240
Wood, Thomas	300
Whitehead, John	100
Woolsey, Jacob	130
Williams, John	150
Williams, Sam <sup>l</sup>	600
	<hr/>
	18970
Wright, Thomas	150
Whitbee, Robert	800
West, Nathan <sup>l</sup> , Capt.	2000
Waller, John Maj.	800
Willis, Wm.	250
Wheeles, Joseph	130
Wormley, Madame, q <sup>r</sup>	3000
Winston, William	170
Whitehead, Phillip	3000
Yancey, Charles	100





	ACRES
Yarborough, John	150
Yarborough, Richard	300
	<hr/>
	10850
	23850
	20760
	26520
	18970
	<hr/>
	100950
Wm. Standard [Stanard], M. S. [Middlesex]	1000
James Wood, K. Q. [King and Queen]	500
Zachary Lewis, K. Q.	450
Peter Kemp, G. C. [Gloucester Co.]	600
Wm. Beck, N. K. [New Kent]	1600
Tho. Hickman, K. Q.	550
Benj <sup>a</sup> Clement, G. C.	600
David Bray, J: C: C: [James City Co.]	1000
Job House, N. K.	2000
Harry Beverley, M. S.	600
Chillian White, G. C.	300

(To be continued)



## KENNON LETTERS

(Continued)

---

MRS. ELIZABETH B. KENNON TO RACHEL MORDECAI

Deloraine July 9th 1809

For the first time, since the commencement of our acquaintance my dearest Rachel; I was really vexed with you, when Mr. Connelly had his appearance at Deloraine, without a single line from you. I will now confide a great secret to your faithful keeping. Know then my dear, your friend S. S. K. can no longer boast that she is in a happy state of indifference; but has acknowledged to a terrific He creature, that he has inspired her with the painful, yet pleasing passion, which occasions so many flutterations, vexations, agitations, palpitations, and trembleations, among young people—yes my dear girl, a hardy son of Neptune, has after a tedious servitude, drawn from her a confession of reciprocal attachment and has obtained her consent to lead her to the Alter of Hymen, tho' the time when, is not yet fixed; when it is, be assured you shall know it; for she says she shall claim yours, and our dear Ellens promise, to officiate as bride maids on the occasion. I suppose you will not be puzzled to guess which is the man, the man she means to marry; for as I have told you he is an honest tar, you will easily fix on the right one. You recollect Ellens prognostications before I left Warrenton, relative to our sailor; she said she was certain it would be a match, from Sallys manner of pronouncing his name; for the ladies always called their husbands in a different way from other people; and that she instead of Sinclair called him Miss Stinker<sup>25</sup>; and from that she was sure

---

<sup>25</sup> This girlish joke shows, no doubt, that the name Sinclair was pronounced Sinkler. "Miss Stinker" was probably an imitation of some colored servant's attempt to say "Mr. Sinkler."



they would be married; the event shows she is deeply skilled in the prophetic art; I think she must be burned for a witch; for I am certain no other person, from the same cause would have prophesied this great event; for great it is to the parties concerned you know, tho' of little importance to the rest of the world; for we are seldom interested for the concerns of others; but as I am satisfied you will be anxious to know whether or not I am pleased with my daughters choice; I will anticipate the question, and tell you she could not have delighted me more; for I know him to be so truly amiable, that I shall commit her to his protection without any fears for her safety; his dangerous profession will I doubt not occasion her some heart aches; but these she must learn to bear with fortitude; and as she justly observes, she shall not be more uneasy on that account after she is his wife, than she should be if she remained single and loved him; you know my dear, there is no situation in life exempt from trouble of some kind or other, we must therefore take the evil, with the good; and in his absence comfort herself, with the expectation of a happy meeting. I have often told her when she has declared, that she believed she was incapable of feeling the passion of love; that Cupid would one day convince her to the contrary; and that I expected when he began, she would love with all her heart; the event proves that I was right; for I assure you she has drank pretty deeply; and this I am convinced was the case, from the first week she renewed her acquaintance with him; she had known him in her childhood; but eight years absence, had rendered him almost like a stranger, and she was more likely to receive a sudden impression; I soon saw the effect they had on each other and I determined to let the physic work, not doubting; but it would end as it has; you know she used to say she would try the affection of the man she married well; before she consented to become his; she has done so and he has stood the trial, she is resolved to reward him; I could not help smiling the other day, for coming into the room where the lovers were; he asked me to listen to his story, and tell him if I did not think Sally



had been a little cruel to him; for she had discarded him so positively five times while she was in Surry; that he had no hopes of ever succeeding; tho' his love induced him still to persevere; and that she now acknowledged she had loved him from the first. I advised him to punish her, by refusing to have her now she was willing; he said he could not possibly afford to do that; and indeed she now made him such ample compensation, that he would forgive her intirely; tho' if he had known it at the time; he should have felt rather more comfortable, than he had done for eighteen months past; does not this show my dear, that if a man has a possibility of success he will try repeatedly, if he loves sincerely?

Present my sincere love to your Father, Mother, Brothers, and Sisters; I wish I may ever have the happiness of seeing them again; but unless we can meet in some other place than your city, I fear we never shall; for the mortifications I have suffered there, have left such a sting behind; that notwithstanding there are some there I value so highly; yet I never think of the place; but it makes my heart sink, as children generally say when they wish to express a kind of horror; but I will try to conquer these sensations, and if it ever is in my power, pay you one more visit. Fareweel my much loved Rachel, hold yourselves in readiness to obey our summons; and come and see me (torn) my daughter, and gain a new, and estimable, and respected son; and witness the happiness of your  
sincerely affectionate friend

Since writing the above, your letter of the 10th of June has come to hand; excuse my scolding; for your affectionate epistles makes me ashamed of being angry; I will answer it soon, and tell you a most diverting occurrence.

Miss Rachel Mordecai,  
Warrenton,  
North Carolina.

Postmarked:  
Marshallville  
July 12





## SALLY S. KENNON TO ELLEN MORDECAI

Mount Misery August the 2nd 1809

Twelve o'clock.

As I have only a few minutes to write to you in my dear Ellen, I will not fill up my paper or rather take up my time with a long preamble about nothing at all; but proceed to answer your inquiries relative to the youth, I have chosen as my chaperon through life; upon my word he is in my opinion something more than common; or depend upon it. I never could have given up beaux and conquests all for him; and that too without one sigh of regret; is it not somewhat strange? but it is even so; well then, he is neither tall nor short; but just the middle size; his form and appearance is very elegant; he has all the degage that you know is peculiar to the officer; which renders him, at least in my eyes, quite irresistible; his skin is naturally very fair; but being exposed so constantly to the sun, all his visible parts are very much tanned; how his invisibles are I am unable to tell you; he is not either fat or lean but just what you may call plump; but oh lord, oh lord, you ask me if he is handsome or ugly, well Ellen I must tell you the truth, as I am upon honour; he is quite Ugly, yes indeed hard as it is to write the word, he is quite ugly; he has an ugly nose, not pretty eyes, and white eye brows, and white eye lashes; but then he has a very sweet looking mouth, and that is a very great thing in a matrimonial voyage; his teeth are very white, but his lips are not remarkable any way; he dances I am told, but I never saw him, therefore cannot tell you whether he does it well or not; he plays very sweetly on the violin, sings quite agreeably, and whistles quite enchantingly, much more so I think than even Tom did; well my dear have you any idea from this discription what sort of a figure my intended is? I think I have been quite particular enough; but I must tell you that his manners are very pleasing; and as to his heart, I do not think a better ever beat in a human breast although as poor old cousin Betty Fitzhugh used to say: I say that you should



not. I am at present at Col. Tarry's and have been from home paying a round of visits to my old friends in this county; as I have not seen them this year; for nearly a fortnight and I do not expect to be at home in three weeks to come, therefore if you write to me in that time, you must direct to Mecklenburg Court House, if not to Marshallville, Mecklenburg. We have a charming beau, who has been bowing and scraping about me for some time; but as the Captain's red head was in the way, and I could not take him myself, I have determined not to lose him altogether but keep him until you and Rachel come over and see if one or the other cannot take his little palpitator by storm but this, as Mrs. Higginbotham says, is between you, myself and the post I will not tell you his name; but he is bran new piping hot from Richmond. I have had a sweetheart since Mr. Sinclair left us, that surpasses all comprehension; and if I had time, I would give you the courtship verbatim as Mama who you know is a famous hand at listening, had stationed herself in such a way, that she heard the whole; and has set it down; but I have not time; I will however tell you one speech; which will give you some idea of the style in which his speeches were delivered; after trying for some time to prevail on me to discard the Captain and take him; for I candidly told him I was engaged; he said now Miss Sally, do you not think you had better marry a man of science, one of erudition, and a philosopher, than one whose frequent absence, even if he is capable of doing so, which I very much doubt, will put it out of his power to improve you? for your education has not been finished believe me; I replied by asking him in what instance I had displayed so much folly that he thought my education had not been finished; by refusing me, was his answer; I was positively so much astonished at the man, that I looked at him some moments with all the contempt I could call into my face, and then at length exclaimed with great composure, really? the conversation lasted about two hours, in that style; and at length the gentleman took his leave and I never have seen him since; did you ever hear of such impudence in your life? Mama says when she writes to you,



which will be by the next mail, she will give a full account of it; but you must recollect that this is all to be a profound secret, you must not let any person see it but your own family. Mama got a letter from Captain Sinclair by the last mail, in which he mentioned that he had solicited and obtained a Midshipman's commission in the Navy for Beverley<sup>26</sup> and although she is so dreadfully afraid of the water, she is so fully sensible of the advantage it will be to him, as to money matters; she has consented to his accepting it; so you will soon see the handsome smart young Midshipman, for he has really grown quite handsome, and is almost as tall as George and vastly Genteel. I have almost filled my paper, and have not told you to give my love to every member of your family and my dear Rachel in particular, tell her that I am anxiously looking out for her promised letter; and that she must not disappoint me; I shall certainly expect you all over to see me spliced; but as no day is yet appointed I cannot tell now when you are to come, you shall however be informed in due season, so hold yourself in readiness to set off at a moments warning; you, Rachel and Caroline must all be Brides maids for I must insist upon her coming with you. I do not intend to have any wedding at all; except our family, Major Nelson's, the Skipwiths and a few young men for the girls will be all, Moses and Sally, I will insist on their being of the party, Sam also if he is up at the time; could not your dear Father and Mother strain a point and come too? I fear not, but I know if it is in their power, they will oblige me, when they know what a gratification it will be to me to have them with us at that time; my old friend Connelly will also have an invitation; dont forget the night cap you were to make for me, for the great occasion. My paper is full and it is twelve o'clock at night, I will therefore bid you good night, after begging you will write very soon to your

S. S. Kennon.

You must excuse bad writing and blunders, for I am almost asleep and was obliged to write tonight, as the messenger sets

---

<sup>26</sup> Beverley Kennon, afterwards Commodore. ,



off early in the morning for Williamsburg and I wish to send this scrawl by him to you, as it is a quicker conveyance by that place than Petersburg.

To Miss Ellen Mordecai,  
Warrenton,  
North Carolina.  
Mail.

---

MRS. ELIZABETH B. KENNON TO RACHEL MORDECAI

Col. Tarrys Sepr. 29th 1809

While every eye is closed, and the pale Moon, and Stars alone, shine conscious of my employment; I have stolen a few moments from sleep, to dedicate them to my beloved Rachel; alas, my dear, how many disappointments are we poor mortals liable to; a few days ago I flattered myself, I should this very night embrace my sweet friend, and the rest of her highly valued family; but some cross accidents, such as breaking the spring of my carriage, getting one of my horses lame, and tho' last mentioned, not least vexatious; failing to collect as much money as I had been promised, and expected to receive yesterday, have induced me to postpone my trip to your village some time longer. I did please myself with the idea, of exulting over those; who thought sheriffs, and constables were necessary, to induce me to pay what I owed; but I must defer that pleasure a little longer; and have now sent George to discharge my debt to Mr. Connelly; as the friendly steps he took, when my enemies harrassed me so much; I think entitles him to precedence; notwithstanding there are some others, whose kindness shall ever be remembered with gratitude; and as soon as I can prevail on others to pay me, they shall receive what is due to them; not even Davidson shall suffer; but he shall be the last I will pay; and now while I am speaking of that little plague, will you be kind enough to request your Papa, to take Bob Ruffin's deposition, relative to what Dickey told him, when he asked him what rent I was





to give him for his house and lot; as he may hereafter try to make me pay more than I agreed to do; for I do not believe he would scruple to do such a thing. You will see by Sallys letter to Ellen, that she thought I should certainly go to Warrenton; she wished very much to accompany us; but I persuaded her to visit her cousins the Skipwiths; as she had long promised them to do so; and has been prevented hitherto, by not wishing to leave me alone at our retired dwelling; but by going now that objection is obviated. In your last, you expressed a wish to know how her Amphibious animal is employed; he is still at Washington, busily engaged in getting his vessel ready for sea; she is yet under the hands of the workmen; but the Secretary of the Navy just before he left that place for Charlestown; told him he must hold himself in readiness, for a trip across the Atlantic; he is now under sailing orders; but where he will go he cannot tell; Sally got a letter from him the day she left home; he complains very much of the horrors of absence; but knows not when he can get a Furlough; as it is expected that he will be sent to Europe with dispatches. You say you hope I am now happy: I assure you my daughters choice is a source of great pleasure to me; for I do not believe there exists a more amiable man; he is not handsome; but he has every other recommendation; and I suppose she agrees with Addison "That beauty soon grows familiar to the lover, fades in the eye, and palls upon the sense;" while integrity, honour, sincerity, virtue, and truth, all of which he possesses, will appear more refulgent, as she gets more intimately acquainted with him. You cannot imagine my dear girl, how I was pleased when I read those honourable testimonies of approbation, which the parents of your pupils and the Gentlemen who were present at the examination, gave to your Institution; most heartily do I wish, it may continue to flourish, as long as you desire to keep it up; I hope, indeed I know, you will not accuse me of flattery, when I tell you that I never heard a school more praised; and whenever any thing is said in its commendation; both Sally and myself, feel as proud as if we had something to do with



it; go on my amiable Rachel, persevere in your praise-worthy course, and prosperity will I doubt not, again illumine your path through life. I wish I had any news worth communicating to you; but I have not, for you are such a stranger in Mecklenburg and Halifax, that the chit chat of either place, must be quite uninteresting to you; when you answer this, give all the anecdotes of your town; for they are amusing to me; poor Betsy ——, she I suppose was deceived, by the stale method of seduction our modern Lotharios all practice; a promise of marriage; for you recollect, it was reported a long time, that she, and her gallant gay deceiver were to be married; but it is probable, after he found he could not get her on easier terms, he did not choose to be shackled.

Cease gay seducers pride to take;  
 In triumphs o'er the fair;  
 Since clowns as well can act the rake,  
 As those in higher sphere.

As my paper is full, I must bid you farewell my dear young friend; after asking you to congratulate your much loved Mama, on the addition to her family; may it live to be a comfort to you all. My love to every member of your family, from your Papa, down to the little stranger; may you all be happy, sincerely prays

Yours Affectionately

E. B. Kennon.

Ask your Mama and Papa, if they will buy that great kettle of mine; they shall have it for five dollars; it cost me six, and it was not injured when I left it behind. As old Brigs in Cecelia says, I begin to be noddy; once more farewell. 12 O'clock. I have not looked over this scrawl this morning, so if there are hundred blunders; you must blame Morpheus for them all.

Miss Rachel Mordecai,  
 Warrenton.  
 Mr. G. Kennon.



## MRS. ELIZABETH B. KENNON TO RACHEL MORDECAI

Deloraine, Nov. 12th 1809

With heartfelt pleasure, did I hear a few days ago my dear Rachel, that Major Nelson intended to visit your city these races; as it affords me an opportunity which I have long wished for, of addressing my beloved friend. Ah, my dear girl how differently did I spend my time, when I could only by taking a short walk, spend a social hour with you, and the rest of your valued family whenever I chose to do so, to what I do now when any of these Forkites visit us; I have seen but few of them but to quote Salma Gundy "I had rather drive an Ox Cart over one of the sand fields of Carolina than support one of those horrid, dull monotonous conversations" but as Mrs. Higginbotham says, this must be between you, and I, and the Post, for I do not wish to offend them. I had, or rather Erasmus had; a letter from your amiable brother Sam; he was well, and I hope happy, for he deserves to be so; Moses and Solomon, must not infer from this, that he is a greater favourite of mine than they are, I assure them he is not; for I cordially value, love and esteem them all; but I suppose a triumvirate of youthful beaux, will not care what an old woman's sentiments are relative to them; but they must remember the old saying; "It is better to have the good will of cats, than their ill will;" therefore the affection even of such an old soul as your friend will be I flatter myself acceptable. And now my dear girl I intend to solicit one proof of friendship from you, which is confidence; for when that is withheld, there is very little sincerity, however violent the professions of regard may be; you will probably wonder what this preamble will lead to; I will not keep you in suspense; but without farther circumlocution inform you what it is I wish to know: when George was in Warrenton he heard it so confidently asserted that Ellen was to marry Mr. A. C. Miller; that he appeared when he returned not to doubt the truth of the report; but when he informed me of it, I told him I would suspend my opinion, until I heard from you; as I was



certain you would be candid with me; I now put you to the test; and assure you on my word, if it is so, I will be as secret as you wish me to be. I think I have a right to ask this of you, after the free disclosure I made of my daughters matrimonial intentions; and you know one good turn deserves another; give my love to my dear Ellen; and tell her, whenever she alters her situation, let her select what partner she pleases, she will have my hearty wishes for her happiness. Sally received a letter a few days ago from her Captain; he laments the necessity he is under, of being so long from her; but the hard dutys of his dangerous profession, cannot be dispenced with; and he must obey; I know not when we shall see him, but I am certain he will come as soon as he can get leave of absence; his vessel is in fine order, just refitted and as good as new; he says she sails like the wind, and is the handsomest thing he ever saw except a pretty girl; you know sailors in general love the fair sex; and he is among their warmest admirers; he informs us that one of his brother officers, has a secret kindness for Sally Browne; but is uncertain whether he will tell his love, or suffer concealment like a worm in the bud &c. George and Hugh Nelson<sup>27</sup> on their way to Philadelphia; dined, supped and spent the night on board his vessel; she is called the Nautilus; they were highly delighted, they left it the next day; got on board a packet, and as the wind kept fair several days, I hope they are now safe in the City of Penn; where if it is not their own faults, they may learn how to be useful to the world; at least in the small circle they will move in; how different my dear will the lives of George and Beverley be spent; the profession of one, will be to cure wounds; the other to inflict them; and alas, alas, alas, perhaps to receive them. Give my sincere love to every member of your family, and tell your Mama my dear and highly esteemed friend; that I was pleased to see Elizabeth, among the names she has given her little stranger, as I have the vanity to think, that was selected on my account and assure her, that I will when I marry again call my first daughter

---

<sup>27</sup> George Kennon and Hugh Nelson were going to Philadelphia to study medicine.





Rebecca. Do my dear when you write, tell me all the occurrences of your village and its environs; . . . You ask me my sweet friend to visit you at the time of your vacation; I would do so with pleasure, was it in my power; but I am certain it will not be; for many reasons will conspire to prevent me; but I entreat you, and Ellen, and my much beloved Caroline to try and take a trip to these "woods, and wilds and melancholy shades" and see if you cannot "make the desert smile". Perhaps you may have heard that my brother has sold dear Richland; he has so; and I visited it lately in the company, and at the request of the Lady who is now its mistress; never did I see a place more completely ruined; it has been rented out, and the tenants appear as if they delighted in devastation; the garden was a pasture; the house looked like these old castles we read of, for there was only one door to get in at, the steps from the others were all gone; the chamber I am told is their cooking room, the dining room and parlour they sleep in; one of the rooms upstairs they weave in, in another they keep their meat; what my sensations on looking about me were you will easily imagine; the kitchen was a stable and the yard a nursery for all sorts of weeds up to the doors. I could not help smiling at William Henry, he looked very serious for some time and then exclaimed; Well, poor old Richland you are gone to "construction". When you have read thus far, you will think I had better stop; but I cannot prevail on myself to do so, for I take such a delight in scribbling to you, that I must fill my paper if it is with nonsense alone. My daughter Nancy, is not here at present; but she desired me when I wrote to give her love to you all; Erasmus is quite delighted with the thoughts of being a papa; and as Ellen always said, I liked to be thought old, I suppose she will think that I shall be pleased when I am a Grandmother. Mrs. Norborne Nelson has lately presented her good man with a third daughter.

Your unalterable friend

E. B. Kennon.

Miss Rachel Mordecai, Warrenton, N. C. Honoured by Major Nelson.

(To be continued)



## NOTES AND QUERIES

### FORT LOUDOUN AND ITS AUTHOR.

"In 1756 the author was desired by Governor Glen [of South Carolina] to build a fort upon Tanessee River, in the country of the upper Cherakee Indians, where he previously sent a good geometer, one Captain Hamilton, whom he gave instructions to pitch upon a fork of Tanessee, a place which was as little as possible commanded by any eminence . . . . At his return the author learn'd that the spot intended for a fort had been chosen by the Indians before Hamilton's arrival, in a fine plane, but commanded from the opposite mountain which is a long ridge on the north side of Tanessee . . . .

The author after deliberation, concluded it was prudent and necessary, that he should make a remonstrance of the difficulty in sending ammunition, stores, relieve, and reinforcement to a fort at so great a distance, through impregnable defiles, and a savage people, easily offended and revengeful . . . . He therefore did not advise to the construction of the fort; but the Indians having sollicitate ever since ten years without ceasing, that a fort should be built and garrisoned with King's troops . . . . therefore his remonstrance and advice could not be attended to. He than undertook that service, was allowed 300 men and £5000 sterling, to support all expences of maintaining and marching these men, provisions, and stores over the Apalachian mountains, to built the fort afterwards called Loudoun, upon Tanessee, and near Taleguo Rivers, in lat° 36° 10', and long° 86° northwest half west 372 miles in a straight line, but by the comon road 450 miles from Charleston. . . .

[The author] had much a do to convince the Indians of the impropriety to built a fort between three commanding eminences . . . . and at last shewed the Indians that the mens very shoe buckels was seen fro meither of these three mountains; could therefore not serve for a fort to protect their old men, women, and children, what could not protect its own garrison.

They than conserted he should choose the western mount, being a narrow ridge, on which he laid only a poligon with two bastions, not finding a sufficient plane on its top for the whole fort, he therefore laid another poligon with two bastions below, at the east side of the



mountain's foot, which he joined to the southward with a polygon to that on the top, and secured it with traverses against enfilading; and on the east, upon the river, with an other polygon, on which he formed a ravelin and contregarde before the courtain, thereby to have a full command of the river, and make the most of the territory, which descended towards the river in several steps. A rhombus, with two obtuse and two acute angular bastions, was the figure which the fort could receive from the bearings of the river and mountain, who with a rocky precipice forty one foot high from the water's superficies, terminates upon the river's edge; each polygon extended 300 foot in length, with a breast work of twenty-one foot thick. In the ditches he directed a hedge to be planted of young locust trees, which in less than twelf months time filled the ditch from the contrescarpe to the scarpe . . . . The medling which this hedge is in every respect impracticable, and renders the fort impregnable at least against Indians who always engage naked. Each bastion mounts three canons, each canon is of sixteen ounces caliber or bore; these small canons was bought with the greatest difficulty and great expences over the Apalachian Mountains; the Indian trader (one Ellit) undertooke to bring them from Fort Prince George, opposite Keowee, on the east side of the Apalachian Mountains; Ellit contrived to poise on each horse a canon cross ways over the pack saddle, and lash'd them round the horse's body with belts; but as these horses had to cross a country full of high mountains, and these covered with forests, it would happen that some times one end of a canon did catch a tree, twist upon the saddle, and drew the horse down, some of which had by these accidents their backs broken under the wight, and lost their lifs; the longest journey these horses could make was six miles in a day."

This author has been overlooked by the professional biographers. He was John Gerard William de Brahm, a man after the order of Swedenborg, of very scientific attainments and very mystical aptitudes. De Brahm brought a German colony to Georgia in 1751, was soon made Surveyor General of the Southern District of North America, and did excellent work as far south as Cape Florida. He died at an advanced age, perhaps in Philadelphia about 1800. In 1856 Plowden C. J. Weston printed forty nine copies in quarto of a book he called "Documents Relating to South Carolina". The extract given above is drawn from Weston's edition of De Brahm's MS account of South Carolina.

It is of interest to have the Fort Loudoun confusion thoroughly cleared up. William de Brahm, against his judgment, built the fort under orders from South Carolina. Obviously he knew his business. The Cherokee put him down as a man of science and wisdom.

[By the late] A. J. MORRISON.



## REESE.

Compiled by Mrs. R. D. Sturdivant, Berlin, Alabama, and Mrs. Minnie Reese Richardson, Fort Worth, Texas.

Joel Reese, born ———, died ———, 1812 in Putnam County, Georgia. Married ——— to Rebekah Harris. After the death of Joel Reese, Rebekah Harris married (2) Joseph Turner of Georgia. Joel Reese served in the Revolutionary War, see Report of the State Librarian, Revolutionary Soldiers of Virginia, 1912, page 369.

Rees, Joel, I. P., D. 49, Pitts, 21.

Will of Joel Reese is recorded in *Will Book A*, Page 18-19, Eatonton, Putnam County, Georgia. His legatees were his wife Rebekah, (to have one third) and his children to have the other two thirds and to be schooled

and supported in a very decent manner. The will was dated Nov. 5, 1810 and proved Nov. 12, 1812.

Children of Joel Reese, and his wife Rebekah Harris are as follows:

Names	Dates of Birth	To Whom Married
( 2 ) Polly Reese, born July 16th, 1795		James B. Clopton
( 3 ) Betsy Reese, born Dec. 31st, 1796		Kinchen Peterson Thweatt
( 4 ) Jordan Reese, born September 4th, 1798.		
( 5 ) Blanch Reese, born September 16th, 1800		Fletcher
( 6 ) Jane Reese, born December 31st, 1802.		
( 7 ) Joel Reese, Jr., born August 16th 1805		(1) Miss Stinson (2) Carrie Marshall Youngest sister of Stephen B. Marshall.
( 8 ) Rebekah Reese, born January 19th, 1808.		
( 9 ) Martha Reese, born August 23rd, 1810		Stephen B. Marshall
( 2 ) Polly Reese, born July 16th, 1795, died August 8th, 1873, and is interred at the Presbyterian Church Cemetery, Pleasant Hill, Dallas County, Alabama. Some of her beautiful needle work is still in the possession of the family. Married ——— to James B. Clopton. He served as clerk of the Court in Putnam County, Georgia, in the year 1812.		

Children of Polly Reese and her husband James B. Clopton are as follows:

- (10) Virginia Clopton, born July 24th, 1813.
- (11) Waldegrave Clopton, born ———, 1815.
- (12) Martha Ann Clopton, born April 20th, 1830.
- (13) James B. Clopton, Jr. He was drowned while on a boat excursion on the Alabama River. He was only 8 years old at this time. His body was never found, although the river was dragged for his body, and every means employed for its recovery.





- ( 9 ) Martha Reese, born August 23rd, 1810, died ———, married ———, 1826 to Stephen B. Marshall of Georgia. Children as follows :
- ( 14 ) Elizabeth Marshall, born ———.
- ( 15 ) William Blunt Marshall, ———.
- ( 16 ) James F. Marshall, born ———. Killed in battle during the Civil War.
- ( 17 ) Stephen B. Marshall, Jr., born ———.
- ( 18 ) Joel Reese Marshall, born ———.
- ( 19 ) Rebekah Marshall, born ———.
- ( 20 ) Henry Marshall, born ———.
- ( 21 ) Martha Marshall, born ———.
- ( 22 ) Mary Marshall, born ———, married W. R. Respass. After her death Hattie Marshall married W. R. Respass.
- ( 23 ) Hattie Marshall, born ———.

#### VIRGINIA GAZETTES IN THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

We have the Virginia Gazette for the following years :

1739—December 7; 1751—February 28, December 27; 1759—January 2, December 22; 1762—February 12; 1766—July 25; 1770—June 21; 1775—January 7, December 30; 1776—September 21, October 4, November 1; 1777—July 18; 1778—January 23; 1780—January 8, April 8, May 9, June 14, June 28, July 5, 19, 26, August 9; 1782—January 5, 19, February 16, 23, March 23, April 6, 20, 27, May 18; 1783—April 5; 1791—May 11, December 7, 14; 1792—September 12, October 31; 1794—January 8, 24, 27, February 21, March 7, July 1, August 1, October 7, 10, November 11, 25, December 5; 1795—March 10, 13, 24, April 3, 11, 18, 25, May 5, 12, 19; 1799—February 5, 19.

(Signed) K. D. METCALF,

*Executive Assistant.*



## GENEALOGY

### SAUNDERS—PRINCESS ANNE COUNTY, VIRGINIA.

CONTRIBUTED BY CHARLES F. McINTOSH

"A Letter Regarding The Queen's Rangers", by E. Alfred Jones, M. A., F. R. Hist. S., proved of such great interest to the readers of the Magazine, October 1922, that I feel a sketch of four generations of this family will be of interest to their many descendants in the two Dominions.

JONATHAN SAUNDERS (1): Was the Minister of Lynnhaven Parish, Princess Anne County, Virginia, 1695 (Va. Mag. of Hist. & B. Vol. V, p. 436); Charles Neale of North Carolina and Mary his wife conveyed to Jonathan Saunders, Clerk, one hundred acres . . . . part of an island . . . . Kendall's Island . . . . bounded with the fresh ponds (now the lakes of the Norfolk City Water system), dated 5 Apr. 1696, recorded 3 Sep. 1696 (Deed Book 1, folio 123, Pr. Anne Co. Clks. Office). A John Saunders was ordained for the American Colonies, Virginia, Oct. 24, 1699 (Va. Mag., Vol. IV, p. 18); Jonathan Saunders, clerk, late minister or rector of the parish of "Lynnhaven" in Princess Anne County in Virginia, deceased, Administration 15 Dec. 1702 to Jonathan Matthews, attorney, for the relict Mary Boush als Saunders, now wife of Maximilian Boush, now in Virginia (Intestate died 2 years ago, See Warrant), (England, P. C. C. Admon. Act Book 1702 folio 243); Rev. Jonathan Saunders' widow, on March 6, 1700/1, (who had before been the widow of Thomas Ewell), qualified as his administratrix, he dying intestate (Va. Mag., Vol. XI, p. 79—Virginia Gleanings in England). Mary who first married Ewell, second Saunders had third Boush, was the daughter (youngest child) of Thomas and Anne Bennett. By Ewell she had no children, by Saunders, two, and by Boush, several (Va. Mag., Vol. XXXI, No. 4, Oct. 1923).

JOHN SAUNDERS (2): "Maximilian Boush & Mary his wife late wido: and relict of Mr. Jonathan Saunders deceased to John Saunders Marriner son and heir of ye. abovesd. Mr. Jon<sup>a</sup> Saunders . . . . quit claim . . . . dower right . . . . Kendall's Island . . . . one hundred acres . . . . one ye eastern Shore in ye. County of Princess Anne", dated 3 feb. 1719, recorded 3 feb. 1719 (Deed Book 3, folio 296, Pr. Anne Co.); John Saunders to Robert Dearmore . . . . one hundred acres . . . . Kendall's Island . . . . dated & Recorded



5 Aprill 1720 (Deed Book 3 f. 310, Pr. Anne Co.); Christopher Burrough of Princess Anne County to John Saunders of Ye Same County Marriner . . . . 250 acres . . . . in Princess Anne County . . . . excepting about forty foot Square being Ye burying place . . . . dated 1 Sep. 1724 recorded 2 Dec. 1724 (Deed Book 4 f. 5, Pr. Anne Co.). John Ellegood of Norfolk County Gent. to Capt. John Saunders of Princess Anne County, 100 Acres . . . . on bennetts Creek . . . . called Timber neck . . . . dated and recorded 5 Dec. 1773 (Deed Book 4 f. 467, Pr. Anne Co.). Will of Captain John Saunders: "In the name of God Amen, I give my Soul unto Jesus Christ my Saviour in hopes of receiving of it the day of resurrection through Jesus Christ our Lord Amen—Item I give unto my well beloved wife Mary Saunders two negroes fellows the one called George the other Need during her natural Life. I give to my daughter mary Saunders one negro woman called nell & her child Roben . . . . to my Son Johnathan one negro woman call<sup>d</sup> Benbo . . . . a boy called Issakes . . . . to my dafter Margret a negro called Jude . . . . a negro call<sup>d</sup> Tone . . . . to my child that my dear wife is bearing the negro caled Isble . . . . to my son Johnathan Saunders the manhood plantation whereon I live being two hundred & fifty acres of Land & allso Ye plantation formerly caled Joseph Smiths being one hundred acres the Whole three hundred & fifty acres . . . . Seaven acres of Land Tankard . . . . one dozen of Silver Spoons between my two Dafters mary and margret Saunders . . . . each of them one feather bed and furniture . . . . large looking Glass . . . . all Ye rest of my Estate . . . . to my well beloved wife afte rmy debts is paid . . . . I do appoint my well beloved wife & arthur Sawyer to be my whole & Sole Exeekuters . . . . february Ye. 16: 1733/4 . . . . (witnesses): John Guy Henry Miller . . . . (Signed): John Saunders . . . . (Proved): 5 June 1734 . . . . will of Capt. John Saunders by both witnesses on Ye. motion of Charles Sayer . . . . Recorded for ye. benefit of Ye. Testators children". (Deed Book 4 f. 507, Pr. Anne Co.). There is a mere feeling in reading the records that Mary the daughter of the testator may have married one Henry Miller and that Margaret the other daughter may have first married Thomas Haire and second Peter Malbone. This however is only an inference. I have never been able to prove it. The will of Charles Sayer of Princess Anne County: . . . . Wife Margret Sayer . . . . my Son arthur Sayer . . . . (Witness): Mary Saunders . . . . dated 18 Aug. 1740 . . . . proved 5 Nov. 1740 (Deed Book 5 f. 514, Pr. Anne Co.). The Will of Margret Sayer of the Parish of Lynhaven in the County of Princess Anne . . . . unto my Grandson Jonathan Saunders the Sum of Tenn Pounds . . . . my grand daughter Margaret Malbore . . . . my Son Arthur Sayer . . . . my Grand Daughters Anne and Margaret Newton . . . . my Daughter Frances



Boush . . . . my Grandson Anth<sup>r</sup> Lawson . . . . my Grandaughter Margaret Walke . . . . my granddaughter Frances Sayer . . . . my Grandaughter Margaret Boush . . . . my Daughter Elizabeth Newton . . . . dated 18 May 1754 . . . . proved 19 Nov. 1754 (Deed Book 7 f. 661, Pr. Anne Co.). The will of Arthur Sayer of Princess Anne County in Virg<sup>a</sup> . . . . my Daughter Frances Sayer . . . . Wife Eliza. Sayer . . . . my daughter Marg<sup>t</sup> Sayer . . . . my Daughter Mary Sayer . . . . my Nephew Mr. Anthony Lawson . . . . my Son Charles Sayer . . . . appoint my Friends & Kinsmen Thos. Walke, Anthony Lawson & Jonathan Saunders Exors<sup>s</sup> . . . . dated 24 feb. 1754 . . . . proved 20 Oct. 1761 (Deed Book 8 f. 638, Pr. Anne Co.). The will of Elizabeth Sayer Widow of Princess Anne County . . . . my daughter Elizabeth Sayer . . . . my three Daughters Frances, Margaret and Mary and my son Charles Sayer Sons in Law Mr. John Hancock and Peter Singleton Executors . . . . dated 11 Sep. 1765 (Deed Book 9 f. 606, Pr. Anne Co.). Account of Charles Sayer Guardian of Mary, Jonathan & Marg<sup>t</sup> children of Capt. John Saunders deceased, 1733 & 1738 (Gdn. Book 1, pp. 1, 2 & 6, Pr. Anne Co.).

Mary Saunders the daughter of the Rev. Jonathan Saunders married Captain Cornelius Calvert, Senior of Norfolk Town, Va., July 29th 1719. His will is dated 29 May 1749. Her will is dated 18 Aug. 1762, and both are recorded in the Norfolk County Clerk's Office at Portsmouth, Va., and their issue was numerous (Va. Mag., Vol. I, pp. 63-109).

JONATHAN SAUNDERS (3): Col. Nathaniel Newton of Princess Anne County, Va., to Mr. Jonathan Saunders . . . . 260 acres . . . . Parish of Lynhaven . . . . same property purchased of George Moseley . . . . 1743 . . . . dated 16 Nov. 1753 (Deed Book 7 f. 545, Pr. Anne Co.). Colony of Virginia to Jonathan Saunders & George Oldner 136 acres in Princess Anne Co. . . . . on Bennetts Creek . . . . joining on the Lands of Thos. Owens the orphans of Thos. Thelaball, Jno. Hunter & Col. Anthony Walke . . . . dated June 26, 1755 (Land Office, Richmond, Va., Vol. 29, p. 450). Jonathan Saunders & George Oldner of Princess Anne Co., to Anthony Walke junr . . . . 136 acres . . . . on Bennetts Creek . . . . as by patent of 26 June 1755 . . . . also at a Court held the 19th day of Aug. 1755 Elizabeth wife of the said Jonathan Saunders . . . . acknowledged (Deed Book 8 f. 3 & 4, Pr. Anne Co.). Capt. Jonathan Saunders was a Vestryman, Lynnhaven Parish, Princess Anne Co., Oct. 26, 1761 (Va. Mag., Vol. V, p. 436). The inscription on his tombstone at "Pembroke" Farm, Lynnhaven River, Thalia Post Office and Station, Norfolk-Southern Ry., Princess Anne County, Va., is: ". . . . Sacred to the memory of Capt. Jonathan Saunders who was a person of great piety and a most humane disposition (worn) adored





all his (worn) was a kind husband a (worn) father and sincere friend he died universally lamented on 21 Jan. 1765 in the 39 year of his age", (Copied by Charles F. McIntosh 22 Oct. 1916). Captain Jonathan Saunders Estate in Acc<sup>t</sup> with Elizabeth Saunders Admx. 16 Dec. 1766, (Deed Book 10, p. 26, Pr. Anne Co.). Elizabeth Saunders Admx. of Jonathan Saunders decd. agt. Caleb Herbert, Court 18 Dec. 1766, (Norfolk County Order Book 1766-1768 f. 64).

Jacob Ellegood Administrator of Elizabeth Saunders decd. Court 17 Aug. 1769 (Norfolk County Order Book 1768-1771 f. 129). Miss Margaret Saunders Orphan of Jonathan Saunders in Acc<sup>t</sup> with Jacob Ellegood Gdn. . . . Sandford Saunders In Acc<sup>t</sup> with Jacob Ellegood Gowdian 1770 (Guardian Book 1, p. 109, Pr. Anne Co.); Miss Peggy Saunders Orphan of Jno. Saunders in Acc<sup>t</sup> with Jacob Ellegood . . . . Sandford Saunders Orphan of Jno. Saunders in Acc<sup>t</sup> with Jacob Ellegood 1773 (Guardian Book 1, p. —, Pr. Anne Co.). I find no further mention of Sandford Saunders in the records and presume he died an infant unmarried. I have been unable to ascertain the maiden name of Elizabeth Saunders. I am under the impression she was a Thorowgood but cannot prove it. The following clues present themselves: The "Pembroke" Farm adjoined the Thorowgood plantations. Pembroke was the first name of Thorowgood woman. John Thorowgood mentions in his will a daughter Mary Sandford Thorowgood and appoints Jonathan Saunders Executor. On Jonathan Saunders death his widow qualified C. T. A. on John Thorowgood's Estate. Jonathan and Elizabeth Saunders had a son Sandford Saunders. A John Sandford was a Justice on the first court held in Princess Anne County in 1691 (Pr. Anne Co. Records).

JOHN SAUNDERS (4): "An Inquisition Indented and taken at the Court House 26 Sept. 1779 . . . . fourth year of the Commonwealth . . . . before me Thomas Reynolds Walker Escheator . . . . Jurors, to-wit: Charles Sayer, Thomas Ewell, Jacob Hunter, John Matthias, William Thorowgood senr., Christopher Whitehurst, George Jamieson Junr., Henry Collins, William Hayes, James Moore Junr., Henry Hayes and William Keeling . . . . sworn to inquire whether John Saunders late of the said County is a British Subject, say . . . . that the same John Saunders is a British Subject . . . . joining the Subjects of his Britannick Majesty of his own free will . . . . real property . . . . 800 acres . . . . Marsh 400 acres . . . . negroes taken by the Troopers of the Commonwealth Stationed at Kempe's Landing (Deed Book 16 f. 48, Pr. Anne Co.). The will of Jacob Ellegood: " . . . . son Jacob . . . . my son in law William Atcheson and Rebe<sup>th</sup> his wife . . . . daughter Anne & Margaret Ellegood . . . . wife ann . . . . daughter Elizabeth . . . . daughter Sarah . . . . dated 22 March 1753, proved 17 Apr. 1753 . . . . of Princess Anne County . . . . (Deed Book 7 f. 447, Pr. Anne Co.). The will



of Jacob Ellegood of the County of York in the province of New Brunswick Esquire . . . . my brother in law John Saunders of said province Esquire . . . . my two sons Jacob Ellegood and John Saunders Ellegood both of said province Gentlemen . . . . son William Ellegood . . . . grand daughter Rebecca Aithison Ellegood . . . . wife Mary Ellegood . . . . son Samuel Inglis Ellegood . . . . to my brother in Law and sister the honorable Judge Saunders and his wife and to Captain John McKay and to my Sister in Law Mrs. Margarett McKay . . . . dated 7 Sept. 1801 . . . . Proved 18 Jan. 1802 (Certified Copy Recorded in Will Book 1, p. 189, Pr. Anne Co.). Captain (Judge) John Saunders was born in Princess Anne County 1 June 1753, married Ariana Margarett Jekyll Chalmers daughter of Col. James Chalmers of Maryland and Ariana Margarett Jekyll daughter of John Jekyll the younger. He was a Captain in the Queens Rangers and wounded at the Battle of the Brandywine. His only son was John Simcoe Saunders an eminent lawyer in New Brunswick (Va. Mag., Vo. XXX, No. 4, Oct., 1922—Ex. inform E. Alfred Jones).

The old Saunders house on the "Pembroke" plantation is situated about three miles from Kempsville, about a mile north of the Virginia Beach Boulevard, which crosses a road leading from Thalia Station, Norfolk-Southern Ry., to the old brick house. It is about three quarters of a mile west of the West Branch of Lynnhaven River. The grave yard is in a cultivated field about one hundred and fifty yards to the east of the house. On a brick in the north wall of the house is 1764. The Farm is at present owned by the Lynnbrook Corporation and Mr. C. C. Hudgins tenant lives in the old house (1923 December).

Author's Note 1: So far as I know the Saunders family of Princess Anne is no relation to John Saunders who left a will recorded in Norfolk County, Va., in 1751, nor to Major John Saunders, U. S. Army buried at the Norfolk Naval Hospital (Fort Nelson).

Author's Note 2: I am told the Ellegood House is the brick dormer window house about two hundred yards to the south of the Virginia Beach Boulevard and about a mile from Rosemont Station, Norfolk-Southern Railroad. The Ellegood house was called Rose Hall and the plantation was fifteen hundred acres (Deed of Jacob Ellegood, etc., to William Ellegood, Book 26, p. 286, dated 15 June 1803, Pr. Anne Co.). (Ex-inform: Mrs. J. C. Emmerson of Portsmouth, Va.)

C. F. McI.





"1676" ON THIS PHOTOGRAPH IS A MISTAKE FOR "1726". THE PORCHES ARE MODERN ADDITIONS.





HARRISON OF JAMES RIVER.

(Continued)

9. BENJAMIN<sup>4</sup> HARRISON (*Benjamin*<sup>3</sup>), of "Berkeley", was born \_\_\_\_\_, and died in 1745. He was educated at William and Mary College and at an early age entered public life. He represented Charles City county in the House of Burgesses at the sessions of August 1736, November 1738, May 1740, August 1740, May 1742, and September 1744. He married Anne, daughter of Robert Carter, of "Corotoman", President of the Council. Col. Carter in his will left to his daughter, Anne Harrison, £540 sterling (having no doubt made a previous gift when she was married) and to her daughters Betty and Anne Harrison, £500 sterling each. Benjamin Harrison met a tragic death. The *Maryland Gazette* for August 16, 1745, prints a letter from Williamsburg, dated July 18th "Last Friday evening [July 12] a most terrible accident happened in Charles City county; when a violent Thunder Gust arose, and the lightning struck the House of Col. Benjamin Harrison of Berkeley, which killed him and his two youngest daughters". These daughters were Lucy and Hannah. It would appear from the probate of the will that Mrs. Harrison had died between its making and proving.

One of the record books of Albemarle county was evidently at one time an account book of the executors of Benjamin Harrison, of "Berkeley", who died in 1745. It appears that after a few pages were used the large folio volume must have been sold to Albemarle court. At one end are the following entries:

Sept. 20, 1745. To the Estate of Col. Benjamin Harrison, Dr.			
To cash p'd Richard Weir for mourning	£2.	11.	6.
To Cash p'd for coffins	1.	16.	6.
To cash p'd for Taylor's work	5.	2.	0.
To Do. p'd John Gardner, overseer	6.	7.	11.
Cash p'd to Secretary's Office for a Testament	1.	10.	0.
[That is for probate of will]			
Do. p'd Nimmo a lawyer, for advice	1.	1.	8.
Do. given Carter Harrison for pocket money	0.	10.	9.
Do. p'd George Hierd, Baker,	3.	0.	0.
Cash p'd Spalding, the Taylor, for work done in Col. Harrison's life,	2.	8.	0.
Do. p'd Fr. Barham	0.	15.	0.
Cash p'd David Clark for Rum bought in Colo. Harrison's life,	1.	11.	101½
Cash p'd Betty Harrison	2.	17.	11.
Do. p'd Charles Stagg for 2 Months and 4 Days Wages on the Schooner,	4.	5.	0.
Do. p'd Thomas Brockett, overseer,	3.	2.	6.
P'd Wm Roister for Shingling the House	0.	5.	0.
Cash p'd Ben. Harrison, Overseer,	12.	0.	0.
To my expenses taking Inventory	0.	10.	0.
P'd Betty Smith for Shoe Thread	0.	4.	0.
Cash given Ben. Harrison for Pocket money,	2.	3.	0.
Cash p'd for funeral expenses,	1.	0.	0.
P'r. Contra.			Cr.
July 22d, 1745.			
By Cash found in the House at Colo. Harrison's Death	140.	8.	3.
By Cash rec'd for Bread,	3.	8.	6.





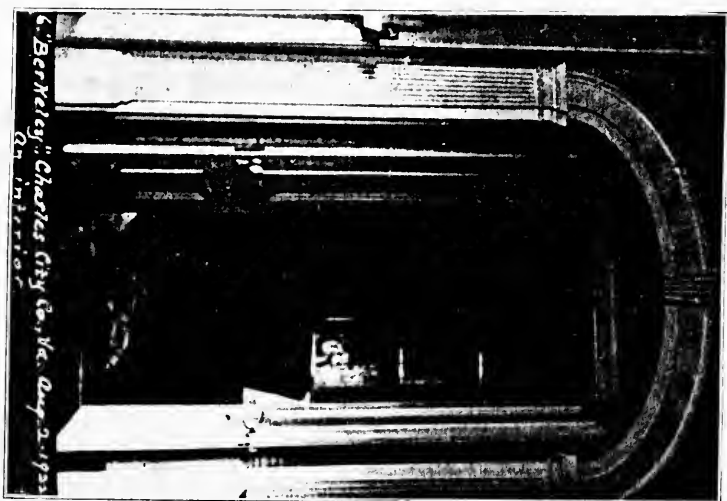
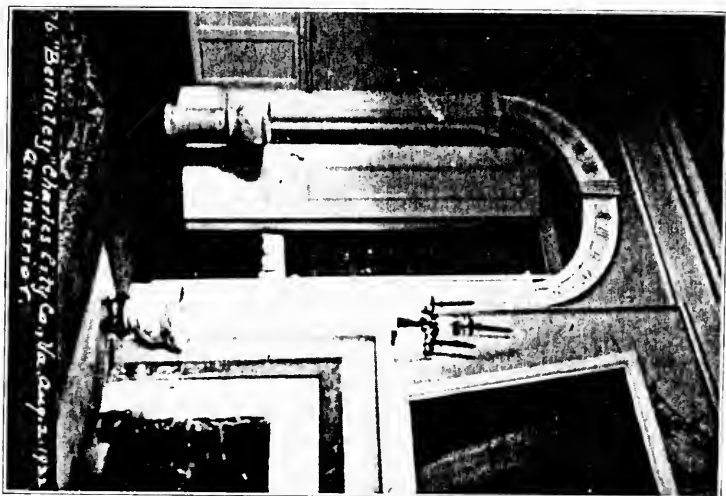
Here the account ends abruptly. It is evident from the reference to the baker and the money received for bread, that Col. Harrison, like Charles Carter, of "Cleve", and a few other enterprising planters, had established a bakery, where bread, or rather biscuits, for ships' supplies were made.

The will of Benjamin Harrison is as follows:

In the name of God Amen: I Benjamin Harrison of Berkly in the County of Charles City and Parrish of Westover, Gent., being of perfect sense and memory, ordain this my last will and Testament. Imprimis I Give and bequeath my Soul to Almighty God who first gave it its being, in sure and certain hope of a Joyfull resurrection thro' the death and Passion of my blessed Savior Jesus Christ, my body to the Earth from which it was first taken, to be decently buried on Berkley Plantation near my little dear son Henry's grave, at the Discretion of my executor hereafter mentioned, and as to all my worldly goods with which it hath pleased the Almighty to bless me my just Debts and Funeral charges being first paid, I Give and dispose of in the following manner:

I give and bequeath unto my well beloved wife one equal third part of the neet proceeds or profits of my whole Estate during her Natural life, and forasmuch as my wife hath at all times behaved in a most dutiful and affectionate manner to me and all—allways been assisting through my whole affairs, I therefore think proper to Give my dear wife as a small requital over and above the Thirds of my Estate as aforesaid, the use and occupation of the Plantation whereon I now live, commonly called Berkley, with all the Slaves, Property belonging to the Crop of the said Plantation, with all my household furniture of what kind soever and house Servants, except my Cook wench Patty and her children and the boy levy son of Sarah, which Slaves I would have to go to my son Benjamin on his being of age; I also give to my wife the use of all my plate and kitchen Furniture as also the use of my flocks of Cattle, Hogs, Horses and Sheep upon the said Plantation, all which said gifts I give to the use of my said Dear Wife so long as she shall remain a widow or shall abide on or inhabit the said Plantation, with full power to Cut down and make use of any Timber or Wood either for building or repairing, making fencing or firing, or any other use whatsoever for the said Plantation of or from any Part of my Estate in Charles City County Dureing the time aforesaid, she allowing yearly out of her own Estate Nine thousand Pounds of good Crop Tob<sup>o</sup> in nine cask to be thrown into two thirds of my estate which is hereafter Ordered to be divided amongst my children untill my son Benjamin shall come to age but no longer, and after her decease or nonresidence as aforesaid the Premisses to go and descend to my well beloved son Benjamin Harrison and to the Heir of his Body Lawfully begotten forever. I also give to my wife my Coach,







chariot, chair, Six horses and all Furniture thereto belonging as also all my Saddle horses, mares and Colts on the said Plantation, together with her Gold Watch and all Jewels now in her possession.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my son Benjamin Harrison all that Tract of Land commonly called Berkley and Kimadges and also that whereon my mother formerly lived as also the Gleeb Land bought of the Parish of Westover in the County of Charles City, to him and his heirs of his Body lawfully begotten forever. I also give to my said son Benjamin the land called Bieres with the Land Escheated of John Resbie and all my land on the south side Nottoway River belonging to the Chitecorah Tract and all the additional Surveys made adjacent thereto, and all my Lands at the Falls of James River bought of Davis and others with the slaves and stocks thereon to him and his heirs forever.

Item. I give unto my son Carter Henry Harrison all my land at Willisies Creek with all the slaves and stocks thereon, and all the Land called Scotland Neck and the slaves and stocks of all sorts thereon to go and descend accordingly to will of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Robert Carter Dec'd.

Item. I Give unto my son Henry all that estate of Land on the South Side Nottoway River by Peter's Bridge being Seven Plantations with all the Slaves and stock of all Sorts thereon, to him and his heirs Forever, and the mill thereon. I also give him the Tract of Land lying on Nottoway on the North Side the River at Peter's Bridge to him and his heirs forever.

Item. I give unto my son Robert Harrison all my several Tracts of Land lying at the Falls of the Appomattox River bought of Abraham Cocke, Christopher Herntory, Thomas Williams, James Munford and Richard Smith and the lots bought of Abraham Jones and that in the Town of Petersburg and the Slaves and Stocks of all Sorts thereon, and also the remaining Part of Chitecorah Tract lying on the North Side of Nottoway River with the Slaves and Stocks of all Sorts that shall be found thereon, to him and his heirs forever.

Item. I Give unto my son Nathaniel my land at Amelia Court House and all the Slaves and Stocks thereon. I also give unto my said son my land at Great Creek, and Meherrin (Vizt) the Tract whereon Benjamin Harrison is overseer, that where Clayton is overseer, with all the Slaves and Stocks thereon to him and his heirs forever.

Item. I Give unto my son Charles all my Land Secarnis with all the Slaves and Stocks thereon and the Land called the Allen Tract. I also Give to my said Son all the Lands that will fall to me by the death of Mr. Willis (to-wit) Cabbin Point Mill and that at Huntington, with all the Keepers thereof, to him and his heirs forever, and my desire is that there may be Five Slaves bought (Vizt) three women



and two men as soon as Conveniently can be to Full Slave the three Plantations on Secarnis. And my desire in that so many Slaves as shall be occupied on the Pond Quarter and Black Water, at the death of Mrs. Willis shall be and belong unto my said son and his heirs forever.

Item. My will and desire is that the mulatto man John shall be for the sole use of my wife so long as she shall be a widow, and that the rest of my Sawyer's Carpenters and Coopers shall be used for the use of my Estate in general until my son Benjamin comes of age, and then to go to him and his heirs forever.

Item. I give unto my son Robert my Tract of Land on Brunswick Creek, lying at the mouth of Great Creek, containing seventeen hundred acres, be it more or less, to him and his heirs forever. I also give unto my said son Robert my mill on Harry's Swamp with the Land thereto belonging, being three hundred and Fifty Acres more or less, to him and his heirs forever.

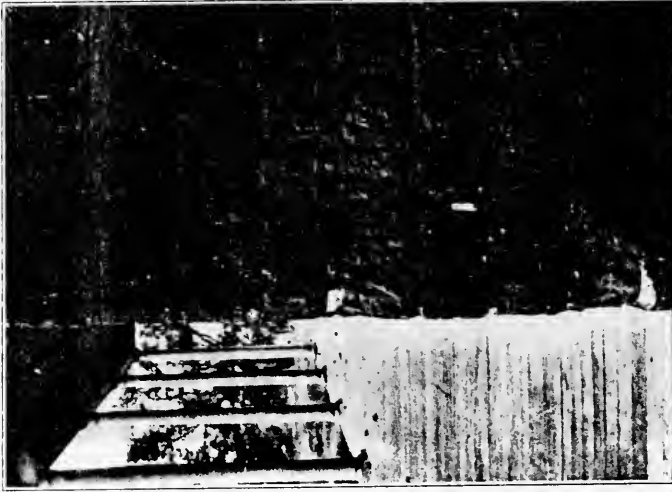
Item. I give unto my son Benjamin all the Negroes and Stocks of all Sorts upon the Six Plantations that now are Settled on my Berkley and Kimadges Tracts, to him and his heirs forever; and whereas I have given my Manor House and Plantation to my wife on terms as above to ascertain the bounds, my meaning is that from the upper bounds of the Glebe shall be the Eastward Limits, and from thence as the Shirley road runs to the Ford on Kimadges Creek, containing all the Land between the Glebe Road and the River, and if by Experience that should be found too little I add to it that Land on tother side the Road called Woodfords.

Item. My will and Desire is that the Land I bought of William Glover whereon my Surry Store stands be sold, and the Slaves thence be Immediately removed to that part of the Chetecorah Tract given my son Robert for him and his heirs forever, and the money arising By the Sale of the Land to be laid out for Negroes for the same uses, To wit, for the better Settling the same Part of the Chetecorah Tract.

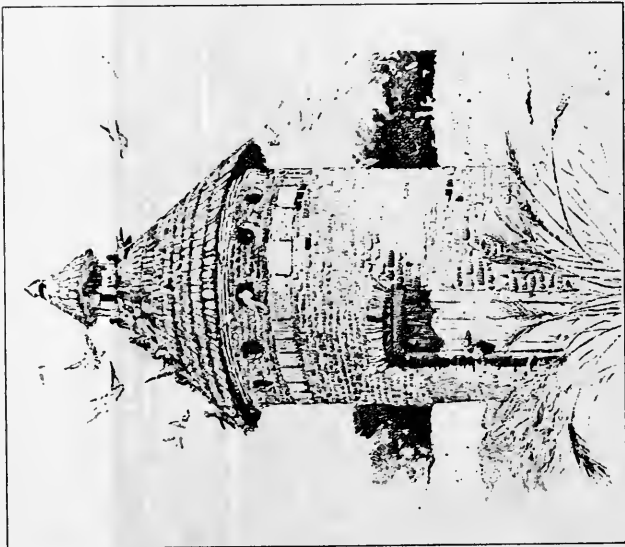
Item. Forasmuch as there are a great number of Slaves which, after the death of Mrs. Elizabeth Willis relict of Henry Harrison, Esqr, Dec'd. and by the last Will of the said Henry Harrison, are to revert to me and my heirs, my Will and desire therefore is, that when the estate in Negroes shall revert by the death of the Said Willis now in possession, that then the said Negroes shall be divided into six as equal Parts as possible, Without Parting men and their wives, by three able and discreet persons to be appointed by the General Court, which division being made my will and desire is that three already Given to my son Charles go in Proportion to his Part, that my son Benjamin have the first choice, and the Rest of my six sons to choose according to Seniority, which Negroes I Give to them and their heirs forever.







*J. Charles City Co. Va. "Berkeley" Oct. 17, 1934.  
Dated brick at north east corner "1784A.S."*



PIGEON HOUSE AT SHIRLEY

Courtesy of the Century Magazine

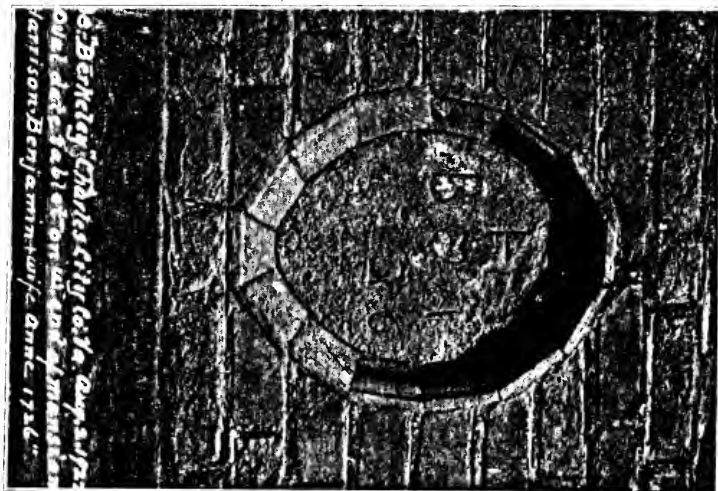
1. The first part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions. It emphasizes that proper record-keeping is essential for the integrity of the financial system and for the ability to detect and prevent fraud.

2. The second part of the document outlines the specific requirements for record-keeping, including the need to maintain original documents and to keep copies of all supporting documents. It also discusses the importance of ensuring that records are stored in a secure and accessible manner.

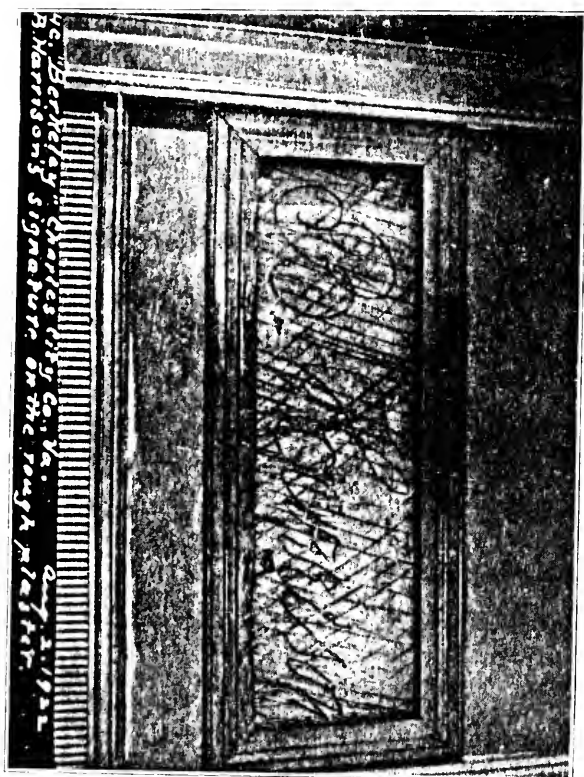
3. The third part of the document discusses the importance of regular audits and reviews of records. It emphasizes that audits are necessary to ensure that records are accurate and complete, and to identify any areas where improvements can be made.

4. The fourth part of the document discusses the importance of training and education for all personnel involved in record-keeping. It emphasizes that all personnel must be aware of their responsibilities and must receive regular training to ensure that they are up-to-date on the latest record-keeping practices.

5. The fifth part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining records for the appropriate period of time. It emphasizes that records should be retained for as long as they are needed for legal or business purposes, and that they should be destroyed in a secure and controlled manner when they are no longer needed.



6. Berkeley, Charles City Co. Va. Remains of a  
circular relief of a figure in a niche of a window  
at Harrison, Benjamin, 1721. Ann. 1721.



7. Berkeley, Charles City Co. Va. Remains of a  
signature of Harrison, Benjamin, 1721. Ann. 1721.



Item. I Give unto my son Carter Henry and Henry, to be equally divided between them, all the house hold Plate that belonged to Henry Harrison, Esq., dec'd., now in possession of Mrs. Elizabeth Willis his relect, and after her death to revert to me, as will appear by an instrument of writing between the said Willis and myself recorded in Surry Court.

Item. I Give and bequeath unto my daughter Betty Harrison one thousand pounds sterling including my mother's legacy of two hundred pounds that is to say five hundred pounds to be paid by my Executors within Twelve months after she shall arrive at the age of twenty-one years, or be married, and the other Five Hundred Pounds within three years after, and also I give to my Daughter Betty these several Slaves following and their increase to-wit: Leddy, Charlot and Cate, the Daughter of Aggy, to her and her heirs forever.

Item. I Give and bequeath to my Daughter Anne the sum of one thousand pounds Sterling, Five hundred to be paid by my Executors within Twelve months after she shall arrive to the Age of Twenty-one or be married, and the other Five hundred pounds within three years after that. I also give to my Daughter Anne a negro girl named Dorcas to her and her heirs forever. The Thousand pounds is to be with my mother's Legacy ——— hundred Pounds inclusive.

Item. I Give to my Daughter Lucy Eight hundred Pounds Sterling including my Mother's Legacy, to be paid her in four years after she arrives to the Age of twenty-one or is married. I also give to my Said Daughter Lucy three Slaves and their increase to-wit: Aaron, Hannah the Daughter of Tamer, and Martha the Daughter of Bess, to her and her heirs forever.

Item. I Give to my Daughter Hannah Five hundred pounds Sterling including my Mother's Legacy, to be paid her within three years after she arrives to the Age of twenty-one or married. Also a negro girl Suckey, the Daughter of Bess and her increase, to her and her heirs forever.

Item. My will and desire is that my whole Estate shall be kept entire until my Debts are paid and the two Eldest Daughter's Fortunes are raised, and until my son Benjamin comes of Age, and then whatever Legacys remain unraised the Estate of Each of my sons shall be taxed in Proportion to their Annual ——— for the Payment thereof.

Item. That the Guardianship and disposal of my children shall be entirely in the Power of my wife, and that they be maintained and educated at her discession ——— of my estate; of whose prudence I have had sufficient Proof dureing her Life, that if my Daughters dureing their minority Do marry without first having had the Consent and approval of my said wife, then they or every one of them so marrying shall forfeit all Claims or Pretensions whatsoever to all



and every part of the Legacies given them, by this my will, and I doe heartily and Earnestly recommend to my said Children that they behave with Duty and obedience to their mother, and that they live in Love and Friendship with one another, and Lastly I doe hereby appoint my Dear Wife Ann Harrison, and all my sons as they shall come of Age, Executors of this my Last Will and Testament, and I further order that there be no appraisement of my Estate nor Security given but her own. In witness whereof I have here set my hand and Seal this 17th day of October 1743, and I utterly revoke all other Wills by me heretofore made. This my last containing two sheets of Paper.

Benjamin Harrison [Seal.]

Signed Sealed Etc. in the Pressence of Robert West, Joseph Royal, John Stith.

Charles City County ss—August Court 1745.

The Afore written Last will and Testament of Col<sup>o</sup> Benjamin Harrison Dec'd was Presented in Court by William Randolph Gent. and Wife and Miss Betty Harrison, who made oath there and being proved by the oath of Joseph Royall one of the witnesses thereto is admitted to Record, and the said Joseph Royall also on his oath declared he saw John Stith and Robert West the other two witnesses sign the said Will as witnesses and on the motion of the said William Randolph and Betty Harrison, and performing what is usual on such Cases Certificate is granted them for obtaining Letters of Administration with the said Will annext in due forme Durante Minori estate of Benjamin Harrison son and heirs of the Dec'd.

Test—

Lewellin Eppes, Clk. Curia

Copy Test—

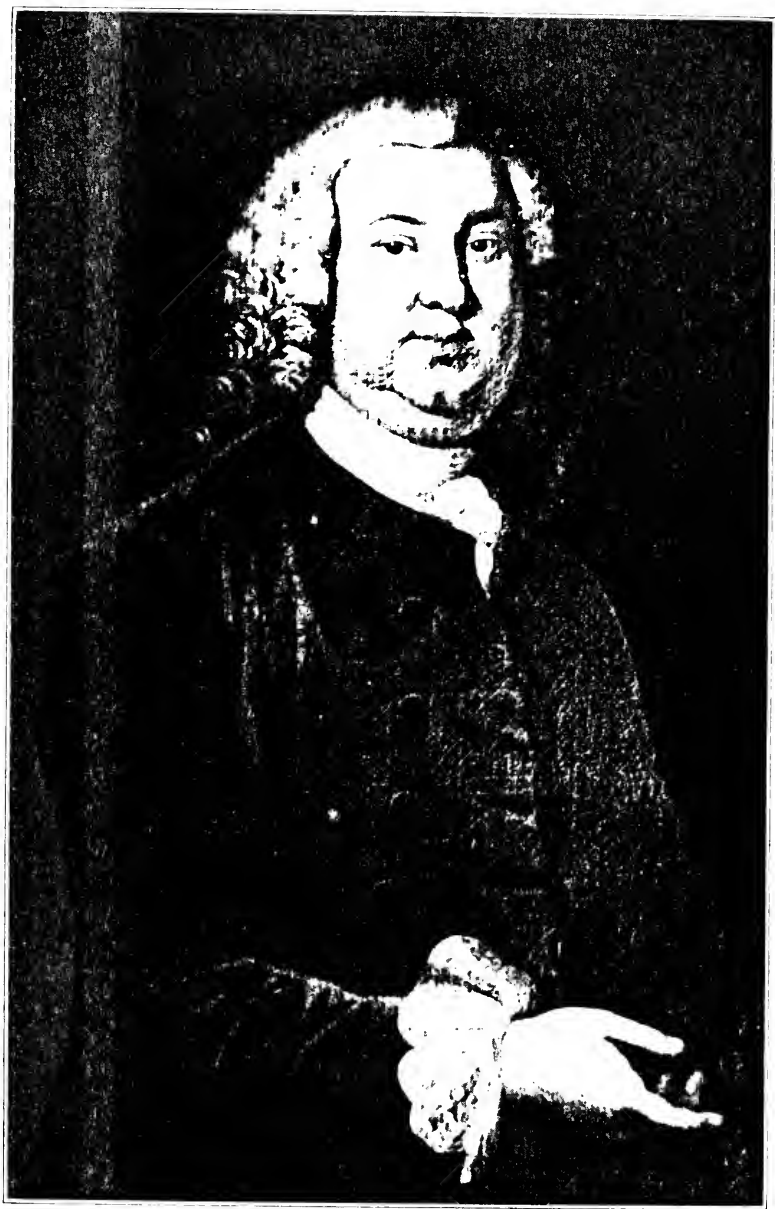
Lewellin Eppes, Clk. Curia

Benjamin<sup>4</sup> and Anne (Carter) Harrison had issue:

18. Henry, died in childhood.
19. *Benjamin*<sup>5</sup>.
20. *Carter Henry*<sup>5</sup>.
21. *Nathanic*<sup>6</sup>.
22. *Henry*<sup>5</sup>.
23. *Robert*<sup>6</sup>.
24. Lucy, killed by lightning.
25. Hannah, killed by lightning.
26. Anne, married William Randolph of "Wilton", Henrico county.
27. Elizabeth, (commonly called Betty) married Peyton Randolph, of Williamsburg. He was educated at William and Mary and then went to England, where he was admitted to the Middle Temple, Oct. 13, 1739, and called to the Bar, Feb. 10, 1743. In 1748 he became Attorney General of Virginia and continued as such until 1754 when he was suspended by Governor







PEYTON RANDOLPH  
PRESIDENT OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS



Dinwiddie for going to England at the request of the Burgesses to support their petition against the pistole fee which Dinwiddie exacted for granting land patents. On Randolph's return from England, however, he was re-appointed and retained the office until he resigned in 1766. He represented Williamsburg in the House of Burgesses 1749, the College of William and Mary 1752-1758, Williamsburg 1758-1775, and the same place in the Conventions of March and July 1775, of each of which he was President. He was speaker of the House of Burgesses 1766-1775. In 1773 he had been appointed Chairman of the Committee of Correspondence and in March 1774 President of the first Virginia Convention. In March 1774 he was chosen one of the delegates to Congress and by that body elected its President and held that office until his death on Sept. 22, 1775. He was buried in the vault of the Chapel of William and Mary College and a mural monument erected which was destroyed when the College was burnt.

The epitaph published in the *Virginia Gazette*, Nov. 11, 1775, was probably that intended for the tablet.

Sacred

To the memory of

The Hon. Peyton Randolph, Esq'r,

Those distinguished virtues in every station of life

Gained him

The affection and confidence of his Country.

Descended from an ancient and respectable family,

He received a liberal and polite education

In William and Mary College.

Removing thence to the Inner Temple,

He was advanced to the Degree of Barrister at Law,

And appointed Attorney General of Virginia.

In this Office

His regard to the peace and security of Society,

His humanity and benevolence

To the criminal his duty obliged him to prosecute,

Were not more conspicuous

Than his Learning and Integrity in his Profession.

After an extensive practice in the General Court,

He resigned his Law employments;

And being elected Speaker of the House of Burgesses,

Discharged the duties of that high office

With such Ease, Dignity and Impartiality,

That he was frequently called to the Chair, by the

Unanimous voice

Of the Representatives of the People.

When the measures of the British Ministry

Compelled the American Congress to unite their Councils

In General Congress,



He was chosen first Delegate for this Colony  
To that illustrious Assembly;  
And was by them unanimously elected their President.  
While he was a third time attending to that Great Council,  
A sudden stroke of the Palsy deprived  
America of a firm Patriot,  
His Country of a wise and faithful Senator,  
His acquaintances of an invaluable Friend,  
His family of the most affectionate Husband  
And kindest Master.  
Upon the 22nd Day of October, 1775,  
In the 54th Year of his Age.

(To be continued)





ELIZABETH HARRISON, WIFE OF PEYTON RANDOLPH.

Courtesy of Mrs. Edward C. Mayo

Photograph by Frick Art  
Reference Library





## BOOK REVIEWS

---

JEFFERSON DAVIS, PRESIDENT OF THE SOUTH. By H. J. Eckenrode. New York. The Macmillan Company, 1923, pp. 371.

This study in politico-military history is fashioned after the style of a plot. There is a dramatic introduction, assembling of the elements of conflict, catastrophe, lesson.

After depicting the opening scene of the drama at Montgomery on February 9, 1861, the author digresses to a discussion of the elemental impulses, the racial divergencies, the mutually destructive ideals that led up to the inevitable clash. Anthropology is set in the forefront. The reader is introduced to a novel sort of Nordic—the "sun-baked" romanticist planter, incited by training and environment to throw down the gauntlet of defiance to the materialistic and practical, the modernist and industrialized Nordic of the North with his infusion of non-Nordic strains. The Scottian influence in fostering throughout the South an atmosphere of unreality and of mediaevalism—a theme previously de-scanted on by Mark Twain—is brought into the picture. The parliamentary battle, the nexus of political intrigue leading to the triumph of industrialism is dwelt upon in satisfying detail.

The story of Jefferson Davis' career is a striking performance in which personally intimate episodes alternate with vivid descriptions of the events in which he played so mighty a part. The author has set himself the task of showing by what a strange sequence of circumstances a man of scholarly tendencies, a recluse by nature, handicapped by physical weakness was forced into the forefront of a stupendous adventure. Dr. Eckenrode makes of his subject a credible individual, though it is sometimes difficult to make all his estimates fit into one consistent whole.

The following paragraphs, the second of which closes the book, may give an idea of the author's analysis of his protagonist:

"What was the balance of his virtues and defects? He had a great positive virtue: dignity, honor, courage, industry. He was single-minded in his devotion to his cause. He had a sound military education and a considerable talent for war. He was ordinarily a good judge of men, though liable to make bad mistakes at times. He had too much rather than too little will: his determination overstayed the consent of fate. He was apt to stand rocklike on some wrong decision. He had administrative ability. He inspired respect, though not affection or even liking."

"Success depended, in the last analysis, on Jefferson Davis. He failed. Not from lack of brains, for he had a good mind, and not from want of character, for he was a strong man. But from temperament. He did not have the faculty of success: the power to grapple men to him, absolute self-forgetfulness. So he failed and with him failed the last hope of the Nordic race."

We almost feel as if Jefferson Davis were the puppet of the Greek tragedy destined by the gods to bring about, through his own sacrificial suffering, a consummation ordained in their own peculiar scheme of things.



The author ventures numerous criticisms of the conduct of affairs—the book is full of witty verdicts. Washington should have been seized in the early days of the conflict; the Confederate Cabinet should have been reorganized and enlarged; the Confederate scheme of government should not have been modeled slavishly on that of the United States; the whole cotton crop should have been purchased and used as security for a large foreign loan; diplomats should have been chosen with a finer discrimination; General Lee should have been made generalissimo; the Pennsylvania invasion should never have been undertaken and Vicksburg should, at all costs, have been relieved; the Confederate Congress should have overthrown Davis.

Some of these pronouncements will meet with general assent; others will be hotly disputed. To settle strategy and questions of statecraft after the fact is an easy performance. Many elements that appeared determining to the man on the ground have, to those of another generation, vanished from view. Dr. Eckenrode has sought to appraise the elements of the conflict with the cool eye of the scholarly observer rather than with the vital comprehension of the men who played a personal part.

Despite a tendency, here and there, to redundancy the art of the book is delightful; it has the charm of spontaneity; there is a wealth of allusion; it abounds in sparkle and humour, though the author's fondness for striking epithets not infrequently leads him perilously close to the verge of caricature; it displays a graphic power that makes living and unforgettable many a minor character, even if slightly sketched. In short, it possesses the qualities of good literature and of readability far above the general run of biographies.

Now a readable book has resting upon it all the greater obligation to a merciless adherence to facts; it should not vary a hair-breadth to the right or the left for the sake of effect. Dr. Eckenrode's equipment has doubtless enabled him to handle his theme with a competence denied to many historical writers and to fuse his political and military views with striking effect. He has convinced himself that he has carefully weighed the evidence drawn from original sources and has maturely arrived at conclusions. Many of these conclusions will be disputed; they will be especially provocative to those who yield an almost unreasoning allegiance to heroes about whom clings the magic, elusive atmosphere of great names and of a great lost cause.

R. A. STEWART.

THOMAS NELSON PAGE. A MEMOIR OF A VIRGINIA GENTLEMAN. By his Brother, Rosewell Page. New York. pp. 210, with portrait, etc.

The term "gentleman" is happily applied by the author to the subject of his biography. It does not refer so much to the fact that Thomas Nelson Page came of stocks which for generations have served their country well, as to those higher and finer characteristics which induced the old poet, though he knew men must fall far below the ideal, to say that Christ was the first true gentleman.

Of course to a man who is not this kind of a gentleman such a character is as difficult to understand as it is to the blind to comprehend color. He simply would be incapable of appreciating such a biography as this. Fortunately there are many who can read it with a finer sense and sympathetic feeling and all of these will prize and enjoy the loving story of one brother's life told by another. There have been other readers of this book, equally blind, who find nothing in it but an effort to show that the Pages and Nelsons were the foremost people in Virginia.



Nothing could be more false. Simplicity and of affectation were striking traits of the class to which Thomas Nelson Page belonged. No people in the world were freer from snobbishness. The author of this biography never had in mind or attempted any comparison with other people. He describes lovingly and truly the little circle of relatives and friends in which his brother lived. Rosewell Page's story of this time is in itself a valuable contribution to history, for it is not derived from musty documents or the casual observations of travellers; but from intimate knowledge.

The same truth and straightforward candor are shown in the later portions of the book which treat of the literary life of the author of "Marse Chan" and "Red Rock" and of the official career of the ambassador to Italy. These phases of Thomas Nelson Page's life may probably receive more critical study in the future; but to those who were moved to tears by such stories as "Marse Chan," and who loved "Tom Page" as one who with a whole heart loved and served his country and his friends, and who was "a Virginia gentleman," no other account of his life will ever take the place of that which Rosewell Page has written with such ample knowledge and with so great a love.

**HISTORIC GARDENS OF VIRGINIA.** Compiled by the James River Garden Club. Edited by Edith Tunis Sale. Committee: Edith Tunis Sale, Laura C. Morton Wheelwright, Juanita Massie Patterson, Lila L. Williams, Caroline Coleman Duke. Published by the William Byrd Press, Inc., Richmond, Va., [1923] pp. 335, with decorated title page, by Mrs. Williams, and 231 illustrations and plans of gardens, 13 of the illustrations in color.

For a number of years past the James River Garden Club has done yeoman work in adding beauty to homes in and around Richmond; but now it has gone far beyond any of its former efforts and has let the world share in its knowledge of quaint, beautiful and interesting gardens and houses in Virginia. It has produced one of the most beautiful books about Virginia which has ever been issued, and made a permanent and valuable addition to our historic literature.

The editors frankly state that the text is done by amateurs; but this is not a defect. Intimate knowledge of the subjects treated of rather than literary style is what is most needed in a book of this sort.

In spite of such allowances, it is rather a pity, however, that some of the sketches were not written with a little more restraint and a closer adherence to proved facts of history. Claremont is not the only instance, but it comes early in the book and attracts attention in this way. When the great land holding class was a real power in Virginia, it was characterized by extreme simplicity. The Allens and Eppes' did not call their homes "manors," for any lawyer could now give the information that when a man in will or deed, spoke of his "manor plantation," he simply meant the place where he lived. There were no manors in Virginia and so far as a quite extensive acquaintance with Virginia records shows, the name of no house or plantation had the word "manor" attached to it in earlier days, except certain tracts of land set apart by Lord Fairfax to be held by members of his family. "Manor" in the name "Leeds Manor," etc., evidently meant merely the "manor plantation" of ordinary wills and deeds.

The "romantic" legend that Arthur Allen (who so far as the records show, was an Englishman), was a runaway prince of the House of Guelf, is of the same "romantic" cast as the legend of the dancing



match between the Devil and Mr. Lightfoot, as to whether Sandy Point should be a swamp or dry land.

The story that all the Presidents down to 1860 visited Claremont is duplicated in regard to "Berkeley." It is not very probable in either case; but could be easily proved or disproved by proper research. We know that one President was born at "Berkeley" and that his descendant visited the place and is said, by jocular citizens of Charles City, to have killed a plain domestic hog while shooting near by. President Polk certainly was at Brandon, and when notice of his desire to pay the visit came to Mrs. Harrison, soon after one of the famous May parties had temporarily almost exhausted the resources of the house, it caused some consternation. She called her old cook into council, who assured her all would be well. "But," said the lady of the house, "you must remember that this is the President of the United States," "And you, Madam," he replied, "must remember how blest we are in our cook." And Brandon never showed greater or more gracious hospitality than President Polk received.

One more word as to the account of Claremont. We feel assured that Mr. Whitty, who knows Poe's career almost day by day, will confirm the belief that Poe was never at Claremont.

Even such harmless errors as these do not detract from the value of the account of this most interesting house, once the mansion of a plantation which looked on the map like a German principality.

*Historic Gardens of Virginia* is a book which all who are interested in beautiful gardens, and in the history of houses full of personal and historic note should obtain at once. It will be a possession of pride and pleasure in any library.

RICHMOND, ITS PEOPLE AND ITS STORY. By Mary Newton Stanard. Author of "Colonial Virginia, Its People and Customs," etc. Philadelphia and London. J. B. Lippincott Company, 1923. pp. 238, with 83 illustrations.

Richmond's seven hills are striking features of its topography. Within the area embracing them an unusually large number of men towering as peaks in American history have been familiar figures. Both hills and notables have been of moment in creation of the background and in evolution of the atmosphere distinctive of Virginia's metropolis. They have not, though, been the only influences of importance. That fact emerges frequently in the latest published work of Mary Newton Stanard. It grips the imagination the more firmly because of the charming setting in which she presents with contagious enthusiasm the results of her deep and wisely discriminating research among rich stores of information, a setting in which men who laid the foundation of our country and built largely upon them appear, not as outstanding impersonal characters upon the stage of statesmanship and affairs, not as dwellers upon some remote Olympus, but as real human beings, part and parcel of the community and sharing its everyday life.

In the fewer than two hundred and fifty pages of the volume no attempt has been made to record three centuries of events centering in Richmond. But noteworthy, determining happenings are depicted as vig-





nettes lacking nothing of historical perspective but colored by the impression that the actors in them are "just folks." The account of the planting of a cross at the Falls of the James, on Whitsunday, 1607, within a few weeks after the founding of Jamestown of the first permanent English settlement in America has its piquant details in the interchange of hospitalities between the Indians and Captain Christopher Newport, Captain John Smith, Gabriel Archer, George Percy and their companions. Nathaniel Bacon, Jr., rallying his forces at the Falls, in 1676, presaged Patrick Henry a century later. In the description of the social relaxations in private homes and taverns of members of the Convention of 1775, one is almost prone to forget that among the men stirred by "Liberty or Death" were Andrew Lewis, whose victory at Point Pleasant in the previous year had made impossible a death blow to the cause of the Revolution in a combination of servile insurrection and Indian atrocities in Virginia, Thomas Jefferson, author of the Declaration of Independence and future President and George Washington, commander of the American forces and first President. Then, too, there is something very human in the presence of Gouverneur Morris, of New York, and Robert Morris, of Philadelphia, urging another Convention, in 1788, to ratify the Constitution. Three of the members of that Convention were James Madison, protagonist of the Constitution and future President, James Monroe, another future President, and John Marshall, later as Chief Justice, to be a powerful expounder of the Constitution. Madison and Marshall lived to escort to the chair James Monroe as President of the Convention of 1829-30.

There are other pictures, Colonel William Byrd II and Major William Mayo plotting the town-site in 1737, Baron Steuben, Lafayette, Benedict Arnold, Anthony Wayne, Cornwallis and Tarleton in skirmishes and alarms in and around the place; Thomas Jefferson setting a mark for classic architecture in Virginia and neighboring States in his adaptation to the plan of the new Capitol the lines of the *Maison Carrée*; John Marshall, a resident of the "court end" of the town, doing his own marketing or pitching quoits at Buchanan's Spring; the "Two Parsons," Rev. John Buchanan and Rev. John D. Blair, alternating in services at St. John's Church and in the hall of the Capitol and contributing in divers and rival ways to the joys of their fellow townsmen; William Wirt at the trial of Aaron Burr; Lafayette, in 1824, for the second time a guest, attending the races at the Tree Hill course one day and on another day occupying John Marshall's pew at Monumental Church, civic memorial of the Theatre fire of 1811; Spanish pirates carried through the streets on their way to execution; the apprehension on account of the Nat Turner massacre in 1831, a generation after Gabriel's "Insurrection"; the keen interest in the "Tipecanoe and Tyler too" campaign; the excitement over the John Brown raid at Harper's Ferry, and the strain of the four years' epic of the capital of the Southern



Confederacy. Glimpses are had of Jefferson Davis, General Lee and General Stuart, of Captain Sally Tompkins, of the populace swarming to housetops or to brows of hills to view distant manifestations of one of the seven days' battles around Richmond, of the turmoil on the day following evacuation on April 2, 1865, and the reactions of whites and blacks to the brief visit of Abraham Lincoln.

From other angles are seen Edgar Allan Poe, the dreamer, as editor of the Southern Literary Messenger, of John R. Thompson and George W. Bagby, successors in the editorship, of Washington Irving, Charles Dickens, W. M. Thackeray, Edwin Booth and Joseph Jefferson, both finding congenial air in Edward V. Valentine's studio, of Jenny Lind, Adelina Patti, the Prince of Wales, Moses Ezekiel, Thomas Nelson Page and others of national and world fame or of local repute.

More than four score illustrations of persons, places and things based upon photographs, old prints, drawings and paintings, some of them reproduced and published for the first time, reinforce the underlying note of the work.

Through the whole story surges the life of the men and the women and the youth of Richmond, in times of stress and sorrow and in times of prosperity and happiness, a story told as it can be told only by one who is of that life of today and an inheritor of the traditions, the beliefs and the convictions that were pronounced in the people of old Richmond and account for the cherishing in the midst of modernity of many of the landmarks, psychical as well as material, of the fathers.

EDWARD INGLE.

DESCENDANTS OF MORDECAI COOKE, OF MORDECAI'S MOUNT, GLOUCESTER Co., VA., 1650, and THOMAS BOOTH, OF WARE NECK, GLOUCESTER Co., VA., 1685. By Dr. and Mrs. William Carter Stubbs, New Orleans, 1923, pp. 282, XXXV, with a portrait, two Coats of Arms and a full index.

A number of years ago Dr. and Mrs. Stubbs prepared in a small pamphlet an incomplete account of the Cooke family. They have now published a corrected and much enlarged genealogy of that family and of the connected family of Booth. The arms of both are preserved on old tombs. There are various legends to account for the name Mordecai; but probably the explanation is a very simple one—that the emigrant to Virginia came of a Puritan stock.

From an ancestral point of view the Booth line is the most interesting. The tomb of Thomas Booth, the emigrant, bears his arms and states that he was born in Lancashire, and died Oct. 11, 1736, in his 74th year. At one time the Virginia Booths thought they were entitled to the estates of the extinct Lords Delemere. Considerable research was done and the pedigree claimed made Thomas Booth the emigrant to be son of St. John Booth, who was a son of Sir John Booth, of Woodford, Cheshire, and a grandson of Sir George Booth, of Dunham Massie, Cheshire. Kimber's Baronetage says that Thomas, son of St. John Booth, "died in America in 1700"; but such statements by English genealogical writers have been, in numerous instances, proved to be false.



When a younger son went to the colonies he was soon lost to sight and declaring him dead was an easy way to drop him from the pedigree. St. John Booth was a Cheshire man; but may have lived for a time in the neighboring Lancashire. A search of various Lancashire Parish registers, about 1662, might positively establish the paternity of Thomas Booth of Virginia.

Dr. and Mrs. Stubbs' book is a monument of long and minute investigation. In addition to the families named there is much about those of Anderson, Baylor, Baytop, Brown, Buckner, Carter, Cary, Curtis, Davis, Ellerson, Field, Fitzhugh, Fontaine, Fox, Gaines, Gwathmey, Haywood, Howard, Johnson, Jones, Kemp, Leigh, Lewis, Lipscomb, Mason, Maupin, Moore, Page, Payne, Pickett, Peyton, Pryor, Roane, Robins, Robinson, Roper, Roy, Saunders, Shackelford, Smith, Stubbs, Taliaferro, Thornton, Todd, Tomkies, Tyler, VanZandt, Vaughan, Walker, Washington, Whiting, Wyatt and hundreds of others.

**KITH AND KIN**, written, at their urgent request for the children of Mr. and Mrs. John Russell Sampson, by their mother. It includes records of ancestors bearing the names Baker, Baldwin, Breckinridge, Brown, Bryson, Byrd, Curd, Dudley, Goodman, Horsley, Kennedy, Le Bruen, McClanahan, McDowell, McKesson, Pooge, Reed, Rogers, Thornton, Trice, Sampson and Woods. Richmond, Va. The William Byrd Press, Inc., 1922, pp. 247.

The title page of this book, which is evidently the result of much laborious investigation, gives such a full description of its contents that those interested in the particular families treated of will be informed at once as to its contents. It not only contains narrative histories of the families named; but in most cases has also carefully prepared charts.

It little more identifying the particular families may be useful. The book treats of the Sampsons, of Goochland, etc.; Rogers, of King and Queen, etc., and the connected family of Clark; Goodman, of Albemarle, Horsley, Trice, Dudley (Mass.), Baldwin, Conn. and Va.; Woods, of Albemarle, Poage, of the Valley; McClanahan and Breckinridge, also of the Valley; Bryson, McDowell, Baker, another Valley family, Reed, Kennedy, and others. In many instances descendants through daughters are traced and there are numerous personal anecdotes and family stories which will be especially appreciated by those who are of the "Kith and Kin".

As usual in genealogies the author has some statements, which have been disputed; but as these have been frequently argued, it is needless to discuss them here. The book should find a place in all collections of Virginia genealogy.

**A SERGEANT'S DIARY IN THE WORLD WAR.** The Diary of an Enlisted Member of the 150th Field Artillery (Forty-second [Rainbow] Division). October 27, 1917, to August 7, 1919. By Elmer Frank Straub. Indiana World War Records. Volume III. Published by the Indiana Historical Commission, Indianapolis, 1923, pp. 255.

To civilians this is one of the most interesting books published in America in regard to the World War. It covers the whole period from enlistment to return home, including a stay, with apparently rather casual University attendance, at Glasgow as a student. It gives in a remarkable way an insight into the life and modes of thought of the average American soldier. Sergeant Straub was evidently a very efficient and brave man; but there is in the diary hardly a word of appreciation for any



success in action or for the good conduct of any comrade. Only once is any regard expressed for an officer, and not infrequent criticism. He rarely mentions any happenings in our army outside of his battery and it is plain that the men of one small unit knew little that happened beyond it. Indeed, there is small evidence of acquaintance with most of the batteries of his regiment. Sergeant Straub went through the exhausting labors and the dangers of a campaign, with frequent grumbling; but always doing his job. Dangers incurred in battle seem to have been of small account compared with poor food at mess. Of course each soldier in the army had his own individuality, and men from different sections of the country were unlike; but notwithstanding this, Sergeant Straub had much in common with other enlisted men. His diary is a book well worth reading by all who wish to get an inner view of life in the army. The American soldier of the World War was apparently of a type differing from his ancestor of the Civil War, whether Confederate or Union. At least, this is the impression one gets when comparing memories of the men of the earlier war with what one learns of those in the later. But after all, probably if we knew the soldiers of both wars intimately enough we would find them much more alike than the civilians of the present day, may think.

LETTERS OF MEMBERS OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS. Edited by Edmund C. Burnett. Volume II, July 5, 1776, to December 31, 1777. Washington, D. C. Published by The Carnegie Institution of Washington, 1923. pp. 638.

The Carnegie Institute continues the great service it is doing to American history by the publication of the second volume of this series. About half of the matter included has never before been printed. The year and a half following the Declaration was a critical period and the letters and papers printed here give most valuable information in regard to it. Dr. Burnett's introduction of some twenty pages is admirably done. When completed the *Letters from Members of the Continental Congress* will be one of the great source books of American history.

LIFE AND TIMES OF ALVAH CROCKER. By William Bond Wheelwright. Privately Printed, Boston, Mass., MCMXXIII. pp. 114, with 26 illustrations.

An interesting biography, issued in handsome form, of one who as builder of the Fitchburg Railroad, the extension to the West through its Hoosie Tunnel, the establishment of a great paper manufactory and the founding of Turner's Falls—did much for Massachusetts.





OFFICERS AND MEMBERS

OF THE

Virginia Historical Society

JANUARY, 1924

---

*President,*

EDWARD V. VALENTINE, Richmond, Va.

*Vice-Presidents,*

LYON G. TYLER, Holdcroft, Charles City Co., Va.

PHILIP A. BRUCE, University, Va.

*Corresponding Secretary and Librarian,*

WILLIAM G. STANARD, Richmond, Va.

*Recording Secretary,*

D. C. RICHARDSON, Richmond, Va.

*Treasurer,*

ROBERT A. LANCASTER, JR., Richmond, Va.

*Executive Committee,*

WM. H. PALMER, Richmond, Va.

DANIEL GRINNAN, Richmond, Va.

C. V. MEREEDITH, Richmond, Va.

J. P. MCGUIRE, Richmond, Va.

J. STEWART BRYAN, Richmond, Va.

WM. A. ANDERSON, Lexington, Va.

A. C. GORDON, Staunton, Va.

FAIRFAX HARRISON, Fauquier Co., Va.

S. H. YONGE, Norfolk, Va.

S. S. P. PATTESON, Richmond, Va.

MORGAN P. ROBINSON, Richmond, Va.

J. JORDAN LEAKE, Richmond, Va.

*and ex-officio, the President, Vice-Presidents, Secretaries  
and Treasurer.*



# LIST OF MEMBERS

---

## HONORARY MEMBER

Keane, Prof. A. H., London, Eng.

## CORRESPONDING MEMBERS

Bacon, H. F., Bury St. Edmund, Eng.	Judah, George F., Spanish Town, Jamaica.
Banks, Chas. E., M. D.	Nicholson, Col. J. P., Philadelphia, Pa.
Barber, E. A., Philadelphia, Pa.	Richemond, Mons. Meschinot De, La Rochelle, France.
Bryant, H. W., Portland, Maine.	Ross, Hon. D. A., Quebec, Can.
Campeau, Hon., F. R. E., Ottawa, Can.	
Champlin, J. D., Jr., New York, N.Y.	
Craig, Isaac, Alleghany, Pa.	
Hinke, Prof. W. J., Auburn, N. Y.	

## LIFE MEMBERS

Adams, Gilmer S., Louisville, Ky.	Claiborne, Hamilton Cabell, Washington, D. C.
Alexander, H. M., New York, N. Y.	Claiborne, Herbert A., Richmond, Va.
Ancell, Rev. B. L., Yangchow, China.	Clement, Col. H. C., U. S. A., Chat-ham, Va.
Andrews, A. E., Raleigh, N. C.	Cocke, Lucien H., Roanoke, Va.
Bagnell, Mrs. Wm., St. Louis, Mo.	Cook, Heustls P., Richmond, Va.
Barratt, Judge Norris S., Philadel-phia, Pa.	Cox, Mrs. Wm. Ruffin, Richmond, Va.
Billings, C. K. G., New York, N. Y.	Deats, H. E., Flemington, N. J.
Blackwell, Henry, New York, N. Y.	Downman, R. H., New Orleans, La.
Blair, Mrs. Lewis H., Richmond, Va.	Dulaney, Benjamin L., Washington, D. C.
Blankinship, Dr. J. W., Berkley, Cal.	Earnest, Joseph B.,
Bryan, J. Stewart, Richmond, Va.	Fairfax, Th. Lord, London, Eng.
Bryan, Jonathan, Richmond, Va.	Fishburn, J. B., Roanoke, Va.
Bryan, Robert C., Richmond, Va.	Fothergill, Mrs. Augusta, Richmond, Va.
Bryan, St. George, Richmond, Va.	Gibbs, Mrs. Virginia B., Newport, R. I.
Bullitt, Dr. John C., Wayne, Pa.	Glasgow, Arthur Graham, London, England.
Bushnell, David I., Jr., Washing-ton, D. C.	Gratz, Simon, Philadelphia, Pa.
Cabell, J. Alston, Columbia, Va.	Hanna, Charles A. Montclair, N. J.
Cabell, Col. H. C., U. S. A., Port-land, Oregon.	Harrison, Fairfax, Belvoir, Fauquier Co., Va.
Cameron, Miss Mary H., Richmond, Va.	
Carrington, Mrs. Tazewell M., Jr., Richmond, Va.	



- Harrison, Richard Fairfax, Belvoir, Fauquier Co., Va.  
 Hill, C. K., Harriman, Tenn.  
 Hotchkiss, Elmore D, Jr., Richmond, Va.  
 Hughes, R. M., Norfolk, Va.  
 Huntington, Archer M., New York, N. Y.  
 Hutzler, Henry S., Richmond, Va.  
 Hyde, James Hazen, Paris, France  
 James, Miss Ada, Chatham, Va.  
 Jones, Judge Lewis H., Louisville, Ky.  
 Keith, Charles P., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Kinsolving, Walter O., Austin, Tex.  
 Lee, W. H., St. Louis, Mo.  
 Mason, Wm. Peyton, Los Angeles, Cal.  
 Mayo, Mrs. Edward C., Richmond, Va.  
 Miller, Dr. J. L., Thomas, W. Va.  
 Mitchell, Robert, Richmond, Va.  
 Moore, Miss May I., Richmond, Va.  
 Moriarty, G. Andrews, Boston, Mass.  
 Morse, Willard S., Seaford, Del.  
 McCabe, Col. E. R. Warner, U. S. A.  
 McCabe, W. Gordon, Jr., Charleston, S. C.  
 McCormick, Cyrus Hall, Chicago, Ill.  
 Nolting, Miss Elizabeth Aiken, Richmond, Va.  
 Palmer, Col. William H., Richmond, Va.  
 Pillsbury, Mrs. Charles S. Minneapolis, Minn.  
 Raborg, T. M. T., New York, N. Y.  
 Reid, Prof. Legh W., Haverford, Pa.  
 Richardson, Judge D. C., Richmond, Va.  
 Robinson, Morgan P., Richmond, Va.  
 Rosser, Thomas L., Jr., Charlottesville, Va.  
 Rucker, Mrs. Booker Hall, Rolla, Mo.  
 Scott, Frederick W., Richmond, Va.  
 Scott, George Cole, Richmond, Va.  
 Sharp, Willoughby, Jr., New York, N. Y.  
 Stiles, Mrs. Barnett, Medina, Bandera Co., Texas.  
 Stires, Rev. Ernest M., D. D., New York, N. Y.  
 Stone, Edward L., Roanoke, Va.  
 Stubbs, Wm. C., New Orleans, La.  
 Swanson, Hon. Claude A., Chatham, Va.  
 Sweet, Mrs. Edith M., St. Albans, W. Va.  
 Tedcastle, Mrs. Arthur W., Milton, Mass.  
 Traylor, Michael G., New York, N. Y.  
 Waterman, W. H., New Bedford, Mass.  
 Watson, Mrs. Alexander McKenzie, Louisville, Ky.  
 Webb, W. Seward, New York, N. Y.  
 Weddell, Hon. A. W., Calcutta, India.  
 Weddell, Mrs. A. W., Calcutta, India.  
 Wickham, Henry T., Richmond, Va.  
 Williams, A. D., Richmond, Va.  
 Williams, Mrs. Frank D., Richmond, Va.  
 Williams, Thomas C., Richmond, Va.  
 Willson, Mrs. Howard T., Virden, Ill.  
 Winslow, H. M., Harriman, Tenn.  
 Woodson, Lt. Col. R. S., U. S. A., Charleston, W. Va.

## ANNUAL MEMBERS\*

- Abney, John R., New York, N. Y.  
 Adams, R. H. T., Jr., Lynchburg, Va.  
 Adams, James T., Bridghampton, N. Y.  
 Adams, Walter, Framingham, Mass.  
 Adamson, Arthur L., Richmond, Va.  
 Addison, W. Meade, Richmond, Va.  
 Adkins, S. B., Richmond, Va.  
 Allen, William Kinckel, Amherst, Va.  
 Allison, James W., Richmond, Va.  
 Alsop, Albert B., Richmond, Va.  
 Ambler, Ben. Mason, Parkersburg, W. Va.  
 Ambler, Mrs. Beverley L., Amherst, Va.  
 Ames, Mrs. Joseph S., Baltimore, Md.  
 Anderson, Archer, Jr., Richmond, Va.  
 Anderson, Charles C., Richmond, Va.  
 Anderson, General Charles J., Richmond, Va.  
 Anderson, Col. Henry W., Richmond, Va.  
 Anderson, James Blythe, Lexington, Ky.  
 Anderson, Mrs. L. C., Bainbridge, O.  
 Anderson, Mrs. Nils, Plainfield, N. J.  
 Anderson, Robert E., Richmond, Va.  
 Anderson, Major W. A., Lexington, Va.  
 Andrews, Prof. C. M., Yale University, New Haven, Conn.  
 Antrim, Hugh, Richmond, Va.  
 Ardery, Mrs. W. B., Paris, Ky.  
 Arnot L. E., Richmond, Va.

\*This list includes subscribers to the Magazine



- Atkins, Mrs. G. W. E., New York, N. Y.
- Atkinson, Thomas, Richmond, Va.
- Atwood, Lewis R., Louisville, Ky.
- Ayres, J. M., White Sulphur Springs, Va.
- Bacon, Mrs. Horace S., North Middletown, Ky.
- Bagby, Mrs. Parke C., Richmond, Va.
- Baker, Mrs. Benjamin Franklin, Richmond, Va.
- Baker, C. C., Lancaster, California.
- Ball, James M., Jr., Richmond, Va.
- Ball, William Winslow, Jr., Maysville, Ky.
- Ballard, N. H., Atlanta, Ga.
- Barbour, John S., Washington, D. C.
- Barbour, Mrs. W. T., Roanoke, Va.
- Barham, Dr. W. B., Big Stone Gap, Va.
- Barnhill, Mrs. J. F., Indianapolis, Ind.
- Barton, Col. G. L., Jr., Lexington, Va.
- Baskervill, P. H., Richmond, Va.
- Baskerville, Hamilton M., Richmond, Va.
- Bates, Onward, Chicago, Ill.
- Bates, S. E., Richmond, Va.
- Battle, George Gordon, New York, N. Y.
- Battle, Col. William S., Roanoke, Va.
- Batts, R. L., Austin, Tex.
- Baylor, Capt. James B., Newmarket, Caroline Co., Va.
- Baughman, Dr. Greer, Richmond, Va.
- Bayne, Howard R., New York, N. Y.
- Beirne, Capt. Francis F., Baltimore, Md.
- Beirne, Major Richard F., Ashland, Va.
- Bell, J. W., Abingdon, Va.
- Bell, Landon C., Columbus, Ohio.
- Bell, Robert O., Lynchburg, Va.
- Belmont, August, New York, N. Y.
- Berry, Mrs. C. D., Nashville, Tenn.
- Berry, Mrs. Margaret Monteiro, Washington, D. C.
- Best, Frank E., Chicago, Ill.
- Beveridge, Hon. A. J., Indianapolis, Ind.
- Beveridge, Stephen T., Richmond, Va.
- Beverley, J. H. C., The Plains, Va.
- Beverley, R. Carter, Richmond, Va.
- Beverley, W. W., Henrico County, Va.
- Bivins, Mrs. Virginia Jeffery, Newport News, Va.
- Blackledge, Mrs. Martha Allen, Seattle, Washington.
- Blackwell, Dr. Karl S., Richmond, Va.
- Blaine, Randolph H., Louisville, Ky.
- Blair, Miss Louisa Coleman, Richmond, Va.
- Blake, John J., Richmond, Va.
- Block, Rev. Karl Morgan, Roanoke, Va.
- Bloomberg, Harold S., Richmond, Va.
- Boatwright, Mrs. Gertrude F. H., Roanoke, Va.
- Boisseau, P. H., Danville, Va.
- Bolling, Charles E., Richmond, Va.
- Bond, Mrs. Walker McClun, Winchester, Va.
- Booker, Mrs. Hunter R., Hampton, Va.
- Boothe, Gardner L., Alexandria, Va.
- Borchardt, W. O., Austinville, Va.
- Bosher, Charles G., Richmond, Va.
- Bosher, Mrs. Robert S., Richmond, Va.
- Bowe, Stuart, Richmond, Va.
- Bowles, Dr. A. R., Richmond, Va.
- Bowling, Benjamin L., Mason City, Iowa.
- Boykin, Miss Anna B., Richmond, Va.
- Boykin, Edward C., Orange, N. J.
- Bradshaw, Mrs. C. W., Greensboro, N. C.
- Bradshaw, Mrs. Rosena, Paducah, Ky.
- Brady, Joseph P., Richmond, Va.
- Brame, Miss Lucille, Richmond, Va.
- Branch, John K., Richmond, Va.
- Branch, M. C., Richmond, Va.
- Brockenbrough, Edward, Norfolk, Va.
- Brockington, Mrs. C. E., Charleston, S. C.
- Brodhead, Mrs. Lucas, Versailles, Ky.
- Brodmax, Dr. John W., Richmond, Va.
- Brooke, Major Richard, Weston, W. Va.
- Brooke, Robert T., Birmingham, Ala.
- Brooke, Dr. T. V., Sutherland, Va.
- Brown, Dr. Alexander G., Jr., Richmond, Va.
- Brown, Eli H., Jr., Louisville, Ky.
- Brown, Mayo C., Lynchburg, Va.
- Brown, Wallace F., Richmond, Va.





- Brown, Wilson, M., Richmond, Va.  
 Browning, J. S. Orange, Va.  
 Bruce, Hon. C. M., Washington, D. C.  
 Bruce, Philip Alexander, University, Va.  
 Bruce, Mrs. Mary Howard, Baltimore, Md.  
 Bruce, William Cabell, Ruxton, Md.  
 Bryan, Corbin Braxton, City Point, Va.  
 Bryan, George, Richmond, Va.  
 Bryant, Mrs. J. A., Houston, Tex.  
 Buchanan, Horace G., Richmond, Va.  
 Buchanan, Genl. J. A., U. S. A., Upper-ville, Va.  
 Buchanan, John P., Marion, Va.  
 Buckner, Dr. Leigh, Roanoke, Va.  
 Budlong, Mrs. Milton J., New York, N. Y.  
 Bullitt, J. F., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Bullitt, Wm. Marshall, Louisville, Ky.  
 Burgess, Richard F., El Paso, Texas.  
 Burke, Edmund J., Boston, Mass.  
 Burnhill, J. F., Indianapolis, Ind.  
 Burwell, D. S. Norfolk, Va.  
 Button, Col. Joseph, Richmond, Va.  
 Byrd, Richard Evelyn, Richmond, Va.  
 Byrd, Samuel M., Nachitoches, La.
- Cabell, Henry Landon, Richmond, Va.  
 Cabell, Col. Julian M., U. S. A., Wash-  
 ington, D. C.  
 Cabell, Robert G., Richmond, Va.  
 Cabell, Royal E., Richmond, Va.  
 Cahill, Mrs. H. Virginia, San Anto-  
 nio, Texas.  
 Caldwell, C. R., Staunton, Va.  
 Caldwell, James E., Nashville, Tenn.  
 Call, Norman, Richmond, Va.  
 Callaway, Fuller E., La Grange, Ga.  
 Callahan, G. C., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Callery, Mrs. J. D., Pittsburg, Pa.  
 Cameron, Col. Benehan, Stagville,  
 N. C.  
 Camp, William S., Washington, D. C.  
 Campbell R. K., Washington, D. C.  
 Cannon, Arthur M., Richmond, Va.  
 Cannon, Mrs. G. Randolph, Rich-  
 mond, Va.  
 Cannon, James E., Richmond, Va.  
 Caperton, Mrs. James W., Rich-  
 mond, Ky.
- Capps, Dr. C. P., Meherrin, Va.  
 Capps, Rear Admiral, W. L., U. S.  
 N., Washington, D. C.  
 Cargill, Mrs. T. A., Houston, Texas.  
 Carlin, Hon. C. C., Alexandria, Va.  
 Carpenter, Rear Admiral J. S., U. S.  
 N., Washington, D. C.  
 Carpenter, Major William T., U. S.  
 A., Ann Arbor, Michigan.  
 Carrington, Richard W., Richmond,  
 Va.  
 Carrington, Tazewell M., Richmond,  
 Va.  
 Carter, Robert H., Richmond, Va.  
 Carter, Miss, Carter's Bridge, Va.  
 Carter, Miss Sally Randolph, Car-  
 ter's Bridge, Va.  
 Carter, Spencer L., Richmond, Va.  
 Cary, Alfred S., Richmond, Va.  
 Cary, Hunsdon, Richmond, Va.  
 Cary, R. M., Pensacola, Fla.  
 Cary, Wilson M., Baltimore, Md.  
 Caskie, James, Richmond, Va.  
 Caskie, James R., Lynchburg, Va.  
 Cassell, Mrs. Julius F. F., Staunton,  
 Va.  
 Catlett, Mrs. Richard H., Staunton,  
 Va.  
 Chalkley, John W., Big Stone Gap, Va.  
 Chalkley, Judge Lyman, Lexington,  
 Ky.  
 Chamberlayne, Dr. Churchill G., Rich-  
 mond, Va.  
 Chandler, Dr. J. A. C., Williamsburg,  
 Va.  
 Chandler, R. G., Chicago, Ill.  
 Chandler, Walter T., Chicago, Ill.  
 Chapin, William E., Atlanta, Ga.  
 Chauncey, Mrs. Agnes C., Narberth,  
 Pa.  
 Chelf, Mrs. T. W., Dumbarton, Va.  
 Chilton, W. B., Washington, D. C.  
 Chowning, C. C., Urbanna, Va.  
 Christian, Judge Frank P., Lynch-  
 burg, Va.  
 Christian, Judge Geo. L., Richmond,  
 Va.  
 Christian, Stuart, Richmond, Va.  
 Christian, Walter, Richmond, Va.  
 Claiborne, Mrs. Robert, New York,  
 N. Y.  
 Claiborne, Rev. W. S., Sewanee,  
 Tenn.  
 Clark, Mrs. Edward H., New York,  
 N. Y.  
 Clark, W. Welch, Danville, Va.,



- Clark, Mrs. William, Jr., Bernardsville, N. J.
- Clement, Mrs. N. E., Chatham, Va.
- Cobb, Wm. H., Elkins, W. Va.
- Coddington, Joseph L., Omaha, Neb.
- Coffin, Charles P., Brookline, Mass.
- Cohen, Charles J., Philadelphia, Pa.
- Cohen, Mrs. Edward, Washington, D. C.
- Coke, John A., Jr., Richmond, Va.
- Coleman, Aylett B., Roanoke, Va.
- Coleman, Charles W., Washington, D. C.
- Coleman, George P., Williamsburg, Va.
- Coleman, J. T., Lynchburg, Va.
- Collins, J. Taylor, Bowling Green, Va.
- Colston, Edward, Cincinnati, Ohio.
- Compton, Key, Baltimore, Md.
- Compton, Dr. R. F., Charlottesville, Va.
- Conyers, C. B., Brunswick, Ga.
- Cook, Roy Byrd, Charleston, W. Va.
- Coolidge, Archibald C., Cambridge, Mass.
- Cooper, Henry O'B., Washington, D. C.
- Cootes, Col. Harry N., U. S. A., Fort Meyer, Va.
- Corbitt, James H., Suffolk, Va.
- Corbin, Mrs. John W., Baltimore, Md.
- Corbin, Richard Beverley, New York, N. Y.
- Corbin, Mrs. Richard W., Newport, R. I.
- Cotten, Bruce, Baltimore, Md.
- Couty, Norman M., Louisville, Ky.
- Cox, Edwin P., Richmond, Va.
- Coxe, Whitwell W., Roanoke, Va.
- Cozzens, Frederick B., Chicago, Ill.
- Craddock, John W., Lynchburg, Va.
- Crane, Mrs. Ellen Bruce, Westover, Roxbury P. O., Va.
- Crawford, Dr. Joel, Yale, Va.
- Crawford, Mrs. Millard H., Shepherds-town, W. Va.
- Crenshaw, S. Dabney, Richmond, Va.
- Crenshaw, William A., Richmond, Va.
- Cridlin, W. B., Richmond, Va.
- Crockett, R. H., Franklin, Tenn.
- Crockett, Mrs. Sidney S., Nashville, Tenn.
- Crump, Judge Beverley T., Richmond, Va.
- Crump, James D., Richmond, Va.
- Crump, Malcolm H., Bowling Green, Ky.
- Crump, Robert S., Richmond, Va.
- Crutchfield, E. M., Richmond, Va.
- Cunningham, Mrs. Jennie M., Shelbyville, Ky.
- Cunningham, Richard E., Richmond, Va.
- Curry, Duncan, Staunton, Va.
- Cutchins, John A., Richmond, Va.
- Dabney, Dr. William M., Ruxton, Md.
- Dabney, Prof. R. H., University, Va.
- Dance, Mrs. Russell, Corinth, Miss.
- Dandridge, Miss Mary E., Cincinnati, Ohio.
- Darling, Mrs. Frank W., Hampton, Va.
- Daughters, A. R., Washington, D. C.
- Davenport, Charles, Richmond, Va.
- Davies, H. Thornton, Manassas, Va.
- Davis, Arthur K., Petersburg, Va.
- Davis, Mrs. E. P., Columbia, S. C.
- Davis, Chaplain, E. W., U. S. N., Charleston, S. C.
- Davis, J. Lee, Richmond, Va.
- Davis, W. O., Gainesville, Texas.
- Davis, Hon. Westmoreland, Loudoun Co., Va.
- Delano, E. Carter, Warsaw, Va.
- Denby, Edwin H., New York, N. Y.
- Denham, Edward, New Bedford, Mass.
- Denham, Mrs. Harry Bartlett, Washington, D. C.
- Denoon, Harry L., Richmond, Va.
- de Pilas, F. A., New York, N. Y.
- Detrick, Miss Lillie, Baltimore, Md.
- Dew, Thomas R., Richmond, Va.
- Dickey, Judge Lyle A., Lihue, H. T.
- Dickinson, A. B., Richmond, Va.
- Diggs, Gaius W., Richmond, Va.
- Dillard, Dr. James H., Charlottesville, Va.
- Dingledine, Prof. Raymond C., Harrisonburg, Va.
- Doremus, Mrs. C. A., New York, N. Y.
- Douglas, Miss Sallie Hume, Honolulu, H. T.
- Downing, Prof. George C., Washington, D. C.
- Downing, Mrs. H. H., Front Royal, Va.
- Drake, Nicholas, Richmond, Va.
- Drewry Hon. P. H., Petersburg, Va.
- Drewry, W. S., Richmond, Va.
- Druen, Mrs. James L., Bardstown, Ky.
- Drybread, Mrs. I. J., Franklin, Indiana.



- Duke, Frank W., Richmond, Va.  
 Duke, Judge R. T. W., Jr., Charlottesville, Va.  
 Duke, Mrs. Thomas T., Richmond, Va.  
 Dulany, W. H. Jr., St. Louis, Mo.  
 Dunn, Mrs. Elizabeth Ridley, Richmond, Va.  
 Dunn, John, M. D., Richmond, Va.  
 Dunn, Rev. Joseph B., Richmond, Va.  
 Dupont, Col. H. A., Winterthur, Del.  
 Duval, Miss Maria P., Charlestown, W. Va.  
 Dwight, Dr. E. W., Boston, Mass.
- Eagon, Robert E., Dallas, Texas.  
 Easley, J. C., Richmond, Va.  
 East, John P., New York, N. Y.  
 Eberle, Mrs. Edward W., Washington, D. C.  
 Eckenrode, Dr. H. J., Richmond, Va.  
 Edmunds, James E., Lynchburg, Va.  
 Eggleston, Dr. J. D., Hampden-Sidney, Va.  
 Ellegood, Dr. J. Atkinson, Wilmington, Del.  
 Ellerson, H. Watkins, Richmond, Va.  
 Ellis, Wade H., Washington, D. C.  
 Ellis, William A., Florence, Ala.  
 Embry, Judge Alvin T., Fredericksburg, Va.  
 Empie, Adam, Vienna, Austria.  
 Evans, Miss Catherine, Richmond, Va.
- Farrar, B. W., Summerville, Ga.  
 Faulkner, C. J., Boydton, Va.  
 Faulkner, John A., Lynchburg, Va.  
 Fauntleroy, Miss Juliet, Altavista, Va.  
 Ferrell, Mrs. Chas. C., Anson, Texas.  
 Fife, Prof. R. H., Middletown, Conn.  
 Finch, Dr. A. T., Chase City, Va.  
 Fishburne, Judge John W., Charlottesville, Va.  
 Fitzgerald, Littleton, Jr., Richmond, Va.  
 Fitzgerald, Marion N., Richmond, Va.  
 Fitzhugh, Gen. Chas. L., Washington, D. C.  
 Fitz Hugh, Carter H., Lake Forest, Ill.  
 Fleet, Beverley, New York, N. Y.  
 Fleet, Rutherford, Ashland, Va.  
 Fleming, Mrs. Vivian M., Fredericksburg, Va.  
 Fletcher, William Meade, Sperryville, Va.
- Flickwir, David W., Roanoke, Va.  
 Foster, Mrs. W. W., Richmond, Va.  
 Fountain, General S. W., U. S. A., Haverford, Pa.  
 Freeman, Dr. Douglas S., Richmond, Va.  
 French, Dr. Jno. Herndon, New York, N. Y.  
 Frost, D. C., Lynchburg, Va.  
 Funsten, O. Herbert, Richmond, Va.  
 Furlow, Mrs. Floyd C., New York, N. Y.  
 Gaines, C. Carrington, Poughkeepsie, N. Y.  
 Gaines, J. B., Tallahassee, Fla.  
 Garcin, Dr. R. D., Richmond, Va.  
 Garland, Spotswood, Wilmington, Del.  
 Garnett, C. B., Washington, D. C.  
 Garnett, Theodore S., Norfolk, Va.  
 Gary, Hampson, Washington, D. C.  
 Gilbert, Mrs. Wells, Oswego, Ore.  
 Gilbert, Mrs. R. M., New York, N. Y.  
 Gilbert, Prof. W. E., East Radford, Va.  
 Gilpin, Kenneth N., Boyce, Va.  
 Gish, Miss Elizabeth, Lynchburg, Va.  
 Glascock, B. Richards, Warrenton, Va.  
 Glasgow, Thomas B., Upperville, Va.  
 Glasgow, Miss Ellen, Richmond, Va.  
 Glencross, Reginald M., London, England.  
 Glenn, Garrard, New York, N. Y.  
 Glover, Rolfe E., Richmond, Va.  
 Goddard, A. J., Freeport, Ill.  
 Good, D. Saylor, Roanoke, Va.  
 Goodwin, Rev. E. L., Ashland, Va.  
 Goodwin, Thompson W., Roanoke, Va.  
 Goodwyn, Tyler, Montgomery, Ala.  
 Goodwyn, Mrs. W. S., Emporia, Va.  
 Gordon, Armistead C., Staunton, Va.  
 Gordon, James W., Bon Air, Va.  
 Gordon, Col. John W., Westhampton, Richmond, Va.  
 Gordon, Thomas C., Richmond, Va.  
 Gover, A. M., Richmond, Va.  
 Gravatt, Mrs. John J. Jr., Staunton, Va.  
 Graves, Mrs. W. W., Jefferson City, Mo.  
 Gray, Andrew J., Jr., Richmond, Va.  
 Gray, Dr. A. L., Richmond, Va.  
 Grayson, Rear Admiral Cary T., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.  
 Grayson, Mrs. J. Cooke, Charlottesville, Va.  
 Green, Lincoln, Washington, D. C.



- Gregg, Mrs. George M., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Gregory, George C., Richmond, Va.  
 Gribbel, John, Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Grinnan, Judge Daniel, Richmond, Va.  
 Grinnan, John C., Norfolk, Va.  
 Grinnan, Miss Nina S., Woodberry Forest, Va.  
 Grinnan, Dr. St. George T., Richmond, Va.  
 Groome, H. C., Warrenton, Va.  
 Grymes, A. J., New York, N. Y.  
 Guimareans, A. J. C., London, England.  
 Gunn, Edgar G., Richmond, Va.  
 Gunn, Julien, Henrico Co., Va.  
 Guthrie, Major John D., Portland, Ore.  
 Guy, H. I., Schenectady, N. Y.  
 Guy, John H., Richmond, Va.
- Haas, Judge T. N., Harrisonburg, Va.  
 Habliston, Mrs. W. M., Richmond, Va.  
 Hagner, A. Randall, Hopewell, Va.  
 Hairston, S. W., Roanoke, Va.  
 Hairston, Samuel, Wenonda, Va.  
 Hairston, Mrs. Samuel, Wenonda, Va.  
 Hall, Mrs. Prescott F., Brookline, Mass.  
 Hall, Wilmer L., Richmond, Va.  
 Hancock, John W., Roanoke, Va.  
 Hancock, W. Scott, St. Louis, Mo.  
 Harahan, W. J., Richmond, Va.  
 Hardaway, Horace, Amelia, Va.  
 Hardy, Miss Stella Pickett, Batesville, Ark.  
 Harman, J. N., Tazewell, Va.  
 Harnsberger, Dr. Stephen, Warrenton, Va.  
 Harris, John T., Jr., Harrisonburg, Va.  
 Harrison, Dr. Archibald C., Baltimore, Md.  
 Harrison, Mrs. Carter H., University, Va.  
 Harrison, Hon. Carter H., Chicago, Ill.  
 Harrison, Carter H., Jr., Winnetka, Ill.  
 Harrison, Charles Buckner, St. Louis, Mo.  
 Harrison, Dabney Carr, Boyce, Va.  
 Harrison, Mrs. Edward C., Cartersville, Va.  
 Harrison, E. C., Staunton, Va.  
 Harrison, Hon. Francis Burton, Alnes, Scotland.
- Harrison, Geo. T., M. D., University, Va.  
 Harrison, Mrs. George West, Petersburg, Va.  
 Harrison, H. S., Roxbury, Va.  
 Harrison, L. A., Huntington, W. Va.  
 Harrison, Randolph, Lynchburg, Va.  
 Harrison, Robert L., New York, N. Y.  
 Harrison, Hon. Thomas W., Winchester, Va.  
 Harrison, William B., Denver, Col.  
 Harrison, W. Gordon, Brandon, Va.  
 Harrison, W. Preston, Los Angeles, Cal.  
 Hart, Hon. Harris, Richmond, Va.  
 Harwood, R. H., Richmond, Va.  
 Hayden, Horace Edwin, Jr., Richmond College, Va.  
 Hayes, John G., Richmond, Va.  
 Hawkins, O. A., Richmond, Va.  
 Heathwole, Prof. C. J., Richmond, Va.  
 Heath, James E., Norfolk, Va.  
 Henderson, Mrs. Helen S. T., Lynchburg, Va.  
 Herman, A. H., Richmond, Va.  
 Herndon, J. W., Alexandria, Va.  
 Hert, Mrs. A. P., Louisville, Ky.  
 Hickey, James J., Richmond, Va.  
 Higgins, Mrs. D. F., Joliet, Ill.  
 Hill, Julien H., Richmond, Va.  
 Hine, Col. Charles DeLano, U. S. A., Vienna, Va.  
 Hite, Rev. Lewis F., Cambridge, Mass.  
 Hocker, Mrs. W. A., Roanoke, Va.  
 Holladay, Waller, Richmond, Va.  
 Holt, R. O., New York, N. Y.  
 Hord, Rev. A. H., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Horsley, Dr. J. Shelton, Richmond, Va.  
 Hotchkiss, E. D., Richmond, Va.  
 Houston, Mrs. E. M., Springfield, Mo.  
 Houston, Miss Martha K., Columbus, Ga.  
 Howard, Mrs. Eleanor Washington, Washington, D. C.  
 Howard, John, Jr., Richmond, Va.  
 Howard, Charles McHenry, Baltimore, Md.  
 Howard, N. T., Greenville, Tenn.  
 Howell, Arden, Richmond, Va.  
 Howerton, Thomas H., Waverley, Va.  
 Howle, Mrs. Paul W., Richmond, Va.  
 Howry, L. Beverley, Washington, D. C.  
 Hudgins, Russell W., New York, N. Y.  
 Hughes, A. S., Denver, Col.





- Hughes, Dr. T. E., Richmond, Va.  
 Hull, D. D., Jr., Roanoke, Va.  
 Hume, Mrs. Frank, Washington, D. C.  
 Humston, Ezra, Bosworth, Mo.  
 Hunley, Col. W. M., Lexington, Va.  
 Hunt, Gaillard, Washington, D. C.  
 Hunter, E. P., Washington, D. C.  
 Hunter, James W., Norfolk, Va.  
 Hunter, Len., Caruthersville, Mo.  
 Hunton, Eppa, Jr., Richmond, Va.  
 Hutcheson, H. F., Boydton, Va.  
 Hutcheson, Mrs. J. C., Houston, Tex.  
 Hutchinson, Cary T., New York, N. Y.  
 Hutzler, Alvin B., Richmond, Va.  
 Hyde, Mrs. John A., Dallas, Texas.
- Ingram, Judge John L., Richmond, Va.  
 Irvin, Miss Annie B., Richmond, Va.
- Jackson, E. H., Front Royal, Va.  
 Jackson, G. Carlton, Richmond, Va.  
 Jackson, H. W., Richmond, Va.  
 Jackson, R. H., Fort Smith, Ark.  
 Jaffe, Louis I., Norfolk, Va.  
 James, Arthur W., Richmond, Va.  
 James, G. Watson, Jr., Richmond, Va.  
 James, Mrs. George N., Petersburg, Va.  
 Jameson, Mrs. Sydney B., Buchanan, Va.  
 Jamison, J. E., Roanoke, Va.  
 Jarman, Prof. J. L., Farmville, Va.  
 Jeffress, T. F., Drewry's Bluff, Va.  
 Jenkins, Luther H., Richmond, Va.  
 Jerman, W. B., Richmond, Va.  
 Jett, Rt. Rev. Robert Carter, Roanoke, Va.  
 Jewett, W. K., Pasadena, Cal.  
 Johnston, Dr. Alice, Columbus, Ohio.  
 Johnston, Mrs. J. A., Richmond, Va.  
 Johnston, J. Ambler, Richmond, Va.  
 Johnston, James D., Roanoke, Va.  
 Johnston, Miss Mary, Warm Springs, Va.  
 Jones, Callom B., Richmond, Va.  
 Jones, G. C., Atlanta, Ga.  
 Jones, J. Crawley, Norfolk, Va.  
 Jones, Mrs. J. Pembroke, Norfolk, Va.  
 Jones, H. Stewart, Richmond, Va.  
 Jones, Mrs. M. F., Lawton, Okla.  
 Jones, Meriwether, Richmond, Va.
- Jones, Mrs. Richard, Atlantic City, N. J.  
 Jones, S. Bruce, Bristol, Va.  
 Jones, T. Catesby, New York, N. Y.  
 Jones, Wm. McFarland, Richmond, Va.  
 Jones, William M., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 Jones, W. Strother, Red Bank, N. J.  
 Jordan, Mrs. Harvie, St. Matthews, S. C.  
 Jordan, R. L., East Radford, Va.  
 Joynes, Levin, Richmond, Va.  
 Judkins, Lewis M., Richmond, Va.  
 Junkin, Francis T. A.
- Kable, Mrs. W. G., Staunton, Va.  
 Keach, Mrs. O. A., Wichita, Kan.  
 Kearney, Miss Elizabeth Anderson, University, Va.  
 Kegley, Judge W. B., Wytheville, Va.  
 Keith, Thomas R., Fairfax, Va.  
 Kelley, Judge Joseph L., Bristol, Va.  
 Kemper, Charles E., Staunton, Va.  
 Kemper, E. H., Alexandria, Va.  
 Kennedy, Mrs. Edwin M., Knoxville, Tenn.  
 Kilby, Dr. C. M., Lynchburg, Va.  
 King, Mrs. S. W., Jr., Dallas, Texas.  
 King, Mrs. William G., Dublin, Va.  
 Kinnier, Miss Josephine P., Lynchburg, Va.  
 Kirby, Judge Samuel B., Louisville, Ky.  
 Kirk, Henry J., Bertrand, Va.  
 Klemm, Mrs. J. G., Jr., Haverford, Pa.  
 Knapp, Mrs. Shepherd, Esmont, Va.  
 Knight, Brig. Genl. John T., U. S. A., Washington, D. C.
- Lacy, Samuel W., Richmond, Va.  
 Lamb, Brockenbrough, Richmond, Va.  
 Lamb, Mrs. E. T., Norfolk, Va.  
 Lambert, Mrs. W. H., Germantown, Pa.  
 Lancaster, R. A., Jr., Richmond, Va.  
 Landis, John T., Washington, D. C.  
 Larus, Mrs. Lewis G., Richmond, Va.  
 Lassiter, Hon. Charles P., Petersburg, Va.  
 Lassiter, Maj. Gen. William, U. S. A., Washington, D. C.  
 Lea, John P., Richmond, Va.  
 Leake, J. Jordan, Richmond, Va.  
 Leake, Walter, Richmond, Va.



- Lee, Blair, Silver Springs, Md.  
 Lee, Cazenove G., Jr., Washington, D. C.  
 Lewis, Charles, Cincinnati, Ohio.  
 Lewis John Taylor, Ashland, Va.  
 Lewis, Stanford Bacon, Lansdowne, Pa.  
 Lewis, William Travers, Berryville, Va.  
 Leigh, Egbert G., Jr., Richmond, Va.  
 Liebes, Leon, San Francisco, Cal.  
 Lichtenstein, Isaac, Richmond, Va.  
 Lindly, Mrs. Mabel, Lincoln, Neb.  
 Litchford, Henry E., Richmond, Va.  
 Lloyd, Mrs. Arthur S., New York, N. Y.  
 Locke, Victor Murat, Antlers, Okla.  
 Lodge, Hon. H. C., Washington, D. C.  
 Long, A. R., Lynchburg, Va.  
 Long, Ernest M., Richmond, Va.  
 Long, E. McL., New York, N. Y.  
 Longan, Mrs. George F., Sedalia, Mo.  
 Love, Col. James M., Jr., U. S. A., Fairfax C. H., Va.  
 Love, Samuel B., Richmond, Va.  
 Lucado, Mrs. Margaret S., Lynchburg, Va.  
 Lockett, Mrs. Daingerfield G., New York, N. Y.  
 Lukeman, H. Augustus, New York, N. Y.  
 Lunsford, Charles I., Roanoke, Va.  
 Lyon, Mrs. Heber N., St. Paul, Minn.
- Machen, Lewis H., Richmond, Va.  
 Mack, Dr. Edward, Richmond, Va.  
 Maher, Arthur P., New York, N. Y.  
 Maher, N. D., Roanoke, Va.  
 Major, J. N., Riverton, Va.  
 Mallory, Col. J. S., U. S. A. Lexington, Va.  
 Mann, Miss Annie V., Petersburg, Va.  
 Manson, N. C., Jr., Lynchburg, Va.  
 Marcuse, I. J., Richmond, Va.  
 Markham, George D., St. Louis, Mo.  
 Marston, Mrs. Maude L., Ventnor, N. J.  
 Martin, Mrs. Arthur Lewis, Nanlaka, Va.  
 Marye, Hon. George T. Jr., Washington, D. C.  
 Massie, Eugene C., Richmond, Va.  
 Massie, Paul, Roanoke, Va.  
 Massie, Robert, Lynchburg, Va.  
 Mastin, Mrs. George R., Lexington, Ky.  
 Matthews, Albert, Boston, Mass.
- Maupin, Mrs. William L., Charlottesville, Va.  
 Maury, C. W., Noroton, Conn.  
 Mercer, Mrs. William P., Elm City, N. C.  
 Meredith, Charles V., Richmond, Va.  
 Meriwether, Mrs. Minor, Shreveport, La.  
 Meyer, Mrs. August R., Kansas City, Mo.  
 Michael, C. Edwin, Roanoke, Va.  
 Michie, Thomas J., Charlottesville, Va.  
 Mickley, Miss Minnie F., Allentown, Pa.  
 Middleton, Maury, Washington, D. C.  
 Millard, C. I., St. Louis, Mo.  
 Miller, Dr. Clifton M., Richmond, Va.  
 Miller, Dr. E. Howe, Danville, Va.  
 Miller, H. W., Washington, D. C.  
 Miller, John M., Jr., Richmond, Va.  
 Miller, Rudolph P., New York, N. Y.  
 Minge, J. H., New York, N. Y.  
 Minnigerode, Charles, Baltimore, Md.  
 Minor, Benj. S., Washington, D. C.  
 Minor, Hugh, Cannel City, Ky.  
 Mitchell, Kirkwood, Richmond, Va.  
 Montague, Hill, Richmond, Va.  
 Moore, A., Jr., Berryville, Va.  
 Moore, Frank, Lexington, Va.  
 Moore, Hon. R. Walton, Fairfax, Va.  
 Moore, Dr. S. B., Alexandria, Va.  
 Moore, Thomas L., Richmond, Va.  
 Moore, Warner, Richmond, Va.  
 Morgan, Dr. Daniel H., Lanesville, N. Y.  
 Morris, L. Z., Richmond, Va.  
 Morrison, A. Kyle, Bristol, Va.  
 Morton, Richard Lee, Williamsburg, Va.  
 Morton, W. Waller, Richmond, Va.  
 Mosby, Mrs. J. B., Richmond, Va.  
 Moseley, Robert B., London, England.  
 Moss, Mrs. Edwin S., Williamsburg, Ky.  
 Moyler John, Richmond, Va.  
 Mullen, James, Richmond, Va.  
 Munce, John S., Richmond, Va.  
 Munford, Mrs. Beverley B., Richmond, Va.  
 Munford, R. B., Jr., Richmond, Va.  
 Murrell, W. M., Lynchburg, Va.  
 Myers, Barton, Norfolk, Va.  
 Myers, Lillburn T., Richmond, Va.  
 McAdams, Thomas B., Richmond, Va.



- McAdoo, Mrs. William, New York, N. Y.  
 McAllister, J. T., Hot Springs Va.  
 Mac Bryde, David C., Simsbury, Conn.  
 McCabe, Mrs. W. Gordon, Richmond, Va.  
 McCaw, Brig. Gen. Walter D., U. S. A., Washington, D. C.  
 MacCorkle, Hon. W. A., Charleston, W. Va.  
 McCorkle, Walter L., New York, N. Y.  
 McCormick, Harold F., Chicago, Ill.  
 McCormick, Robert H., Jr., Chicago, Ill.  
 McCoy, Dr. W. K., Gum Spring, Va.  
 McCurdy, H. A., Richmond, Va.  
 McCutcheon, Mrs. B. B., Clifton Forge, Va.  
 McDiarmid, Mrs. James C., Fayetteville, N. C.  
 McDonald, Dudley, Richmond, Va.  
 McFall, James, Pittsburgh, Pa.  
 McGroarty, W. B., Baltimore, Md.  
 McGuire, Mrs. Frank H., Richmond, Va.  
 McGuire, Dr. Hugh, Alexandria, Va.  
 McGuire, Dr. Hunter H., Winchester, Va.  
 McGuire, John Peyton, Richmond, Va.  
 McGuire, Murray M., Richmond, Va.  
 McGuire, Dr. Stuart, Richmond, Va.  
 McKinney, Mrs. Roy W., Paducah, Ky.  
 McIlwaine, Dr. H. R., Richmond, Va.  
 McIlwaine, W. B., Petersburg, Va.  
 McIntosh, Charles F., Norfolk, Va.  
 McNeil, Mrs. Walter S., Richmond, Va.  
 McVeigh, Mrs. L. W., Richmond, Va.
- Neale, S. C., Washington, D. C.  
 Neilson, Miss Lou, Oxford, Miss.  
 Nelson, James Poyntz, Richmond, Va.  
 Nelson, Leon M., Richmond, Va.  
 Neville, Mrs. Robert, Upperville, Va.  
 Neville, Maj. Gen. Wendell C., U. S. M. C., San Francisco, Cal.  
 Newbill, Col. Willard D., U. S. A., San Francisco, Cal.  
 Newton, John B., Roanoke, Va.  
 Nicklin, Col. B. P., U. S. A., Camp Benning, Ga.
- Nixon, Lewis, New York, N. Y.  
 Noland, Miss Charlotte B., Middleburg, Va.  
 Nolting, Frederick E., Richmond, Va.  
 Norman, Charles T., Richmond, Va.  
 Norton, Mrs. Wm. S., San Francisco, Cal.  
 Norvell, Mrs. Lipscomb, Beaumont, Texas.  
 Nowlin, Miss Chloe W., Lynchburg, Va.
- O'Connell, Rt. Rev. D. J., Richmond, Va.  
 Old Dominion Press, Inc., Richmond, Va.  
 Oliver, Rear Admiral James H., U. S. N., Shirley, Va.  
 Oliver, Mrs. R. B., Cape Girardeau, Mo.  
 Omohundro, F. A., Richmond, Va.  
 Oppenheimer, Mrs. W. T., Richmond, Va.  
 Osborne, W. L. H., Glde, Oregon.  
 Otey, Mrs. Dexter, Lynchburg, Va.  
 Owens, Robert B., Philadelphia, Pa.
- Pace, James B., Richmond, Va.  
 Page, Legh R., Richmond, Va.  
 Page, Mrs. Mann, Elizabeth, N. J.  
 Page, Hon. Rosewell, Beaver Dam, Va.  
 Palmer, E. A., Richmond, Va.  
 Palmer, Wm. P., Cleveland, Ohio.  
 Parham, E. F., Clarendon, Va.  
 Parker, Col. John, Browsholme Hall, Clethroe, Lancashire, Eng.  
 Parks, Mrs. Roscow, Marion, Ill.  
 Parrish, Oscar E., Richmond, Va.  
 Parrish, John B., Richmond, Va.  
 Parrish, J. Scott, Miniborya, Chesterfield Co., Va.  
 Parrish, W. J., Richmond, Va.  
 Patterson, John L., Richmond, Va.  
 Patteson, S. S. P., Richmond, Va.  
 Paxton, T. B., Jr., Cincinnati, Ohio.  
 Payne, Col. Brooke, U. S. A., Asherton, Texas.  
 Payne, D. A., Lynchburg, Va.  
 Payne, John B., Washington, D. C.  
 Payne, Henry E., Charleston, W. Va.  
 Peete, Mrs. J. W., Memphis, Tenn.  
 Pegram, Henry, New York, N. Y.



- Pegram, Major John C., U. S. A.,  
Washington, D. C.
- Pegram, Robert Baker (3d), Atlanta,  
Ga.
- Pendleton, Louis, Bryn Athyn, Pa.
- Penn, George E., Abingdon, Va.
- Penn, George E. Jr., Kingsport,  
Tenn.
- Penn, Mrs. James G., Danville, Va.
- Pennington, Robert L., Bristol, Va.
- Perkinson, J. E., Danville, Va.
- Perry, Mrs. A. V., Manette, Wash-  
ington.
- Perry, Mrs. James C., San Francisco,  
Cal.
- Pescud, Peter F., New Orleans, La.
- Peterkin, Mrs. George W., Parkers-  
burg, W. Va.
- Peters, Dr. Don Preston, Lynchburg,  
Va.
- Pettigrew, Mrs. C. D., Pine Bluff,  
Ark.
- Pettus, William J., M. D., U. S.  
Marine Hospital Service, San  
Francisco, Cal.
- Peyton, Dr. Charles E. C., Pulaski, Va.
- Phillips, E. Raleigh, Richmond, Va.
- Pinckard, James S., Montgomery, Ala.
- Pinckney, C. C., Richmond, Va.
- Pinkerton, Charles, New York, N. Y.
- Pleasants, Edwin, Richmond, Va.
- Pleasants, Dr. J. Hall, Baltimore,  
Md.
- Poindexter, W. W., Louisville, Ky.
- Pollard, Henry R., Jr., Richmond, Va.
- Pollard, Robert N., Richmond, Va.
- Porter, Mrs. William B., Roanoke,  
Va.
- Powers, Robert L., Richmond, Va.
- Powers, W. Frank, Richmond, Va.
- Prentiss, Judge R. R., Suffolk, Va.
- Price, James H., Richmond, Va.
- Priddy, Dr. A. S., Colony, Va.
- Pritchett, James I., Danville, Va.
- Pullen, A. M., Richmond, Va.
- Quarles, Hon. J. M., Staunton, Va.
- Rabe, Mrs. A. K., Pittsburgh, Pa.
- Ramage, C. J., Saluda, S. C.
- Ramey, Mrs. Alice Lewis, Brown-  
wood, Texas.
- Randolph, Archibald C., Bluemont, Va.
- Randolph, Prof. Harrison, Charles-  
ton, S. C.
- Randolph, Rev Joseph B., Corinth,  
Miss.
- Randolph, Mrs. Robert Lee, Alex-  
andria, La.
- Read, Mrs. Edwin Leigh, Baltimore,  
Md.
- Reagan, Frank, Macon, Ga.
- Reed, P. L., Richmond, Va.
- Reed, William T., Richmond, Va.
- Reeder, Mrs. Clifford H., Miami, Fla.
- Reid, Mrs. E. S., Chatham, Va.
- Reid, Mrs. Fergus, Norfolk, Va.
- Reid, Mrs. R. J., Chatham, Va.
- Reynolds, Thomas P., Richmond,  
Va.
- Rhoads, W. S., Richmond, Va.
- Richards, J. Donald, Warrenton, Va.
- Richards, Major Harrison H. Cocke,  
U. S. A.
- Richards, Mrs. Walter B., Riverton,  
Va.
- Richardson, Mrs. Julia W., Rich-  
mond, Va.
- Richardson, Mrs. Malbon, Upperville,  
Va.
- Ridgeley, Mrs. Jane M., Chicago, Ill.
- Riely, Henry C., Richmond, Va.
- Rixey, C. J., Jr., Washington, D. C.
- Roberson, Mrs. J. Fall, Cropwell,  
Ala.
- Roberts, Mrs. James A., Marietta,  
Ohio.
- Robertson, Judge Thos. B., Hopewell,  
Va.
- Robins, Dr. C. R., Richmond, Va.
- Robinson, Miss Agnes C., Wash-  
ington, D. C.
- Robinson, Alexander G., Louisville,  
Ky.
- Robinson, Miss Martha Reed, New-  
man, Ga.
- Robinson, P. M., Clarksburg, W. Va.
- Rockenbach, Brig. Genl. Samuel D.,  
U. S. A., Camp Meade, Md.
- Roemer, Rev. John L., D. D., St.  
Charles, Mo.
- Rogers, Rev. George Floyd, Char-  
lotte, N. C.
- Roper, W. A., Richmond, Va.
- Roszel, Major B. M., Winchester, Va.
- Roy, Dr. Philip S., Washington,  
D. C.
- Royster, Dr. L. T., University, Va.
- Ruebush, Joe K., Dayton, Va.
- Ruffin, E. Lorraine, Richmond, Va.
- Russell, Charles W., Washington,  
D. C.
- Ryan, Thos. F., Oak Ridge, Va.
- Ryland, Miss Cally, Richmond, Va.
- Ryland, W. S., Richmond, Va.





- Sands, Alexander H., Richmond, Va.  
 Sands, Oliver J., Richmond, Va.  
 Saunders, Hon. John R., Saluda, Va.  
 Savage, N. R., Richmond, Va.  
 Saville, Allen J., Richmond, Va.  
 Saville, Charles O., Richmond, Va.  
 Scherr, Henry, Williamson, W. Va.  
 Schmidt, W. C., Richmond, Va.  
 Scott, Rev. John Garlick, Richmond, Va.  
 Scott, Mrs. L. D., Atlanta, Ga.  
 Scott, Robert E., Richmond, Va.  
 Scott, Thomas B., Richmond, Va.  
 Scott, W. Madison, Richmond, Va.  
 Scott, W. W., Orange Co., Va.  
 Scott, Walker, Richmond, Va.  
 Scruggs, Mrs. George R., Dallas, Texas.  
 Sears, Mrs. Willa, Clarence, Mo.  
 Sexton, Mrs. James S., Hazlehurst, N. Y.  
 Semple, W. T., Cincinnati, Ohio.  
 Sexton, Mrs. James C., Hazlehurst, Miss.  
 Sheild, Howard, Norfolk, Va.  
 Shelton, Thos. W. Norfolk, Va.  
 Shepherd, Dr. Wm. A., Richmond, Va.  
 Sheppard, Mrs. Ocie Hardesty, Man-  
 nington, W. Va.  
 Shewmake, Oscar L., Williamsburg, Va.  
 Sigman, Mrs. M. L., Monticello, Ark.  
 Sim, John R., New York, N. Y.  
 Sitterding, Fritz, Richmond, Va.  
 Skelton, Mrs. Steve G., Hartwell, Ga.  
 Skinker, Mrs. William, The Plains, Va.  
 Slaughter, J. W., The Plains, Va.  
 Smith, A. D., Fayetteville, W. Va.  
 Smith, Alda L., Belton, S. C.  
 Smith, Blackburn, Berryville, Va.  
 Smith, Miss Edith W., Denver, Col.  
 Smith, Dr. F. H., Abingdon, Va.  
 Smith, Capt. G. Tucker, U. S. N.  
 Smith, H. M., Jr., Richmond, Va.  
 Smith, Dr. James Henderson, Rich-  
 mond, Va.  
 Smith, Mrs. Marsden C., Richmond, Va.  
 Smith, Capt. R. C., U. S. N., Coop-  
 ertown, N. Y.  
 Smith, Richard H., Richmond, Va.  
 Smith, Thomas O., Birmingham, Ala.  
 Smith, Thomas J., Richmond, Va.  
 Smith, Turner G., Atlanta, Ga.  
 Smithy, Marvin, Lawrenceville, Va.  
 Smyth, Mrs. James C., Richmond, Va.  
 Southall, Rev. S. O., Dinwiddle, Va.  
 Sparrow, Miss Carolina, Lambert,  
 Sweetbrier College, Va.  
 Spence, Mrs. Audrey K., Wytheville,  
 Va.  
 Spilman, Gen. B. D., Warrenton, Va.  
 Squires, Rev. W. H. T., Norfolk, Va.  
 Stanard, W. G., Richmond, Va.  
 Statham, Miss Mary B., Pasadena,  
 Cal.  
 Staton, Mrs. James G., Williamston,  
 N. C.  
 Stechert & Co., New York, N. Y.  
 Steele, Charles, New York, N. Y.  
 Steiger, E., New York, N. Y.  
 Stern, Cary Ellis, Richmond, Va.  
 Stetson, Chas. W., Glencarlyn,  
 Arlington County, Va.  
 Stettinius, Mrs. E. R., New York,  
 N. Y.  
 Stevens, B. F. and Brown, London,  
 Eng.  
 Stewart, Miss Annie C., Brook Hill,  
 Va.  
 Stewart, Miss E. Hope, Brook Hill, Va.  
 Stewart, Miss Norma, Brook Hill, Va.  
 Stewart, Miss Lucy W., Brook Hill,  
 Va.  
 Stewart, J. A., Louisville, Ky.  
 Stone, Dr. Harry P., Roanoke, Va.  
 Stone, Miss Lucie P., Hollins, Va.  
 Stoner, Mrs. R. G., Mt. Sterling, Ky.  
 Straley, Miss Rosa Walthall, Prince-  
 ton, W. Va.  
 Straus, Arthur L., Richmond, Va.  
 Straus, Milton J., Richmond, Va.  
 Street, George P., Atlanta, Ga.  
 Stringfellow, Blair E., Richmond, Va.  
 Strother, James French, Welch, W. Va.  
 Stubbs, Thomas J., Jr., Richmond, Va.  
 Sturdivant, Mrs. R. D., Berlin, Ala.  
 Sublett, F. L., Harrisonburg, Va.  
 Sutton, Frank T., Jr., Richmond, Va.  
 Swem, Earl G., Williamsburg, Va.  
 Swink, A. O., Richmond, Va.  
 Sydnor, Eugene B., Richmond, Va.  
 Tabb, T. Garnett, Richmond, Va.  
 Tabot, Minton M., Norfolk, Va.  
 Talbot, Mrs. J. A., Los Angeles, Cal.  
 Taliaferro, Mrs. Richard P., Ware  
 Neck, Va.  
 Talley Mrs. Dyer F., Birmingham,  
 Ala.  
 Talley, Robert H., Westhampton, Rich-  
 mond, Va.



- Tams, Miss Fannie S., Washington, D. C.
- Tanner, Charles W., Richmond, Va.
- Taylor, E. D., University, Va.
- Taylor, William H., Washington, D. C.
- Taylor, E. C., Tamcliff, W. Va.
- Taylor, Dr. Fielding L., New York, N. Y.
- Taylor, G. A., Boston, Mass.
- Taylor, Gervas S., Richmond, Va.
- Taylor, Jacquelin P., Richmond, Va.
- Taylor, John M., Richmond, Va.
- Taylor, Tazewell, Norfolk, Va.
- Taylor, Mrs. T. M., New York, N. Y.
- Taylor, Prof. T. U., Austin, Texas.
- Tennant, W. Brydon, Richmond, Va.
- Terrell, Dr. A. W., Lynchburg, Va.
- Terrell, R. A., Birmingham, Ala.
- Thach, Mrs. Charles C., New Orleans, La.
- Thom, William Taylor, Washington, D. C.
- Thomas, Miss Ella M., Norfolk, Va.
- Thomasson, E. B., Richmond, Va.
- Thompson, J. Taylor, Farmville, Va.
- Thompson, Mrs. W. H., Norfolk, Va.
- Thompson, Mrs. Wells, Houston, Tex.
- Thompson, William Boyce, New York, N. Y.
- Thornton, R. G., Richmond, Va.
- Throckmorton, Charles W., Richmond, Va.
- Throckmorton, C. Wickliffe, New York, N. Y.
- Thruston, R. C., Ballard, Louisville, Ky.
- Tidball, Prof. Thomas A., Sewanee, Tenn.
- Tiffany, Mrs. Louis McLane, Baltimore, Md.
- Torrence, Rev. W. Clayton, Front Royal, Va.
- Traber, Mrs. Herman, Muskogee, Okla.
- Trant, Mrs. Robert L., Portsmouth, Va.
- Tresnon, Henry E., Richmond, Va.
- Trinkle, Hon. E. Lee, Wytheville, Va.
- Troubetzkoy, The Princess, Castle Hill, Cobham, Va.
- Tuck, G. O., Louisville, Ky.
- Tucker, Dr. Beverley R., Richmond, Va.
- Tucker, H. St. George, Lexington, Va.
- Tucker, Lawrence F., Norfolk, Va.
- Tuder, Dr. Thomas J., Exeter, Va.
- Tunstall, Robert B., Norfolk, Va.
- Turner, Daniel L., New York, N. Y.
- Turner, R. R., The Plains, Va.
- Twigg, Gilbank, Markham, Va.
- Tyler, Dr. Lyon G., Holdercroft, Va.
- Upshur, Col. Alfred P., U. S. A., Fort Sam Houston, Texas.
- Valentine, E. V., Richmond, Va.
- Valentine, G. G., Richmond, Va.
- Valentine, Henry Lee, Richmond, Va.
- Valentine, M. S., Jr., Richmond, Va.
- Waddill, Judge Edmund J., Richmond, Va.
- Waddill, Samuel P., Henrico Co., Va.
- Waggener, B. P., Atchison, Kan.
- Walker, G. A., New York, N. Y.
- Walker, George E., Charlottesville, Va.
- Walker, Mrs. J. A., Chautauqua, N. Y.
- Walker, J. G., Richmond, Va.
- Walker, Mrs. John Key, Bedford, Va.
- Walker, General Meriwether L., U. S. A., Balboa Heights, Canal Zone.
- Walker, Norvell B., Richmond, Va.
- Walker, Mrs. S. A., Belton, Texas.
- Walker, Judge W. S. C., Kennett, Mo.
- Walker, Mrs. W. W., Armstrong, Mo.
- Wall, Garrett B., Richmond, Va.
- Wallace, Gordon, Richmond, Va.
- Wallace, Maxwell G., Richmond, Va.
- Waller, E. P., Schnectady, N. Y.
- Waller, Major L. T. W., Jr., U. S. M. C., Washington, D. C.
- Walling, Mrs. George W., Austin, Texas.
- Walling, Mrs. Willoughby, Chicago, Ill.
- Wallerstein, Morton L., Richmond, Va.
- Ware, Rev. S. S., Berryville, Va.
- Walton, Capt. C. Cortlandt, Richmond, Va.
- Warfield, George E., Alexandria, Va.
- Warren, George W., Westhampton, Va.
- Waters, J. S. T., Baltimore, Md.
- Watkins, R. Walter, Jr., Baltimore, Md.
- Watts, James O., Lynchburg, Va.
- Watts, R. T., Jr., Lynchburg, Va.
- Watson, W. Gray, Richmond, Va.
- Wayland, Prof. J. W., Harrisonburg, Va.
- Weaver, Aubrey G., Front Royal, Va.
- Weddell, Hon. Alexander W., U. S. Consul General, Calcutta, India.
- Wellford, B. Rand., Richmond, Va.



- Wells, Mrs. Chester C., Omaha, Neb.  
 Welles, Mrs. Paul T., Short Hills, N. J.  
 West, Mrs. H. L., Washington, D. C.  
 Wheelwright, Thomas S., Richmond, Va.  
 White, Edward J., St. Louis, Mo.  
 White, Rev. H. A., Richmond, Va.  
 Whiting, Major Edgar M., U. S. A., Fort Leavenworth, Kansas.  
 Whitner, Charles F., Atlanta, Ga.  
 Whitridge, Mrs. Wm. H., Baltimore, Md.  
 Whitty, J. H., Richmond, Va.  
 Wiggins, Mrs. Joseph P., Indianapolis, Ind.  
 Wilkinson, Mrs. Ada Lowther, New York, N. Y.  
 Willard, Mrs. Joseph E.  
 Williams, Dr. Carrington, Richmond, Va.  
 Williams, C. N., Jr., Richmond, Va.  
 Williams, E. A., Baltimore, Md.  
 Williams, E. Randolph, Richmond, Va.  
 Williams, E. Victor, Richmond, Va.  
 Williams, Mrs. F. L., Bristol, R. I.  
 Williams, Mrs. J. Fulton, Charlottesville, Va.  
 Williams, R. Gray, Winchester, Va.  
 Williams, Langbourne M., Richmond, Va.  
 Williams, Lewis C., Richmond, Va.  
 Williams, Walter A., Jr., Richmond, Va.  
 Williams, William Leigh, Norfolk, Va.  
 Willis, Dr. A. Murat, Richmond, Va.  
 Wilson, Miss Annle V. M., Black Mountain, N. C.  
 Wilson, Benjamin W., Richmond, Va.  
 Wilson, Col. Eugene T., U. S. A., London, Ohio.  
 Wilson, John T., Richmond, Va.  
 Wilson, Richard T., Richmond, Va.  
 Wingfield, Rev. Marshall, Bowling Green, Va.  
 Wirston, F. G., Minneapolis, Minn.  
 Winston, James O., Kinston, N. Y.  
 Winston, Robert T., Hanover C. H., Va.  
 Winston, Judge Robert W., Raleigh, N. C.  
 Winston, Thomas S., Richmond, Va.  
 Winston, W. O., Minneapolis, Minn.  
 Wise, Mrs. Barton H., Richmond, Va.  
 Wise, George E., Richmond, Va.  
 Wise, Col. Jennlngs C., Washington, D. C.  
 Withers, Alfred D., Roane's, Va.  
 Wood, Jesse F., Richmond, Va.  
 Wood, Sterling A., Birmingham, Ala.  
 Wood, Trist, New Orleans, La.  
 Wood, Waddy B., Washington, D. C.  
 Woodhull, Mrs. Oliver J., San Antonio, Texas.  
 Woods, Hon. James P., Roanoke, Va.  
 Woodward, Jesse M., New York, N. Y.  
 Wormeley, Carter W., Richmond, Va.  
 Wortham, Charles T., Donaldsonville, La.  
 Wortham, Coleman, Richmond, Va.  
 Wright, E. E., New Orleans, La.  
 Wright, Mrs. Marcus J., Washington, D. C.  
 Wyatt, Miss Willie, Montgomery, Ala.  
 Wyatt, Wm. H., Jr., Richmond, Va.  
 Wynn, F. S., New York, N. Y.  
 Wynn, Mrs. James O., Atlanta, Ga.  
 Wysor, Harry R., Muncie, Ind.  
 Wysor, J. T., Pulaski, Va.  
 Yoakum, R. B., Leavenworth, Kan.  
 Yonge, Samuel H., Norfolk, Va.  
 Zimmer, W. L., Petersburg, Va.

## LIBRARIES—ANNUAL MEMBERS

- Atlantic City, N. J., Free Library.  
 Bangor Public Library, Bangor, Maine.  
 Boston Public Library, Boston, Mass.  
 Brooklyn Public Library, Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 Brown University Library, Providence, R. I.  
 California Society, S. R., Los Angeles, Cal.  
 Carnegie Free Library, Alleghany, Pa.  
 Carnegie Free Library, Nashville, Tenn.  
 Carnegie Library, Atlanta, Ga.  
 Carnegie Library, Pittsburg, Pa.  
 Carnegie Library, San Antonio, Tex.  
 Chicago Public Library, Chicago, Ill.



- Chicago University Library, Chicago, Ill.
- Cincinnati Public Library, Cincinnati, Ohio.
- Clark Co. Historical Society, Winchester, Ky.
- Cleveland, Ohio, Public Library.
- Cocke Memorial Library, Hollins, Va.
- Colonial Dames of State of New York, New York, N. Y.
- Cornell University Library, Ithaca, N. Y.
- Cossitt Library, Memphis, Tenn.
- Department of Archives and History, Jackson, Miss.
- Detroit Public Library, Detroit, Mich.
- Fairbanks Memorial Library, Terre Haute, Ind.
- Georgetown University Library, Washington, D. C.
- Goodwin Institute Library, Memphis, Tenn.
- Grosvenor Pub. Library, Buffalo, N. Y.
- Hampden-Sidney College Library, Hampden-Sidney, Va.
- Hampton N. and A. Institute Library, Hampton, Va.
- Handley Library, Winchester, Va.
- Harvard University Library, Cambridge, Mass.
- Henderson Public Library, Henderson, Ky.
- Houston Public Library, Houston, Texas.
- Huntington, Henry E. Library, San Gabriel, Cal.
- Illinois State Historical Library, Springfield, Ill.
- Illinois Society S. A. R., Chicago, Ill.
- Indiana State Library, Indianapolis, Ind.
- Indianapolis Public Library, Indianapolis, Ind.
- Iowa, Historical Department of, Des Moines, Ia.
- Jones, G. M., Memorial Library, Lynchburg, Va.
- Kansas City Public Library, Kansas City, Mo.
- Lawson McGhee Library, Knoxville, Tenn.
- Leesburg Public Library, Leesburg, Va.
- Lexington, Ky. Public Library.
- Library of Congress, Washington, D. C.
- Libraire C. Klincksieck, Paris, France.
- Little Rock, Ark., Public Library.
- Long Island Historical Society Library, Brooklyn, N. Y.
- Los Angeles, Cal. Public Library.
- Louisville Free Public Library, Louisville, Ky.
- Maine State Library, Augusta, Me.
- Massachusetts State Library, Boston, Mass.
- Michigan State Library, Lansing, Mich.
- Milwaukee Public Library, Milwaukee, Wis.
- Minneapolis Athenaeum Library, Minneapolis, Minn.
- Nebraska University Library, Lincoln, Neb.
- Newberry Library, Chicago, Ill.
- New Hampshire State Library, Concord, N. H.
- Norfolk Public Library, Norfolk, Va.
- North Carolina State Library, Raleigh, N. C.
- Northwestern University Library, Evanston, Ill.
- Oberlin College Library, Oberlin, Ohio.
- Omaha Public Library, Omaha, Neb.
- Ohio State Library, Columbus, Ohio.
- Parliament Library, Ottawa, Can.
- Peabody College for Teachers Library, Nashville, Tenn.
- Peabody Institute, Baltimore, Md.
- Pennsylvania State College, State College, Pa.
- Pennsylvania State Library, Harrisburg, Pa.





- Peoria Public Library, Peoria, Ill.  
 Pequot Library, Southport, Conn.  
 Philadelphia Free Library, 13th and Locust streets, Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Philadelphia Law Association Library, Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Pratt Free Library, Baltimore, Md.  
 Princeton University Library, Princeton, N. J.
- Randolph-Macon College Library, Ashland, Va.  
 Randolph-Macon Woman's College, Lynchburg, Va.  
 Roanoke Public Library, Roanoke, Va.  
 Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, Louisville, Ky.  
 St. Joseph, Mo., Public Library.  
 St. Louis Mercantile Library, St. Louis, Mo.  
 St. Louis Public Library, St. Louis, Mo.  
 Sons of the Revolution, Morgantown, W. Va.  
 Syracuse Public Library, Syracuse, N. Y.
- Texas State Library, Austin, Texas.
- Union Theological Seminary Library, Richmond, Va.  
 University Club Library, New York, N. Y.  
 University of California Library, Berkeley, Cal.  
 University of Illinois Library, Urbana, Ill.
- University of Indiana Library, Bloomington, Ind.  
 University of Michigan Library, Ann Arbor, Mich.  
 University of Minnesota Library, Minneapolis, Minn.  
 University of North Carolina Library, Chapel Hill, N. C.  
 University of Pennsylvania Library, Philadelphia, Pa.  
 University of Virginia Library, University, Va.  
 University of West Virginia Library, Morgantown, W. Va.
- Vanderbilt University Library, Nashville, Tenn.  
 Virginia State Library, Richmond, Va.  
 Virginia Military Institute Library, Lexington, Va.  
 Virginia Polytechnic Institute Library, Blacksburg, Va.
- Warrenton Public Library, Warrenton, Va.  
 West Virginia Department of Archives and History, Charleston, W. Va.  
 Wheeling Public Library, Wheeling, W. Va.  
 William and Mary College Library, Williamsburg, Va.  
 Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, Wilkes-Barre, Pa.
- Yale University Library, New Haven, Conn.

## LIBRARIES—LIFE MEMBERS

- Boston Athenaeum Library, Boston, Mass.
- California State Library, Sacramento, Cal.  
 Columbia College Library, New York, N. Y.
- Library Company, Philadelphia, Pa.  
 New York Public Library, New York, N. Y.  
 New York State Library, Albany, N. Y.  
 Richmond College Library, Richmond, Va.



THE  
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE  
OF  
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY

---

---

VOL. XXXII.

April, 1924

No. 2

---

---

VIRGINIA COUNCIL JOURNALS, 1726-1753\*

Vol. 605—1418.

(FROM THE TRANSCRIPTS IN THE PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE,  
LONDON.)

(Continued.)

April 25th, 1727

Present

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President

William Byrd	Cole Digges	John Carter
Nathan <sup>l</sup> Harrison	Peter Beverley	Rich'd Fitzwilliams
Mann Page	John Robinson <sup>l</sup>	John Grymes, Esq.

On the Application of William Fantleroy<sup>2</sup> Gent. and Oath made that he sent some Plate by Capt. Herd of the Ship Tayloe of Bristol, to be changed and made into other kinds of plate, and finds by Capt. Herd's books, that it was changed and marked with the initial Letters of his name; and it appearing that the broken plate found on the Tayloe's Sailors

---

\* Through an error in the label of a photographic print the parlor at Brandon was given in our January issue as the Shirley parlor.



was so marked, it is Ordered that the same be delivered to him or his Order.

April 26th 1727

Present

The President

William Byrd	Peter Beverley
Nathan <sup>1</sup> Harrison	John Robinson
Mann Page	John Carter &
Cole Digges	John Grymes Esqrs.

On hearing this day the matter on the petition of David Bray, Gent against David Hornby and Thomas Beal; The Council having examined the Allegations of the petition and heard the several parties And it appearing to the Board that the said Beal & Hornby had at the last hearing concealed the Advantages they made of the Land in controversy, and had deceived the Board in some other particulars of their pretended improvements It is now Ordered that there be paid to the said Hornby in full for his Improvements and Seating as given in to this Board the Sum of £41.7.6. And to the said Thomas Beal in full of his Demand the Sum of £48.15.6. current money and no more. And whereas the said Thomas Beal and David Hornby have their Slaves on the Land and have prepared for making a Crop It is Ordered that they continue there till the finishing the said Crop and that the Plantations and Improvements in the like good Order as contain'd in the Estimate be delivered to the petitioner or his Order on the 20th of Novem<sup>r</sup> next, and that the money aforesaid be paid by the said Bray within eight days thereafter to the said Beal and Hornby or their Order in Williamsburgh and upon such payment Mr. Bray is to have a Patent for the said Land; but in case he refuses to pay the said several sums, then the said Lands shall be granted to any other that will pay the money hereby directed to be paid for the Improvements made thereon.



Complaint of the Sapony Indians agt. the Tuscaruros & others and Orders thereon

The great Men of the Saponie Indians this day attending the President in Council, made Complaint That while some of their people were hunting on Roanoak River last Winter, they were surprised in the night by a party of Tuscaruras living within the Province of North Carolina, who killed four, and carried off prisoners three of their Nation; They said that they had always continued faithful to the English and had hitherto declined taking their Revenge of the Tuscaruras lest they should thereby disoblige this Government; and hop'd that as they had been made to give Satisfaction to the Tuscaruras by delivering up one of their Nation who killed a Tuscaruro some time ago, The Tuscaruras should now be obligated to give the like Satisfaction to them Whereupon the President caused to be interpreted to them the Letter he wrote last February upon their Complaint made to Coll. Harrison concerning the Injury done them by the Tuscaruras, wherein he had insisted upon the Satisfaction they now proposed; and also the Letter he received from the Governor of North Carolina in answer thereto, together with the Answer made by Blunt<sup>a</sup> the Chiefman of the Tuscaruras to the Governor and Council of North Carolina the 4th day of this month; Wherein Blunt denies that any of the Tuscaruras belonging to his Town were concerned in the murder of the Saponies whereof they complain; but that it was committed by the Tuscaruras now living under the protection of the five Nations, and that he was sure that if they were taxed with it they would not deny it. To which the Great men of the Saponies answered That these were but excuses framed by Blunt, for that they had good proof that the Indians of his Town and none other committed this murder; That the Saponies who escaped had followed the Tract of the party that attack'd them, two days march towards Blunt's Town; that an Indian Slave then at the said Town had seen one of the Saponie prisoners brought thither and put to death, and that they can make appear by several of the English Inhabitants on Roanoak that the same Tuscaruras were seen about that





time with divers Scalps which they were carrying home to their Town, and which could be none other but those of the Saponies; And prayed that if this Government could not obtain from Blunt the Satisfaction they desired, they may have liberty with the assistance of the Indians their Confederates, to take their Revenge in their own way.

The Council taking into consideration what hath been now offered by the Saponie Indians It is Resolved by this Board that no further Application be made to the Governor of North Carolina since he hath acknowledged that the Tuscaruras are not Tributarys to his Government and it appears he has very little Authority over them, but since Blunt their Chiefman at his late Conference with the Governor of North Carolina, declared in the presence of Richard Fitzwilliam, Esqr. one of the members of this Board, that he should have been ready upon a Message from this Government to have come in and justified himself and his Nation from what is charged on them by the Saponies, a Messenger be dispatched to the said Blunt, requiring him and his Great men to attend at this Board on the second tuesday in June next in order to the examination into the truth of what is alledged against his Indians by the Saponies; And the Great Men of the Saponie Indians are also Ordered to attend at the same time to make out their Charge; And it is further declared to the Saponies, that in case Blunt shall not come in upon this Message, or if upon his coming in, he shall not sufficiently clear his Indians from the fact whereof they are accused the Saponies shall then be at liberty to committ what Hostilitys they think fitt upon the said Tuscaruras, whereon this Government will not interpose to restrain them, provided they forbear doing any Injury to the English Inhabitants on the Frontier.

Whereas the Great Men of the Saponie Indians have this day made Complaint to the Board that one John Prouse of Hanover County, being some time ago at a Horse race on the Maherine River where a Saponie Indian was present and very much in drink, the said Prouse as the Indian lay asleep set fire to his Cloaths whereby the said Indian was so grievously scorched and burnt that within a few days thereafter



he died. It is Ordered that a Proclamation issue for apprehending the said Prouse and Conveying him to the public Goal at Williamsburgh in order to his Tryal for the death of the said Indian, And that a Reward of £10 be promised for apprehending him and bringing him to the public Goal.

Complaint being this day made by the Saponie Indians that one Martin Lyon frequently brings Rum into their Town and sells the same to their young men, whereby great disorders are committed among them, It is Ordered That the said Martin Lyon do attend this Board on the second Tuesday in June next to answer the said Complaint And that the Sherif of Prince George County serve him with this order.

May the 2nd. 1727

Present

The President

William Byrd	Cole Digges	John Carter
Nathan <sup>1</sup> Harrison	Peter Beverley	Rich'd Fitzwilliam
Mann Page	John Robinson	John Grymes, Esqs.

New Commissions of the Peace for the Justices & Sheriffs Appointed. County of Stafford, Northumberland, Spotsylvania, Hanover, & James City were this day Ordered in Council, and several persons appointed to be Justices in the room of those lately deceased.

The following Sherifs were this day nominated in Council in the room of those who have desired to be excused from that Office, Viz; For Gloucester, Peter Whiting<sup>4</sup>; Warwick, John Langhorn<sup>5</sup>.

Edwin Thacker Gent is appointed one of the Coroners of Middlesex County.

Whereas the Justices of Stafford County have neglected the recommendation of Sherifs for the ensuing year, and the person now in that Office refusing to serve any longer, The President is desired to grant a Commission to such Justice of the said County as shall be willing to serve in the said



Office; and if none will voluntarily accept the same, that he appoint such person as he shall think fitt being in the Comm<sup>n</sup> of the Peace for that County to be Sherif for the ensuing year.

On the petition of Richard Pearson late Master of the Ship Fortune of Whitehaven setting forth that in the year 1724 he came into this Colony and entered said Ship in the District of South Potomack, where after he had purchased and taken on board a considerable quantity of her Lading of Tobacco the said Ship and Lading was unfortunately burnt in the said District. That notwithstanding thereof the Naval Officer of the said District hath now demanded of him the Port Dutys and other Charges which would have been payable if the said Ship had been cleared, And praying Relief therein. It is the Opinion of this Board and accordingly Ordered That in Consideration of the great loss the petitioner sustained by the burning of the Ship, the Duty of Tonnage be remitted him, And that the Naval Officer do not demand the same.

The Accompt of Contingent Charges from the 25th of October last together with the expense of keeping in repair the Governor's House were this day examined and allowed in Council.

Ordered that Henry Cary and John Tyler Gents. be appointed to view the Governor's House<sup>e</sup> and Report what Reparations are necessary therein and the Charges thereof, and that the same be forthwith sett about; And It is further Ordered that the great Dining room and Parlour thereto adjoining be new painted, the one of pearl colour the other of cream colour; and that the Window fraimes Outer doors and Eves be also new painted; that the pasture fence be put in repair and that Labourers be hired to assist the Gardiner in putting the Garden in good order.

On the petition of Giles Cook<sup>r</sup>, Setting forth that one George Parker late of the County of Essex, deceased, in the year 1720, obtained an Order of this Board for 10,000 acres of Land in the Fork of Rappahannock River in the



County of Spotsylvania joining upon the entry of Robert and Humfry Brooks [Brooke], Augustine Smith and George Braxton junr.<sup>8</sup> and sometime afterwards surveyed 4000 acres thereof but never sued out any patent for the same, that the said George Parker is since dead, and Majr. William Dangerfield<sup>9</sup> of Essex County now lays claim to the said Land or some part thereof but without having yet sued out or obtained any patent for the same, whereby the petitioner conceives that the Entry of the said Parker, and the claim of the said William Dangerfield under him are according to the Order of the Government become void, and praying that leave may be granted to him the Petr. to enter for Survey and take out a Patent for the said Land. It is Ordered that unless the said William Dangerfield being duly served with a copy of this Order, do appear before this Board at the next Court of Oyer and Terminer and make out his pretensions to the said Land, and show cause why he hath not hitherto sued out a Patent, the same be granted to the petitioner.

On the petition of Henry Willis<sup>10</sup> Setting forth that about seven Years ago there were surveyed for Richard Yarborough<sup>11</sup> of King William County 400 acres of land lying in the Fork of Rappahannock River in Spotsylvania County That the said Richard Yarborough nor any person for him hath hitherto sued out any patent for the said Land, neither is the survey thereof returned, into the Secretary's Office, whereby the petitioner conceived that the Entry and Survey of the said Yarborough is become void: And praying Leave may be granted him the petr. to enter for survey and take out a Patent for the said Land It is Ordered that unless the said Rich'd Yarborough being duly served with a copy of this Order do appear before this Board at the next Court of Oyer and Terminer and make out his pretensions to the said Land and show cause why he hath not hitherto sued out a Patent the same be granted to the petitioner.

Whereas Henry Willis Gent did on the 16th. of June last past exhibit his petition to this Board, praying Leave to enter for 10,000 acres of Land in Spotsylvania County surveyed about 3 years ago for Edmund Jenings, Esq. William Jenings





and James Taylor, and no Patent sued out for the same And the said Edmund Jenings, William Jenings and James Taylor having had notice of the said petition and not appearing to make out their Claim to the said tract of Land It is Ordered that the said Henry Willis have leave to enter for and survey the said Land And that upon the Return of said Survey a Patent be granted him for the same upon his entering Rights for the quantity of Land aforesaid.

At a Council held at the Capitol  
the 6th. day of May, 1727  
Present  
The President

Nathan <sup>l</sup> Harrison	John Carter
Peter Beverley	Richard Fitzwilliam &
John Robinson	John Grymes Esqrs.

Whereas Capt. Vincent Pearse Com-  
Order for Ships commander of his May<sup>ties</sup> Ship the Tartar is  
to go under Con- now bound out with divers Merchant Ships  
voy of Capt. under his Convoy, and hath signified his  
Pearse of his Readiness to give the like Convoy to such  
Matys. Ship other Ships as shall join him upon his Re-  
Tartar turn. It is Ordered that the Naval Officers  
do give notice to the Masters of Ships in  
their respective Districts that if they intend to take any benefit  
of this Convoy they are to repair to the mouth of the York  
River before the 10th. day of next month which is the place  
appointed for joining his Majesties said Ship; And the said  
Naval Officers are further to signify to such of the said Mas-  
ters whose Ships cannot be ready by that time that as this  
Board judgeth it highly necessary for the Safety of the Trade  
that the Ships should go hence from time to time in Fleets  
wherein they may not only be better provided for mutual de-  
fence, but have also the guard of his Majesties Ships of War  
to protect them off this Coast they may expect a further Noti-  
fication of the time when and the place where another Fleet



is to be formed, that so they may not run themselves into danger by going out singly, when by a short delay they may be secured from the danger of Privateers on this Coast.

The following Warrants on the Receiver General to be paid out of his Majesties Revenues were this day signed by the President in Council VIZ

Warrants for the established Sallerys etc signed.	Out of the 2S. per Hogshead etc.	
To the President for the Earl of Orkney and himself half a years Salary ending the 25th. of April	£1000	
To the Gentlemen of the Council half a years Salary to the same time		175
To the Auditor General of the Plantations half a years Salary		50
To the Solicitor of the Virginia Affairs half a years Salary		50
To the Attorney General for the like Salary		20
To the Clerk of the Council for the like Salary		50
To William Prentis for half a years Salary for the Gunners of the * * * Batterys		20
To the Armourer half a years Salary		6
To Wm. Prentis for sundry Ministers attending this General Court		6
To Wm. Prentis for sundry Expresses and other Continent charges		19-5-8¼
To the same for sundry Expenses in Repairing the Governour's House		45-5-5½

And out of the Quit Rents

To Mr. Commisionary Blair half a years Salary	50
To the Attorney General half a years additional Salary	30
John Robinson Esq. Absent.	

The Accompts. of his Majesties Revenues Acct. of the of Quit Rents Port Dutys and Head money Revenue Pas'd. being examined by the Deputy Auditor were this day sworn to by the Receiver General and Certified by the President as usual.

Sundry Patents for Land were this day Patents Signed. signed by the President in Council.

Whereas divers Caveatts for stopping



Patents have been entered in the Secretary's Office and were this day laid before the President in Council It is Ordered that the several persons entering the said Caveatts do attend this Board at the next Court of Oyer and Terminer and that they notify to the persons whose patents are desired to be stopped to attend at the same time ; to the end this Board may proceed to determine the pretensions of the several parties.

The Commission of Peace for the County of James City which was ordered on the 21st. of last month not being yet issued It is Ordered that the several persons this day re-nominated at the Board be added to the Justices in the former Commission, And that a new Commission issue accordingly.

On reading at this Board the petition of James Taylor Surveyor of Spotsylvania setting forth that the Dividing Line between the said County and that of Hanover which he run some years ago for his own Satisfaction being for want of due Assistance but slenderly mark'd out, is since by the new Settlements made thereon, cutt down in many places; And praying that for perpetuating the said Boundary, and avoiding the Confusion that must arise by interfering Entries with the respective Surveyors as well as the disputes which may happen touching the payment of Levys and other public dues, this Board may give such proper directions as they think fitt for ascertaining the Bounds between the said Countys. It is Ordered that the Courts of the respective counties of Hanover and Spotsylvania do appoint commissioners for settling the Dividing Line between the two Countys and to direct the Surveyors of the said Countys to mark out the same pursuant to the directions of the Act of Assembly and to make report thereof to the respective County Courts to be entered of record.

Examined

Wil Robertson Cl Con.

Virginia

Minutes of Council from the 14th. December 1726 to the 6th. May following both days included.



Reced. wth. Mr. Carter's Letter of the 13th. May 1727.

Reced 18th. July  
Read 1727.

Virginia  
Journal of Council in Assembly<sup>12</sup>  
May 12th. 1726.

At a Council held at the Capitol August 17th. 1727—

Present

The President

Nath<sup>l</sup> Harrison Peter Beverley  
Cole Digges John Carter &  
John Grymes Esqrs.

Mr. Randolph to execute the Office of Clerk of the Council upon the occasion of the sickness of Mr. Robertson He took Oath for the faithful execution thereof during the time of his acting therein.

The President asking the Advice of the Assembly Pro- Council, what was to be done in Respect rogued. to the Meeting of the General Assembly which stood prorogued to the 6th. day of September It is the Opinion of the Board that it be further Prorogued to Thursday the 16th. of November. Ordered that Proclamation do Issue accordingly.

Whereas a Letter was this day laid before Charges of try- the Board by the President wrote to him ing pirates by Sr. Richd. Everard<sup>14</sup> Barot. Governor brought from N. of the Province of North Carolina, concerning the transactions in the Govern. in Carolina. How the apprehending Examination and convey- to be paid. ing into this Colony several Pirates wherein Sr. Rich'd, desires that the expences of that Business which was considerable should be Repaid to the Province of North Carolina, by this Govern. It is the Opinion of the Council that all expences of the said prisoners untill they were brought





into Virginia Ought to be Defrayed by the Govern. of North Carolina, and the President is Desired to Signify the Opinion of the Board to Sr. Richard.

And whereas it appears that Roger Kenyon, Andrew Freasure, George Hull, Jonathan Howard and John Cocke pursuant to their several Recognizances taken for that purpose in Carolina had Travelled from thence, and attended and given evidence on the Tryal of the said Pirates, It is Ordered that the Receiver Gen<sup>l</sup> do pay unto the said Roger Kenyon, Andrew Freasure, George Hull and Jonathan Howard Six pounds fifteen shillings apiece for their travelling and attendance. Unto John Cocke for the same £2.2.2. and unto Michael Griffin for the same £1.10.0. and unto Edw. Honcott for attending as a Guard upon the Prisoners £1.19.0. and that he do also pay to the Prisoner Martha Farlee who was acquitted £1.10.0. to defray her expences in travelling home again.

Whereas the board was informed that Incursion of the the Inhabitants of this Colony near Roanoke had lately been infested with a Company of the Cattabaw<sup>s</sup> Indians who had Committed Several Roberys upon them and that they expected they would return Soon with more considerable number and do more Mischief Not only to the English Inhabitants, but to the Tributary Indians, and that was some reason from their insolent behaviour of late to Apprehend they desired to take possession of Xtanna Fort in which there are Several Cattabaws at this time, and that they will do other acts of Hostility.

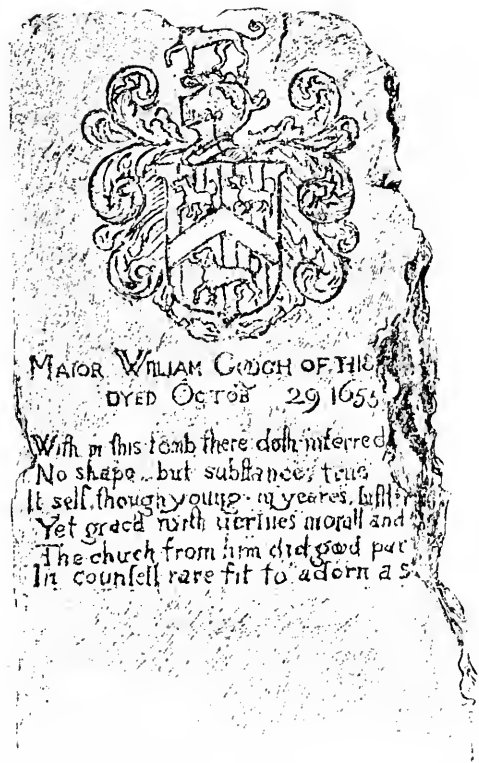
Colo. Harrison empowered to protect the Frontier.

Colonel Harrison is desired to take such measures as he shall think most Expedient for protecting the Frontiers against the Incursions of these Indians.

A petition for deserted Land.

On reading at this Board the petition of John Cosby and Charles Barret<sup>o</sup> Setting forth that Benjamin Brown of the County of Hanover some years ago made an Entry for Sixteen Hundred Acres of Land in the said County and





TOMB OF MAJOR WILLIAM GOUGH, NEAR YORKTOWN, VA.



sometime in the beginning of March MDCCXXV. made two Surveys the one for Eight Hundred acres of land lying on one or both sides the South Fork of little River and the other for Eight Hundred acres more laying on both sides of North Fork of the said River and have or might have had Platts of the said Surveys delivered to him which he hath neglected to loge in the Secretary's Office and hath taken no measures to obtain a Patent thereupon in contempt of the Orders of the Government and praying the said land may be granted to them according to Usage in Such Cases It is accordingly Ordered that the said Brown have notice to attend this Board at the next Court of Oyer and Terminer to Shew Cause why the said Land should not be granted to the Petitioners.

At a Council held at the Capitol September the 11th. 1727  
Present

The Honble. William Gooch<sup>17</sup>, Esqr<sup>r</sup> His Maj<sup>ty</sup>'s Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia.

Robert Carter	Cole Digges
James Blair <sup>18</sup>	Peter Beverley
William Byrd	John Carter &
Mann Page	John Grymes, Esqrs.

A Patent under the great Seal of Great Britain bearing date at Westminster the 10th. day of March, in the First year of the Reign of His late Majesty King George the First constituting the Right Honble George Earl of Orkney His said late Majestys Lieutenant and Governor General of this Colony and Dominion.

Also a Commission under the Signet and Sign Manuel of His said late Majesty bearing Date at the Court St. James's the 23rd. day of January 1726-7 in the thirteenth year of His said late Majesty's Reign constituting and appointing the Honble. William Gooch Esqr. (in case of the death or the

W m. G o o c h  
Esqr. his au-  
thority to be  
Lieutenant Gov-  
ernor published.



absence of the Earl of Orkney) to be Lieutenant Governor of the said Colony and Authorizing & requiring him to execute and perform all and Singular the Power and Authority Contained in the aforementioned Commission granted to the said Earl.

Together with a printed Proclamation issued by His Present Majesty King George the Second declaring that all Persons in any Office at the Demise of His late Majesty within the Kingdom of Great Britain, Ireland, or any of the Plantations shall continue in the execution of their respective Trusts and Employments.

Also his Com<sup>o</sup> of the High Court of Admiralty of Great Britain bearing date the 24th. day of March 1726-7 constituting the said William Gooch Esqr. Vice Admiral of this His Majesty's Colony and Dominion of Virginia. Were Severally Read and Published in the Place where the General Court is usually held.

From whence the Lieutenant Governor He is Sworn in- with the Council repaired to the Council to Office. Chamber where His Honour took the Oath

Appointed by Act of Parliament to be taken instead of the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy the Abjuration Oath mentioned in the Act of Parliament made in the 6th. Year of the Reign of Her late Majesty Queen Anne Subscribed the Test and took the Oath for the faithful Discharge of the Office of Governor and due observation of the Acts of Trade which said Oaths were Administered to him by Robert Carter, James Blair and William Byrd, Esqrs. three of the Members of His Maj<sup>ty</sup> Council.

The Council Sworn. And then the said Lieut. Governor Administered to the Several and Respective Members of the Council here present the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy the abjuration Oath and the Test, together with the Oath of a Councillor.

(To be Continued)





## NOTES TO VIRGINIA COUNCIL JOURNALS.

<sup>1</sup> John Robinson son of Christopher Robinson, Secretary of State of Virginia, was born in 1683 and died Aug. 24, 1749. His father, in 1693, bequeathed £50 toward keeping him at school in England, and he no doubt was under the charge of his uncle, the Bishop, while there. His father bequeathed him 1,100 acres on the Pianketank river, Middlesex county, and he doubtless lived on this plantation when he returned to Virginia, as he represented Middlesex county in the House of Burgesses in the sessions beginning Nov. 7, 1711, and Nov. 16, 1714. In a letter from Governor Spotswood to the Lords of Trade, March 9, 1713, he recommended to fill a possible vacancy in the Council, "Mr. John Robinson Nephew of ye present Bishop of London. He is now with his Uncle, and if he return hither, (which is yet uncertain) I hope y'r Lo'ps will aford him ye hon'r of serving her Maj'ty in a Station he is well qualified for." In a letter to Bishop Robinson, dated March 13 of the same year, the Governor writes: "A vacancy happening in the Council here I am very desirous it should be supplied by one of y'r Lo'p's Fami.y, assuring my Self y't such having always before their Eyes y'r Lo'p's Example will be true to ye Interests of ye Church and of ye State. I offer'd this fact to Mr. Christopher Robinson, but found him unwilling to quit on y't Acc't. of the Naval Officer's place. Upon w'ch I have now recommended to be added to ye Council Mr. John Robinson, one whose qualifications for that Trust, (I'm perswaded) are not inferior to any other in this Country. I should have been loath to loose him out of our House of Burgesses (where he has done remarkable service) were it not to give him an opportunity of serving her Maj'tie in a more hon'ble Station, and as I hope your Lo'p will not only approve, but encourage his accepting thereof, w'ch is the more necessary in regard he is not related to any of ye present Council, of which are two [too] many Already of one Kindred [the Burwell-Ludwell-Harrison connection;] and that he may with greater ease, support that Character I have reserv'd for him an Agency of considerable profite, which is lately erected at the Town where he lives [Urbanna?]." He also states that he is arranging to obtain a county clerkship for the younger brother, Benjamin.

Notwithstanding the Governor's good wishes, John Robinson did not become a member of the Council until 1720. He retained his seat until the end of his life, becoming president of the body. On June 20, 1749, on the departure of Governor Gooch for England, Robinson became acting Governor of Virginia; but his tenure of office was ended by his death a few months later.

John Robinson lived first in Middlesex and afterwards at "Piscataway" or "Piscataqua", in Essex. He married first, about 1701, Katherine, daughter of Major Robert Beverley, of Middlesex. (The second wife of Christopher Robinson, the emigrant, was step-mother alike of John Robinson and of his wife, Katherine Beverley.) John Robinson married secondly Mary, widow of Thomas Welch, and before of Francis Meriweather, and daughter of Lancelot Bathurst, of New Kent county. There is on record in Essex the marriage settlement, dated Jan. 5, 1731, between Hon. John Robinson, of Spotsylvania Co., (where he seems to have lived a short time), and Mrs. Mary Welch, of Essex, widow. In addition to personal property, valued at upwards of £750, she owned 65 negroes. There was no issue by this marriage.

John and Catherine Robinson had issue: 1. Christopher. His birth on July 1st, 1703, is recorded as "sone of Mr. John Robinson and Madam Catherine his wife" (*Register*). Foster's *Oxford Matricu-*



lations has the following: "Robinson, Christopher, son of John, of Middlesex, Virginia, gent., Oriell Coll., matric, 12 July 1721, aged 18, B. A., 1724; M. A. 1729; fellow at his death 20 April, 1738." 2. Mary, born Jan. 3, 1706-7, (*Register*). 3. John, Speaker of the House of Burgesses; 4. William; 5 Robert, born Oct. 20, 1711 (*Register*), Captain of an East Indiaman (the Cataract), buried at Gravesend; 6. Katherine, born Feb. 23d, 1715 (*Register*). *The Virginia Gazette*, July 13-20, 1739, contains a notice of her marriage: "On Thursday the 5th. inst. at Piscataqua, in Essex County, Mr. Peter Wagener, Attorney at Law, only son the the Reverend and Worshipful Peter Wagener, Esq; of the County of Essex in England, was married to Miss Katy Robinson, only daughter of the Honorable John Robinson, Esq., one of his Majesty's Council, a Young Lady of very amiable qualifications." In Miss Lindsay's *Lindsays of America* it is stated that Peter Wagener, who married Catherine Robinson, was born at Sisted, Essex, Eng., April 5, 1717, his father being rector of that place. There are numerous descendants of this marriage; 7. Henry; 8. Beverley, of New York.

"Col. William Fauntleroy, of "Naylor's Hole", Richmond County, was born in 1684 and died in 1757. He was son of William and Katherine (Griffin) Fauntleroy and grandson of Moore Fauntleroy, who came to Virginia about 1641 and became a man of prominence and estate. The emigrant brought with him a confirmation of his arms, issued to him in 1633. Not many years ago this document (a rare one for America) was the property of one of his descendants and is probably still preserved. It is as follows: "To all Singuler to whom these p'sents shall come Sr. John Boroughs Kt. Garter principall Kinge of Armes of Englishmen sendeth greeting know yee that *Moore Fauntleroy Gent. sonne of John Fauntleroy, Gent:* the only son of *William Fauntleroy of Craundall in the county of Southampton Gent.* who beare for his Coate Armour *Gules three Infants heads couped Argent crined Or.* which Armes they and their Ancestors have borne time out of mind and now being desired by the said *Moore Fauntleroy Gent.* to Imblazon and settforth his said Coat of Armes with the Crest thereunto belonging (that is to say) *on a wreath of his Cullors A Flower de liz Or between two Angells wings displayed Azure Mantled Gules doubled Argent* as are more plainly depicted in the Margent hereof The which Armes and Crest before Expressed I the said John Borough Kt. Garter principall King of Armes of Englishmen, By yee authority annexed unto the office of Garter by the Statutes of the Most Noble Order of the Garter, Continued practice and the Letters Pattents of my said office, made unto mee under the greate Seale of England do by these p'sents declare assigne confirme & grant unto the aforesaid Moore Fauntleroy and to his issue & posterity to bee by them and of them borne with there due differences according to the Lawe of Armes for ever. In Witness whereof I have unto these present affixed the seale of Myne Office and subscribed my name Dated the Eight Day of December and in the year of our Lord God 1633.

Sr. John Borough, Garter."

Col. William Fauntleroy of "Naylor's Hole" was a member of the House of Burgesses for Richmond County at the sessions of August 1736, Nov. 1738, May 1740, Aug. 1740, May 1742, Sept. 1744, Feb. 1745, July 1746, March 1747, Oct. 1748 and August 1749. He married Apphia, daughter of John Bushrod, of Westmoreland County. His will was dated Oct. 20, 1757 and proved Dec. 5, 1757. Legacies to sons William, Moore (including lands left to testator by his grand-



father Griffin), grandson George Hale Fauntleroy, son of son Moore; son John; daughters Hannah Robinson, Apphia Dangerfield, Katherine Lewis, Mary Brooke and Ann Pettit; grandson Henry Robinson; grandchildren Mary, Martha, Lucy and Leroy Dangerfield; daughter Sarah Gray and grandson Robert Brooke. He left a very large and valuable estate.

His elder brother, Moore Fauntleroy, of "Crandall" near "Naylor's Hole", Richmond County, also left a large estate, his personal property being appraised at £4623. 10. 5.

There is, or was in existence a few years ago, a letter book of William Fauntleroy, eldest son of Col. William, who succeeded him at "Naylor's Hole". Following are a few extracts from it:

In a letter dated July 23, 1741, from William Fauntleroy, of Rappahannock, Virginia, to Mr. Joseph Younger, merchant, London, he desires to have sent "a handsome chear to go with two horses abreast and a whip to have my name on it. P. S. I should be glad if I could have my Court of arms on the chear, if it would not cost much, which is three infants heads."

Under date 1st. December 1752, to Messrs. Sydenham and Hodgson, merchants in London, he orders a "chariott" suited for a large family, harness for six horses, a whip, and his coat of arms on the chariot.

September 10, 1758, is a letter, per Captain Likeley, of "The Guinea" from William Fauntleroy, to his sons William and Moore, then at school in Aberdeen, Scotland. Moore was to be a physician and study with his cousin George; they were to be entered at The Temple for five years. There are a number of other letters in regard to these sons.

In a letter, in 1761, to Mrs. Elizabeth Fauntleroy, in London, he says "Sally Fauntleroy is married to Dr. Mortimer, a fine man and gets by his calling some hundred pounds per year."

The old home of the Fauntleroy's at "Naylor's Hole", a large sandstone house on the bank of the Rappahannock was demolished about thirty years ago.

It is understood that an elaborate genealogy of the Fauntleroy's is in course of preparation, to be published in book form by Miss Juliet Fauntleroy, of Alta Vista, Va.

<sup>3</sup>After the war with the colonists in 1711-13, during which the Tuscaroras had suffered severe loss, a large number of them fled to the North and were admitted into the Confederacy of the Iroquois, making the Sixth Nation. In 1713, Tom Blunt, the leading chief of the "Northern Tuscaroras", who had been neutral during the war, made an agreement with the whites to attack the hostile portion of the tribe (or confederacy). In the same year by treaty with the government of North Carolina Blunt was made chief of the remnants of the tribes still remaining in that Colony. He appears to have been always friendly towards the Colonists. About 1802 the Tuscaroras who remained in North Carolina removed to the Tuscarora reservation in Niagara County, New York.

<sup>4</sup>We are indebted to Dr. and Mrs. W. C. Stubbs, 701 Howard Ave., New Orleans, La. (whose recent book on the Cooke-Booth families of Gloucester Co., Va., was noticed in our January Magazine), for the first account of the Whitings, from the emigrant down, which has been printed. The almost entire destruction of the Gloucester records makes the preparation of such a genealogy difficult; but the unequalled knowledge of the history of that county and its people, which Dr. and Mrs. Stubbs possess made work possible to them which would be impossible to others. The only additions to their contribution have been a few extracts from county records and references to Whiting data already in print.



The first of the Whittings in Virginia is believed to have been:

1. Henry<sup>1</sup> Whiting, of Gloucester county, who is mentioned in the records of York county Feb., 1671-2, as "Dr. Henry Whiting." On April 16, 1683 "Mr. Henry Whiting" was brought before the Governor and Council and accused that he had in the Session of Assembly, 1682, said "If care was not taken to make a cessation [of tobacco planting] we must all go a plundering." He was suspended from holding any military or civil office until his Majesty's pleasure be known. But the storm soon passed. Henry Whiting, who had in 1680 been a justice for his county, and major of horse in the militia, was appointed to the Council in 1691 and Treasurer of Virginia July 5, 1691-2. In 1670 he brought suit in the General Court in right of his wife Apphia, widow of Richard Bushrod. He married secondly, Elizabeth —, who was living in 1729 (*Abingdon Register*).

Issue: 2. Major Henry<sup>2</sup>, of Gloucester county, sheriff 1723, died 1728. He married Ann, daughter of Peter Beverley, of Gloucester. There is on record in Middlesex a deed, dated Oct. 1744, from Ann, widow of Henry Whiting, of Gloucester Co., and eldest daughter and co-heiress of Peter Beverley, Esq.; Dame Susanna Randolph, widow of Sir John Randolph, and Peter Randolph, of Henrico, eldest son of Elizabeth Randolph, late wife of William Randolph, of Henrico, said Elizabeth being second daughter of the said Peter Beverley, of the 1st part; Thomas Whiting, the elder, and Bayley Seaton, of Potsworth parish, Gloucester, of the 2d part, and Henry Whiting, of Middlesex, gent., of the 3d part; 3. Col. Francis<sup>3</sup>, of Ware Parish, Gloucester, sheriff 1718, married Mary (1684-1731-2), daughter of Thomas Perrin (and had issue: Francis<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Elizabeth, born 1713, married Mordecai Cooke, and Mary, married Warner Washington); 4. Thomas<sup>4</sup>, of Petsworth Parish, Gloucester, J. P. 1722, married —, (probably a daughter of Matthew Kemp) (and had issue: Francis<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, of King and Queen Co., Kemp<sup>4</sup>, and Matthew<sup>4</sup>, who was sheriff of Gloucester 1741); 5. Elizabeth<sup>5</sup>, married 1723, John Clayton (1685-1774), botanist, and Clerk of Gloucester county; 6. Catherine<sup>6</sup> (1694-1734) married John Washington, of "Highgate", Gloucester. Her tomb there has an epitaph stating she was daughter of Major Henry and Elizabeth Whiting, and also a coat of arms: Washington impaling: *on a chevron between three wolves heads, three trefoils*. Crest: *A wolf's head* (?). This must be intended for Whiting; but none of the ordinary books of heraldry assign such a coat to any of the name.

2. Major Henry<sup>2</sup> and Ann (Beverley) Whiting had issue: 7. Col. Henry<sup>7</sup>, of Middlesex, sheriff of that county, 1745, will proved 1765, married Joyce —, (will proved 1771) and had no issue; 8. Major Peter<sup>8</sup> (of the text), sheriff of Gloucester 1727, married Anne, sister of Wilson Miles Cary, and had no issue; 9. Col. Beverley<sup>9</sup>, of Gloucester. On Oct. 30, 1722, at the age of fifteen, he matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, as "son of Henry Whiting, of Virginia, gentleman." He was a Burgess for Gloucester 1740-1754 and died in 1755. He married, in 1733, Mary Scaife, of King and Queen; 10. Francis<sup>10</sup>, married in 1747, Frances (born 1728) daughter of John and Elizabeth (Throckmorton) Perrin. A suit given in Chalkley's *Abstracts of Augusta County Records*, II, 88, states that 10. Francis<sup>10</sup> Whiting removed to Frederick or Berkeley county and died June 1775 (having issue: Henry<sup>10</sup>, died Oct. 1786, Beverley<sup>10</sup>, Francis<sup>10</sup> Jr., and Ann, wife of Dolphin Drew); 11. Thomas<sup>11</sup>, (1712-1781) of Gloucester Town, member of the House of Burgesses, continuously from 1755 to 1775, and also member of the Conventions of March and December 1775 and May 1776. He married (1st) Elizabeth Bev-





erley (died 1749); (2d) Elizabeth Thruston (1740-1766), (3d) Elizabeth Scawell. An abstract of his will, with other notes on the Whitings was published in this Magazine, XVIII, 356-359.

9. Beverley<sup>3</sup> and Mary (Scaife) Whiting had issue: 12. John<sup>4</sup>, student at William and Mary 1752, etc., Captain in the Revolution, married Mary, daughter of John and Mary (Booth) Perrin. See *Cooke-Booth* book for issue; 13. Col. Scaife<sup>4</sup>, of "Glen Roy", Gloucester, justice 1794, died 1821; 14. Mary, born 1735; 15. Ann, born 1738; 15. Peter Beverley<sup>4</sup>, of "Elmington", Gloucester Co., student at William and Mary 1752, etc., vestryman of Ware Parish, sheriff 1795, married Elizabeth, daughter of President Lewis Burwell, of "Carter's Creek", Gloucester. His son Peter B. Whiting, of Berryville, Clarke county, sold "Elmington" in 1803.

John<sup>5</sup> Whiting, son of 3. Col. Francis<sup>2</sup> Whiting is said to have married a Miss Perrin. He had issue: Harriet, married John Linger, of Gloucester and Susannah (1775-Jan. 23, 1803) who married John L. Thruston.

11. Thomas<sup>5</sup> Whiting (who married three times) had issue, twelve children, of whom eight survived, viz: 16. Elizabeth; 17. Sarah; 18. Anne; 19. Catherine; 20. Beverley<sup>4</sup>, born March 10 and buried Oct. 24, 1759; 21. William<sup>4</sup>; 22. Thomas Beverley<sup>4</sup>, born 1758, married (1st) ——— Whiting; (2d) Elizabeth Kennon, widow of John Perrin; 23. Susanna, married (1st), in 1780, Gibson Cluverious, (2d), in 1792, John Lowry; 24. Jane, married Charles Grymes; 25. Anne Beverley, married 1st Major John Prosser. After divorce from him she married Fremont, a French dancing master, and was the mother of John C. Fremont; 26. Henry<sup>4</sup>; 27. Horatio Gates<sup>4</sup>.

19. Thomas Beverley<sup>4</sup> and Elizabeth (Kennon) Whiting had issue: 28. Dr. Thomas<sup>5</sup>, died unmarried; 29. Kennon<sup>5</sup>, born 1796, married Anne Wythe Mallory; 30. Tomasia, d. s. p.

29. Kennon<sup>5</sup> and Anne (Mallory) Whiting had issue: 31. Thomas B.<sup>6</sup>; 32. William Perrin<sup>6</sup>; 33. Henry Clay<sup>6</sup>; 34. Anne Bush<sup>6</sup>; 35. Elizabeth Tomasia; 36. Louisa Frances; 37. Martha Kennon; 38. General Julian Wythe, of Mobile, Alabama, who married Ida Gracey Lawler, of Mobile and died in 1916. General Whiting prepared a valuable chart of the family. He had issue: Ella W., Lessie Fairfax, Wythe L., and Montague, all married.

The date given in the suit, (referred to above) of the death in Oct. 1786, of Henry<sup>4</sup> Whiting, son of 10. Francis<sup>3</sup> Whiting identifies him with the Henry Whiting, born Dec. 19, 1748, whose will was dated Oct. 27, 1786, and proved in Frederick county June 5, 1787. His legatees were his sons Carlyle Fairfax Whiting, George Braxton Whiting and Francis Beverley Whiting, wife Elizabeth and daughter Mary Blair Whiting. His brother Francis Whiting and Warner Washington executors.

This Henry<sup>4</sup> Whiting married, 1st in 1777, Anne Fairfax, daughter of John and Sarah (Fairfax) Carlyle, of Alexandria, Va.; 2d, Nov. 16, 1780, Elizabeth, daughter of George Braxton. In the account of the descendants of John Carlyle, (*William and Mary Quarterly*, XVIII, 286-289, subsequently reprinted in book form) is an account of the descendants of Carlyle Fairfax Whiting. *The Blair, Banister and Braxton Families*, by Frederic Horner (Philadelphia, 1898), besides miscellaneous notes on the Whitings, contains a Bible record of the marriage of Henry Whiting and Elizabeth Braxton, and of the births of their children, and also an incomplete account of the descendants of George Braxton and Francis Beverley, sons of Henry Whiting (pp. 176-199, 254, 255).



4. Thomas<sup>2</sup> Whiting had several children, named above. Three of these, Henry<sup>3</sup>, Frances<sup>3</sup>, and Matthew<sup>3</sup>, are noticed in Hayden's *Virginia Genealogy*, p. 178. From the statements there made it is evident that Francis<sup>3</sup> was the Francis Whiting, of Fauquier county, whose will was dated Oct. 24, 1810 and proved Nov. 17, 1810. His legatees were his nephew, Matthew W. Brooke, Francis, son of his deceased nephew, Francis Brooke, Whiting Digges, son of his (the testator's) sister, Elizabeth Digges, Catherine Powell, Lucy Ingram, Martin, son of his nephew, Francis Brooke, Dorothy Kemp, and Elizabeth Dudley, daughter of "my wife's brother," Dudley Digges.

Also in Hayden, pp. 194, 195, is an account of the descendants of George Braxton Whiting, and on p. 479 miscellaneous Whiting notes.

<sup>2</sup>The first of the Langhorne in Virginia was Captain John Langhorne who settled in Warwick county in or before 1675. He represented that county in the House of Burgesses 1676-7. In 1681 he obtained a grant of 1970 acres in Warwick county on James River and Water's Creek, 1300 of which he had purchased in 1675 from William Whitby, Jr. The plantation on which several generations of the family lived was named "Gambell". The almost total destruction or removal of the Warwick records during the Civil War (years ago sheets from the old books of this county were on exhibition at an exposition in Denver) prevents any authoritative account of John Langhorne's immediate descendants being made. John Langhorne (of the text) is stated in the accounts of the family, to have been son of Capt. John, the emigrant; but there is a sufficient period for another generation to have come in. John Langhorne, the second, was a Burgess for Warwick 1748 and 1749. From him the descent is established by proof. He had three sons: 1. William, of "Gambell", Burgess for Warwick 1772, 1773, 1774, 1775 and Member of Conventions of March and July, 1775, married Mary (?) Scarsbrook; 2. Maurice, of Cumberland county, married Elizabeth Trotter; 3. Jeremiah, of Langhorne Park, Bucks County, Pa., died without issue. The last named son is given in a manuscript genealogy.

<sup>6</sup>At the session of October 1705 the Assembly appropriated £3000 for building a house for the Governors. It was to be situated on a tract of 63 acres adjoining the City of Williamsburg, which had been bought from Henry Tyler, with the addition of as many lots as the directors of the City should deem fit. It was to be of brick, 54 feet in length and 48 in width, inside measurements, two stories high, with convenient cellars, one vault, sash windows of glass and with a covering of stone slate. A kitchen and stable were also to be built and Henry Cary was appointed to be "overseer of the work."

In October 1710 the house was unfinished. The Assembly then in session voted £1560 for completing the house, kitchen and stable, and also appropriated £635 additional, directing that a court-yard of dimensions proportionate to the said house, should be laid out levelled and encompassed with a brick wall, four feet high, with balustrade of wood thereupon, and that a garden 254 feet long and 154 feet wide should be laid out and levelled and encompassed by a brick wall four feet high with balustrades of wood upon the said wall, and a convenient kitchen garden laid out and enclosed with pales and an orchard and pasture ground made and surrounded by a ditch and good fence, and houses for cattle and poultry built with yards attached. £250 of the amount appropriated was directed to be used for the purchase of furniture.

A list of the furniture ordered has been preserved. There were to be three dozen "strong fashionable chairs", three large tables, three



large looking-glasses and four chimney glasses for the lower apartments, and also "one marble buffette or sideboard with a cistern and fountain."

The "great room" in the second story was to be furnished with gilt leather hangings and sixteen chairs to match, two large looking glasses with the arms of the Colony on them, "according to the new mode", two small tables to stand under the looking glasses, two marble tables and eight glass sconces. There were to be a large looking glass for the largest bed-chamber, four chimney glasses for the other chambers, and "a great lanthorn" for the hall.

Rev. Hugh Jones, writing in 1723 says that The Palace (as it was called) was a "magnificent structure, finished and beautified with gates, fine gardens, walks, a fine canal, orchards, etc." "Upon birth-nights and at Balls and Assemblies, I have seen as fine an appearance, as good diversions, and as splendid entertainment as I have seen anywhere else."

Dr. Tyler gives in his "Williamsburg" (213-218) an interesting account of the "Palace". He says the house occupied by Fauquier, Botetourt, and Dummore was much larger than the earlier one, being 74 by 68 feet. This new building was ready for occupancy in 1753. The first one was either added to or pulled down and another erected on its site. As there were no later legislative appropriations for the purpose the cost of the new building must have come from some fund under control of the Governor and Council, possibly quit rents.

<sup>7</sup>Giles Cooke is believed to have been a son of Giles Cooke and a grandson of Mordecai Cooke, the emigrant to Gloucester county about 1639. Giles, of the text, was tobacco inspector in Gloucester in 1714 and a member of the House of Burgesses for that county 1720-1727. The tomb of Mrs. Mary (Cooke) Booth at Jarvis Farm, Gloucester, bears, impaled with Booth, *or a fesse between two lions, passant, gules.* See *Two Families of Virginia, Cooke and Booth*, (New Orleans, 1923), by Dr. and Mrs. W. C. Stubbs.

<sup>8</sup>Robert and Humphrey Brooke, were brothers, sons of Robert Brooke, of Essex county, the emigrant. Robert, of "Farmers Hall", was a noted Surveyor, Knight of the Horseshoe, etc., and died 1744. Humphrey lived in King William county, married a daughter of George Braxton, Sr., and died in 1738. A very extensive Brooke genealogy was published in this Magazine, Vols. XI-XX.

Augustine Smith, son of Major Lawrence Smith, of Gloucester county, lived in St. Mary's Parish, Essex county. In 1722 he was one of the first justices of Spotsylvania. His name appears very frequently in the records of that county. On July 14, 1722, Augustine Smith, of Spotsylvania Co., gent., sold to John Catlett and Richard Buckner, of Essex, for £120 Sterling, 4000 acres in St. George's Parish, Spotsylvania. On Oct. 6, 1732, he sold to Augustine Smith of Petsworth Parish, Gloucester county, 1000 acres in St. Georges Parish, formerly granted to Col. Augustine Warner and now in possession of the said Aug. Smith, of Gloucester. On Oct. 29, 1725, to Jonathan Gibson, Jr., of Essex, gent., 400 acres in Spotsylvania, patented by said Smith, Aug. 21, 1719. On Nov. 1, 1726 to his daughter, Mary Slaughter of Spotsylvania 432 acres in the Fork of Rappahannock on the South side of "ye Mountain Run". On July 4, 1727, Major Augustine Smith of Spotsylvania to Ambrose Madison of King and Queen, 863 acres, part of a patent in 1719. On Nov. 5, 1728, Augustine Smith, gent., to Robert Slaughter, gent., both of Spotsylvania, 320 acres in St. Georges Parish. In 1729 he was one of the directors and trustees of the town of Fredericksburg. In Oct., 1730, he made a deed in which he is called



"of St. Mary's Parish, Caroline, gent." In 1731 he was of St. Marks Parish (now Culpeper). On Nov. 2, 1731, he conveyed to his eldest son, Thomas Smith, of Spotsylvania, gent., 400 acres in Spotsylvania, where said Thomas has dwelt for some time past. On Nov. 5, 1734, Thomas Smith, of Prince William and Augustine Smith, sold the 400 acres just noted.

The will of Augustine Smith was proved in Orange county, July 30, 1726 and names issue: 1. Thomas, of Prince William; 2. Mary, wife of Robert Slaughter. There is a genealogy of this family in the *William and Mary Quarterly* IX, 42-44.

The epitaph of George Braxton, Sr., at Mattopony Church, King and Queen county, is as follows:

"Here lies the Body  
Of George Braxton Esq.  
Who Departed this Life  
the first Day of July 1748  
in the 71st. Year of his Age  
leaving issue a Son & two Daughters  
He died much lamented  
being a good Christian, tender Parent  
a kind Master and [illegible] Charitable  
Neighbor."

This, the first of his name in Virginia first appears among the fragments of the records of King William county in 1703, when he signed a power of attorney as "George Braxton, of Virginia, merchant." Later he is styled Colonel George Braxton. He was a member of the House of Burgesses for King and Queen 1718, 1723 and probably other years. One of his daughters was Elizabeth, who married Humphrey Brooke, and was mother of George Brooke, of "Mantapike", King William county, colonel in the Revolution and Treasurer of Virginia. The son George Braxton, Jr., who was a member of the House of Burgesses for King William in 1748, and for King and Queen in 1758 and 1761, in which latter year the House ordered a new election to fill the vacancy caused by his death. He married Mary (daughter of Robert Carter, of "Corotoman"), whose tomb is also at Mattapony Church, and was the father of George Braxton and Carter Braxton, the signer of the Declaration of Independence.

Mattapony, an old Colonial Parish church, is a large cruciform building.

\*William Daingerfield, or Dangerfield (the name is spent both ways) of "Greenfield," Essex County, was son of John Daingerfield, of Essex (will proved June 21, 1720.) and grandson of William Daingerfield, the emigrant, who patented land on the Rappahannock in 1667. William Daingerfield, of "Greenfield," was a member of the House of Burgesses for Essex at the sessions of April, 1718, May, 1723, May, 1726, Feb. 1727-8, and probably other years. He married Elizabeth, widow of William Tomlin, and daughter of Lancelot Bathurst, of New Kent County, who was 5th son of Sir Edward Bathurst, Bart., of Lechlade, Sussex. William Daingerfield's will was proved in Essex Nov. 18, 1735. He names his sons William and Edwin, and daughters Elizabeth and Martha.

There is a genealogy of the Dangerfields in the *William and Mary Quarterly*, VIII, 96-100; IX, 188, 189; XII, 69, 70; XVII, 65, 66. Crozier's *Spotsylvania Records* (1905, contains valuable data as to the family in that county.





William Daingerfield, of "Greenfield" (an estate which remained in the family until 1821), had a grandson (son of his son William), William Daingerfield of Spotsylvania, a Colonel in the Continental Line, who married Mary, daughter of John Willis. His family Bible record (copied some years ago) has never been printed and is given below:

Copy from Family record of Coll. William Dangerfield of Coventry, Spotsylvania County, Va., kept in a Bible in the possession of the late Judge Geo. W. Lewis.

Coll. William Daingerfield and Mary Willis were married March 10th, 1763.

Our first child, a daughter, named Catharine, born the 25th of June, 1764. William Daingerfield Snr., Beverley Stanard & Robinson Dangerfield, Godfathers; Elizabeth Beale, Hannah Chew & Elizabeth Daingerfield godmothers, Married 15th Octb 1789 to George Lewis.

Our Second a daughter named Elizabeth was born Feby 8th 1766. Laskin Chew, William Woodford & George Weeden, Godfathers; Eliz B. Stanard, Alice Chew & Frances Beale, Godmothers, married April 21st 1780 to Coll Charles Magill.

Our third a son named John born Nov. 7th 1767, Lewis Willis & Francis Taylor Godfathers Hannah Beale and Mildred Chew Godmothers married 22nd June A D 1787 to Francis Southall, second wife Eleanor B Armistead.

Our fourth a son named William born Aug 5th 1769. Mordecai Buckner, Oliver Towles Godfathers, Mary Towles & Mary Dawson Godmothers, died 29th Sept. 1808.

Our fifth a son named Henry was born June 27th 1771, James Maryes & John Lewis Godfathers, Hannah Chew Godmother, married Aug. 10th, 1793, to Eleanor Mynn Thurston.

Our Sixth a son named Willis born April 12 1773 died 8th April 1778.

Our Seventh a daughter named Mary born March 3rd, 1775. Thomas Strachan & William Stanard Godfathers. Mrs. Strachan & Ann Bushrod Meredith Godmothers. Married April 5th 1792 to Gawin Corbin Turberville, departed this life January 2nd 1809.

Our eighth a daughter named Anna born Augst. 28th 1776 Richard Lowry Godfather Eliz Smith & Sarah Stewart Godmothers married 18th of Feby. 1794 to Hay Battaile.

Our ninth a daughter named Sarah born Feby 3rd 1779 John Chew Junr Larkin Smith Godfathers Sarah Alexander Lee, Ann Beale & Catherine Daingerfield Godmothers was married 20th Aug 1807 to Nathaniel H. Hoe"

<sup>10</sup> Col. Henry Willis was a member of a family founded in Virginia by his great uncle, Col. Francis Willis, a native of the parish of St. Fowles als St. Algates in the City of Oxford, who came to the Colony before 1640, was frequently in the House of Burgesses and a Councillor 1658-1675, when he returned to England. He died in 1691 leaving a considerable estate. His will is in Water's *Gleanings*. Henry Willis, the younger was Burgess for Gloucester 1718, 1720, 1722, 1723, 1726, 1727-8. In 1727 when Fredericksburg was laid out he was one of the first trustees. He eventually removed to that place and made his home on "Willis' Hill," one of the heights made famous during the great battle.

During Col. Byrd's "Progress to the Mines" in October 1732, he went from Germanna to Fredericksburg. "I got about seven o'clock to Col. Harry Willis's, a little moistened with the rain; but a Glass of good Wine kept my Pores open x x x I was obliged to rise early here



that I might not starve my Landlord, whose constitution requires him to swallow a Beef Steak before the Sun blesses the world with its genial Rays. However he was so complaisant as to bear the gnawing of his Stomach, till 8 o'clock for my sake. Col. Waller after a Score of loud athems to clear his Throat, broke his fast along with us. When this necessary affair was dispatched, Col. Willis walk't me about his Town of Fredericksburg. x x x The inhabitants are very few. Besides Colo. Willis, who is the top man of the place, there are only one Merchant, a Taylor, a Smith and an Ordinary keeper x x It happened to be Court day there x x The Colo. brought 3 of his Brother Justices to dine with us, namely John Taliaferro, Majr Lightfoot & Captain Green, and in the Evening Parson Kenner edified us with his Company."

Henry Willis married (1), Nov. 2, 1714, Ann, widow of John Smith, of "Purton," and daughter of David Alexander; (2d.) Oct. 30, 1726, Mildred, widow of John Brown, and daughter of John Howell; (3d.) Jan. 5, 1733, Mildred, widow of Roger Gregory, and daughter of Lawrence Washington. Col. Willis had eleven children.

For account of the family see *A Sketch of the Willis Family*, by B. C. & R. H. Willis, Richmond, Va., n. d., and *William and Mary Quarterly*, Vols. V. and VI.

In Spotsylvania, June 4, 1741, John Grymes and Francis Willis qualified as executors of the will of Henry Willis, which was dated July 7, 1740. The will was probably recorded in the General Court.

The tomb of Ann Rich, wife of Francis Willis (brother of Col. Henry), who died in 1727, is in Ware Church, Gloucester County. It bears (impaling Rich), *three griffins passant in pale*, for Willis.

<sup>11</sup>In 1704 John Yarborough owned 150 acres in King William, and Richard Yarborough 350 acres. In Spotsylvania, June 1, 1761, William Garrett and Elizabeth, his wife, sold 600 acres to Alsop Yarbrough, of Hanover County.

<sup>12</sup>The title "Journal of Council in Assembly" is an error. These ministers are of the Council as an executive body.

<sup>13</sup>Sir John Randolph, of Williamsburg, son of William Randolph, of "Turkey Island," Henrico County, the emigrant, was born in 1693 and died March 9, 1737. He was educated at William and Mary and going to England was admitted to Gray's Inn May 17, 1715, as "John Randolph of Virginia, gent." and was called to the Bar Nov. 25, 1717. (*Wm. & Mary Quarterly XXI*, 25-28). He shortly afterwards returned to the Colony and was appointed clerk of the House of Burgesses. For some reason he was not appointed on the first day of the session, for Thomas Eldridge who was appointed clerk on April 23rd, 1718, had doubtless agreed to be a seat-warmer for Randolph. Eldridge resigned on April 28 and on the same day, John Randolph presented a commission from the Governor (for the clerk of the House was then appointed by the Governor) and qualified. He held his clerkship until April 22, 1734, when he resigned.

On March 8, 1728, Randolph was appointed an agent for Virginia in England and directed to solicit the House of Commons for favorable action on a petition in regard to the tobacco trade. On June 28, 1731, he was again appointed agent.

It has been suggested that the idea of a warehouse system embodied in Walpole's famous Excise Bill in 1733, could be traced to the views of the Virginia House of Burgesses as represented by Randolph. The editor of the Journals of the House of Burgesses 1727-40 (Richmond 1910) p. XIV says: "The scheme embodied in the Excise Bill





SIR JOHN RANDOLPH, KNT.

From portrait at  
William and Mary College.

Photograph by H. P. Cook,  
Richmond, Va.



was, in bare outline, to require that all tobacco brought into England should come in duty free but should be stored in public warehouses, and when taken from there for home consumption taxed at a fair rate, no tax whatever, however, being imposed on it when exported. The scheme was an eminently wise one from almost every point of view; smuggling would have been diminished, the revenues increased, honest traders encouraged, the troublesome question of rebates done away with, and the colonial producers of tobacco (being able either in person or through agents to examine the books kept at the warehouses) would not have been so often defrauded by dishonest merchants. The people of *Virginia* were heartily in favor of the bill. Some time before the measure was introduced, the General Assembly sent an agent to *England* to ask that an act of this nature be passed; and his assistance must have been highly valued by the ministry, for before his return to *Virginia* he had been knighted by the king."

On his return from his first agency the House of Burgesses, resolved, unanimously, "That the sum of one thousand Pounds be paid to John Randolph, Esq. for defraying his expenses in Great Britain and his late Voyage thither and returning; And as a recompense for his faithful and Industrious Application there in the service of this Colony according to the trust imposed in him; Whereby was obtained the Repeal of a Clause of an Act of Parliament made in the Ninth Year of the Reign of the late King George the first, prohibiting the Importation of Tobacco stript from the Stalk or Stem into Great Britain."

On Aug. 24, 1734 John Holloway, Speaker of the House of Burgesses resigned on account of feeble health and Sir John Randolph was chosen to succeed him. On Aug. 5, 1736, at the beginning of a new session Mr. (Edwin) Conway nominated for Speaker, Sir John Randolph "as a Gentleman of such known Ability and Integrity; so worthy and so eminent, that he expected he was already chosen in the Minds of all them present."

Benjamin Harrison of Charles City, seconded by Charles Carter of King George and Edmund Berkeley of Middlesex, nominated John Robinson, of King and Queen, "But Mr. Robinson standing up in his Place, declared, That he did not expect to be made a Competitor with the Gentlemen that had been named; that he was no ways qualified; and prayed that Sir John Randolph might be chosen without any opposition," which was done. Sir John's speeches when taking the chair are in the *Journal of the House of Burgesses, 1727-40* (Richmond 1910), pp. 175, 176, 239, 240.

Sir John represented William and Mary College in the House when he was chosen Speaker, and was Treasurer of the Colony 1734-1736. In 1736 he was elected recorder of the Borough of Norfolk.

He appears to have been considered the head of the bar of his time and to have been generally regarded as a man of great talents and acquirements. He left in manuscript reports of cases in the General Court of Virginia, these together with reports by Barradall, have been edited by another learned lawyer, the late Major R. T. Barton, of Winchester, Va. (2 vols., Boston, 1909).

Major Barton says "That he was an able lawyer comes down as the testimony of all his contemporaries, and is fully sustained by a review of his arguments in the many important cases he was engaged in."

The editor of the reports evidently finds it difficult to understand how a court (the General Court) composed of country gentlemen, who were not lawyers, could have come to any decision in many of the cases which came before them. They, however, had in many instances, some legal training, owned and read law books, and pre-





viously to ascending the General Court bench had much valuable practical experience in the county courts. They also had the aid of their clerk and (when he was not personally engaged) of the attorney general.

Major Barton adds; "It is hard to read these arguments of the often intricate and abstruse points of law and rules of practice, addressed to a body of country gentlemen, educated in every thing except the art of special pleading, and understand how they could patiently listen to them or in any wise profit by them. And yet they did listen, and sometimes decided cases upon purely technical questions. And the records show that they had *opinions* on these subjects, for the Court was frequently divided on them."

The *Acts of the Privy Council, Colonial Series* (6 vols., London, 1908-1912) contain a number of entries in regard to appeals from the Virginia General Court. Where the decision is given in this printed Calendar (which is not always the case) there are recorded thirty six Virginia appeals. Of these in 19 cases the judgment of the Virginia Court is confirmed, in one remitted to Virginia for additional evidence as to facts, in three reversed in part, and in thirteen reversed.

Though these appeals were, in name, to the whole Privy Council, they were, in fact decided by the Committee of Appeals, composed of the law members.

His nephew, William Stith, says that he (Randolph) intended to write a preface to the laws of Virginia," and therein to give an historical account of our Constitution and government, but was prevented from prosecuting it into effect by his many and weighty public employments and by the vast burden of private business from his clients." Stith made use of the materials his uncle had collected.

The following obituary notice of Sir John appeared in *The Virginia Gazette* for the week ending March 11, 1736-7:

"Williamsburg, March 11,—On Monday last, the Hon. Sir John Randolph, Knt., Speaker of the House of Burgesses, Treasurer of this Colony, and Representative for William and Mary College, was interred in the Chapel of the said College. He was, (according to his own Directions) carried from his House to the Place of Interment, by Six honest, industrious, poor House-keepers of Bruton Parish; who are to have Twenty Pounds divided among them: And the Rev. Mr. Dawson, one of the Professors of that College pronounced a Funeral Oration in Latin. His Corps was attended by a very numerous Assembly of Gentlemen and others, who paid the last Honours to him, with great Solemnity, Decency, and Respect. He was in the 44th. Year of his Age.

He was a Gentleman of one of the best Families in this Country. Altho' what Livy says of the Romans, soon after the Foundation of their City, be very applicable to us here (in *novo populo, ubi omnis repentina nobilitas fit,*) yet his family was of no mean Figure in England, before it was transplanted hither. Sir Thomas Randolph was of a Collateral Branch, which had the Honour, in several important Embassies, to serve Q. Elizabeth, one of the wisest Princes that ever sat on an English Throne, very nice and difficult, and happy, even to a Proverb, in the choice of her Ministers. Among these, Sir Thomas made no inconsiderable Figure, and is acknowledged to have been a Man of great Parts and Ability, and every Way equal to the Employments which he bore. Mr. Thomas Randolph, the poet, was great Uncle to Sir John. An immature Death put a Stop to his rising Genius and Fame; but he had gained such a Reputation among the wits of his



age, that he was exceedingly lamented; And Ben Johnson always expressed his Love and Esteem for him, calling him by no other Title, but that of Son. The family were high Loyalists, in the Civil Wars, and being entirely broken and dispersed, Sir John's father resolved (as many other Cavaliers did) to take his Fortune in this Part of the World.

By his Mother's side, he was related to the Ishams of Northamptonshire, an ancient and eminent Family of that County.

Sir John discovered, from his earliest Childhood, a great Propensity to Letters. To improve which, he was first put under the Care of a Protestant Clergyman, who came over among the French Refugees. But afterwards he received a fuller and more complete Education in William and Mary College; for which Place (with a gratitude usual to Persons who make a proper use of the Advantages, to be reached in such Seminaries) he always expressed the greatest love and Respect not only in Words, but by doing real and substantial Services. He finished his Studies, in the Law, in Gray's Inn, and the Temple, and having put on his Barrister's Gown, returned to his Native Country; where from his very first appearance at the Bar, he was ranked among the Practitioners of the first Figure and Distinction.

His Parts were bright and strong, his learning extensive and useful. If he was liable to any Censure in this Respect, it was for too great a Luxuriance and Abundance; and what Quinctilian says of Ovid, may, with great Propriety, be applied to him; *Quantum vir ille praestare poterit, si ingenio suo temperare quam indulgre moluisset?*

In the several Relations of a Husband, a Father, a Friend, he was a most extraordinary Example; being a kind and affectionate Husband, without Fondness or Ostentation; a tender and indulgent Parent, without Weakness or Folly; a sincere and hearty Friend, without Profession or Flattery. Sincerity indeed, ran through the whole Course of his Life, with an even and uninterrupted Current; and added no small Beauty and Lustre to his Character, both in Private and Publick.

As he received a noble Income, for Services in his Profession and Employments, so he, in some Measure, made a return, by a most generous, open, and elegant Table. But the Plenty, Conduct, and Hospitality which appeared there, reflect as equal Praise on himself and his Lady.

Altho' he was an excellent Father of a Family, and careful enough in his own private Concerns, yet he was even more attentive to what regarded the interests of the Publick. His Sufficiency and Integrity, his strict Justice and Impartiality, in the Discharge of his Offices, are above Commendation, and beyond all reasonable Contradiction. Many of us may deplore a private Friend; but what I think all ought to lament, is the loss of a publick Friend; an Asserter of just Rights and liberties of Mankind; an Enemy to Oppression; a Support to the Distressed; and a Protector of the Poor and indigent, whose cause he willingly undertook, and whose Fees he constantly remitted, when he thought the Payment of them would be grievous to themselves or families. In short, he always pursued the Publick Good, as far as his judgment would carry him; which, as it was not infallible, so it may, without Disparagement to any, be placed among the best, that have ever been concerned in the Administration of the Affairs of this Colony.

The following particular may perhaps be thought trifling. However, I cannot help observing, that all these accomplishments received an additional Grace and Ornament from his Person; which was of the finest Turn imaginable. He had to an eminent Degree, that *ingenua totius corporis pulchritudo & quidam senatorius decor*, which Pliny



mentions, and which is somewhere not unhappily translated. 'The Air of a Man of Quality.' For there was something very Great and Noble in his Presence and Deportment, which at first sight bespoke and highly became, that Dignity and Eminence, which his Merit had obtained him in this Country."

*The Virginia Gazette* of April 20, 1739, says: "A beautiful Monument of curious Workmanship, in Marble, was lately erected in the Chapel of the College of *William and Mary*, to the memory of Sir *John Randolph*, Knight, who was interred there; and which has the following inscription upon it:

Hoc juxta marmor S. E.  
*Johannes Randolph*, Eques.:  
 Hujus Collegii dulce Ornamentum, Alumnus  
 Insigne Praesidium Gubernator  
 Grande Columnen Senator,  
 Gulielmum Patrem Generosum  
 Mariam ex Ishamorum Stirpe  
 In Agro Northamptoniensi Matrem  
 Praeclaris dotibus honestavit  
 Filius natu Sextus  
*Literis Humanioribus*  
 Artibusque ingenuis fideliter instructus  
 (Illi quippe fuerat tum Eruditionis,  
 Tum Doctrinae sitis nunquam explenda.)  
 Hospitium Graiense concessit  
 Quo in Domicilio  
 Studiis unice deditus  
 Statim inter Legum peritos excelluit,  
 Togamque induit;  
 Causis validissimus agendis  
 In Patriam  
 Quam semper habuit charissimam reversus  
 Causidici  
 Senatus primum Clerici deinde Prolocutoris,  
 Thesuarii  
 Legati ad Anglos semel atque iterum missi  
 Glaucestriae demum Curiae Judicis Primarii  
 Vices arduas honestasque sustinuit  
 Perite, graviter integre;  
 Quibus in Muniis  
 Vix parem habuit  
 Superiorem certe Neminem  
 Hos omnes quos optime meruit Honores  
 Cum ingenua totius Corporis pulchritudo  
 et quidam Senatorius decor,  
 Tum eximium Ingenii acumen  
 Egregie illustrarunt  
 At Aequitas summi juris expers  
 Clientum fidele omnium  
 Pauperorum sine Mercede Patrocinium  
 Hospitium sine luxu splendidum  
 Veritas sine furo  
 Sine fastu charitas  
 Ceteris Animi Virtutibus  
 Facile pracluxerunt.  
 Tandem  
 Laboribus Vigiliisque fractus,





DAVID MEADE





Morboque lentissimo confectus  
 Cum sibi satis, sed Amicis, sed Reip; parum vixisset,  
 Susannam  
 Petri Beverley, Amigeri  
 Filiam natu minimam  
 Conjugem delectissimam,  
 (Ex qua tres Filios Filiamque unicam susceperat)  
 Sui magno languentem desiderio  
 Relequit  
 Sixto Non: Mar: Anno Dom: 1736-7  
 Aetate; 44.

This tablet was destroyed in the fire of 1859; but another tablet bearing this same inscription has been erected.

Sir John Randolph married Susanna, daughter of Peter Beverley of Gloucester County, and had issue: 1. John, who was admitted to the Middle Temple April 8, 1745, and called to the Bar Feb. 9, 1749. He was Attorney General of Virginia, and father of Edmund Randolph; 2. Peyton, President of the Continental Congress. For biographical sketch and portrait see this Magazine XXXII, 102-104; 3. Beverley; 4. Mary, married Philip Grymes of "Brandon".

<sup>14</sup> Sir Richard Everard, 4th Baronet of Langley's, Essex, England, (which he sold to discharge debts with which it was encumbered) served as a young man as a captain in the army; but resigned on his marriage with Susanna, daughter of Richard Kidder. Bishop of Bath and Wells. Sir Richard was Governor of North Carolina. Just before his departure from the Colony in 1731 his daughter Susanna married David Meade (1710-1757), of Nansemond County, Virginia. The Ex-Governor died at this house in Red Lion Street, Holbourne, London, Feb. 17, 1732.

The only detailed account of the descendants of David and Susanna Meade is in P. H. Baskervill's "Andrew Meade of Ireland and Virginia, His Ancestors and Some of His Descendants and Their Connections" (Richmond, 1921), which also contains good accounts of the Everards, Kidders, etc. We are indebted to Mr. Baskervill for permission to use the cuts of the portraits of David Meade and Susanna Everard his wife, which appeared in his book. These portraits were in the possession of the late Mrs. Benjamin B. (Lila Meade) Valentine.

A celebrated English genealogist has spoken of "royal descents", as being "the common possession of all middle-class Englishmen," and a London clergyman, who, some years ago, wrote a little book on the subject, says that he married a plumber's daughter to a policeman, and that between them they were descended from all the sons of Edward I.

The Everards, however, had a much rarer "royal descent". They could trace to that Duke of Clarence, brother of Edward IV and Richard III, who married Warwick, the Kingmaker's daughter. There is also in the line a brother of Cardinal Pole.

<sup>15</sup> The Catawba were, with the exception of the Cherokee, the most populous and important tribe in the Carolinas. Lawson, of North Carolina, found Virginia traders among them in 1701. They were almost constantly friendly to the whites; but were often at war with Iroquois, Shawnee, Delawares and Cherokee. In retaliation for the raids of the Iroquois and other Lake tribes into their country, the Catawba sent small scalping parties into Ohio and Pennsylvania. Warfare and disease reduced their number to "a pitiful remnant" be-



fore the close of the 18th century. It was, no doubt, one of these scalping parties, which caused the complaint given in the text.

<sup>16</sup>The grant referred to above was issued on Sept. 28, 1730, and is stated to be for land adjoining tracts already owned by Cosby and Barret. Between 1730 and 1740 John Cosby received six grants of land, the last being on June 10, 1740, for 3,000 acres, which included and confirmed former grants "on both sides of the Tan Fatt [Vat] branch of the Little River in Hanover, adjoining the lands of Captain Overton, Barret and others." Louisa county was formed from Hanover in 1742 and the greater part of John Cosby's lands were in the new county. He died in 1761 and his will was proved in Louisa. He left 795 acres in Hanover to his son John, 1,200 acres of the tract in Louisa where testator lived (about 3,000 in all) to his son William, and the remainder of his Louisa tract to two grandsons. John Cosby married (1st) Martha, daughter of Peter Garland, and (2d), about 1750 Ann (Meriwether) Johnson, widow. No issue by 2d marriage.

John and Martha (Garland) Cosby had issue: 1. John, married Mary Wingfield; 2. William, married Minor or Carr; 3. James, married, 1745, Sarah Nelson; 4. Mary, said to have married Bartelot Anderson; 5. Amy, married ——— Duke; 6. Ann, married Griffith Dickerson; 7. Elizabeth, married ——— Snelson.

Charles Barret is said, by tradition in one line of his descendants, to have been a native of England. He was a Burgess for Louisa County at the sessions of May 1742, Sept. 1784, Feb. 1745, July 1746, March 1747, Oct. 1748, and April 1749. His will was probably in the earliest will book of Louisa, which has been lost or is much mutilated. He married Mary Leigh, and had issue; at least three children: 1. Charles, will dated Sept. 10, 1770, proved June 1771, legatees, wife Mary, son Charles, "children" (not naming them), and brother Robert; 2. Rev. Robert, for many years minister of St. Martin's Parish, Louisa. He went to England for ordination, and received the usual royal bounty on Dec. 3, 1737. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Lewis, of Belvoir, and died in Albemarle County in 1805; 3. Anne, married ——— Dabney.

A much worn memorandum to the will of Mary, wife of Charles Barret, Sr. (which is of record in Louise), shows that it was dated in St. Martin's Parish, Hanover, Dec. 3, 1740, and proved Feb. 1740-(41). Her legatees were her sons Charles and Robert and daughter Ann Dabney.

Charles Barret, Burgess for Louisa at the sessions of March 1756, Sept. 1756, April 1757, and March 1758, was doubtless Charles Barret, Jr.

<sup>17</sup>Sir William Gooch came of a family long resident in Suffolk, England. He was grandson of William Gooch, Esq., of Mettingham, in that shire, and son of Thomas Gooch, who died in 1688. Governor Gooch was born Oct. 22, 1681, and died Dec. 17, 1751. He served as an officer in the army. He was Governor of Virginia for twenty-two years and left in August, 1749, amid the regrets of the people. Pages 414-449 of Campbell's *History of Virginia* give an account of Gooch's administration. In 1740 Colonial troops took part in the unsuccessful expedition against Carthage. After the death of Major General Alexander Spotswood, just as the troops were about to sail, Gooch took command and the regiment was known as "Col. Gooch's American Regiment." From between Sept. and Dec. 1740, until about July 25, 1741, Dr. James Blair, President of the Council, acted as Governor during Gooch's absence. William Gooch was created a baronet in 1740. He married Rebecca Staunton, whose will, dated 1773 and proved 1775 in the Pro-





SUSANNA EVERARD, WIFE OF DAVID MEADE



bate Court of Canterbury, has been published in the *William and Mary Quarterly* XXIII, 173-175; in it she says she would have made a bequest to repair and keep up the burying-place at York in Virginia, where her son, grandson and brother lie, but that she has been so badly treated in regard to the matter, she therefore omits it. She left her gilt sacrament cup to William and Mary College, the place of her son's education. This beautiful cup, with her arms, now belongs to Bruton Church, Williamsburg. She also makes bequests to Warner Lewis of Virginia.

Governor and Lady Gooch had an only child, William, who married Eleanor, daughter of James Bowles, of Maryland. William Gooch, the younger, died without issue, and his widow married, about 1746, Warner Lewis, of "Warner Hall," Gloucester County.

Burke's *Baronetage* states that Governor Gooch had an uncle, William Gooch, who died in 1653. Dr. Tyler conjectures that this may be Major William Gooch, of York County, Va., member of the Council, who died in 1655, aged 29, and whose tomb is at the site of the old York Church near Yorktown. Major William Gooch left an only daughter Anne, who married Thomas Beale. Lt. Col. Henry Gooch, of York County, a contemporary of Major William Gooch, was ancestor of the Virginia family of the name. See *William and Mary Quarterly* V, 110-112.

James Blair, D. D., founder and president of William and Mary College, member and President of the Council. For biographical sketch and portrait see this Magazine, XXXI, 84-87.

(To be continued)





## VIRGINIA QUIT RENT ROLLS, 1704

(Continued)

## KING AND QUEEN COUNTY

A True Account of the Lands in King & Queen County as it was taken by Robt. Bird, Sheriff, in the year 1704.

## A

	ACRES
Alford, John	200
Austin, Dan <sup>l</sup>	80
Asque, John	320
Adams, John	200
Arnold, Edw <sup>d</sup>	150
Allen, Thomas	100
Adkinson, John	250
Austin, Thomas	100
Adamson, David	100
Anderson, Rich'd	650
Allcock, Dorothy	150
	<hr/>
	2300

## B

Baker, Wm.	350
Beverley, Robt. q <sup>r</sup>	3000
Bennett, Alexander	200
Breeding, George [Breedem]	200
Bennett, Wm.	150
Bowles, Rob <sup>t</sup>	100
Bennett, Sawyer	150
Baylor, John	3000
Bell, Roger	150
Burford, Wm.	150



	ACRES
Bray, John	230
Blake, Wm.	290
Boisseau, James Quart <sup>r</sup>	900
Blake, Wm. Jun <sup>r</sup>	210
Brown, Lancelet	385
Burch, Jn <sup>o</sup>	100
Burch, Wm.	100
Brown, Tho: Blakes Land	300
Bridgforth, James	355
Bagley, Robt.	550
Banks, Wm.	1079
Bullock, John	200
Bird, Wm.	572
Broach [Brock?], Jn <sup>o</sup>	1200
Braxton, Geo.	2825
Blanchet, John	125
Bowker, Ralph	330
Bine, Edm <sup>d</sup>	111
Barber, James	750
Burgess, Wm.	100
Bond, Jn <sup>o</sup>	100
Breemer, John	1100
Bland, Henry	150
Breemer, John Jun <sup>r</sup>	200
Bowden, Tho:	150
Barton, Andrew	150
Barlow, Henry	200
Baskett, John	150
Batterton, Tho.	100
Baker, James	322
Bell, Robt.	150
Bocus, Reynold	150
Bourne, George	200
Bird, Robt.	1324



## C

	ACRES
Cane, Jn <sup>o</sup>	300
Chessum, Alexand <sup>r</sup>	150
Cook, Benjamin	200
Cook, Thomas Jun <sup>r</sup>	50
Cook, Thomas Sen <sup>r</sup>	100
Cook, John	50
Clayton, John	400
Chapman, Mary	200
Clayton, Jeremy	325
Crane, W <sup>m</sup>	120
Camp, Thomas	250
Carleton, Christ <sup>o</sup>	200
Carleton, Jn <sup>o</sup>	300
Carter, Tim <sup>o</sup>	350
Coleman, Tho.	300
Coleman, Daniell	470
Clayton, Susannah Widd <sup>o</sup>	700
Collier, Rob <sup>t</sup>	100
Crane, W <sup>m</sup>	300
Crane, Tho	320
Chapman, John	200
Caughlane, James	100
Cotton, Catherine	50
Collier, Charles	450
Collier, John	400
Collins, W <sup>m</sup>	350
Cammell, Alexander	200
Chin, Hugh	100
Conner, Tim <sup>o</sup>	1410
Collin, James Yard q <sup>r</sup>	300
Corbin, Gowin [Gawin]	2000
Crisp, Tobias	100
Carters q <sup>rs</sup>	300
Carlton, Tho	200



	ACRES
Carlton, Anne	300
Clough, George q <sup>r</sup>	390
	<hr/>
	12235
Clerk and Cordell both in Gloucester	1000

## D

Widd <sup>o</sup> Durrat	200
Day Alexand <sup>r</sup> Maj <sup>r</sup> Beverley q <sup>r</sup>	300
Doe, Wm.	300
Dilliard [Dillard], Nich <sup>o</sup>	150
Dilliard, Edw <sup>d</sup>	150
Dimmock, Tho	150
Dismukes, W <sup>m</sup>	200
Duett, Charles	900
Didlake, James	200
Durham, John	100
Dunkley, John	380
Duson, Tho	448
Davis, Nath <sup>l</sup>	300
Deshazo, Peter	450
Davis, Jn <sup>o</sup>	90
Davis, Edw <sup>d</sup>	100
Dillard, Thomas	170
Dewis, Rich <sup>d</sup>	250
Dillard, Geo.	325
Duglas, James	275
Dayley, Owen	180
	<hr/>
	5618

## E

Eachols, John	220
Ellis, John	400
Eastham, George	300
Ewbank, W <sup>m</sup>	350
Eastham, Edw <sup>d</sup> jun <sup>r</sup>	800
Edw <sup>d</sup> , John	100





	ACRES
Eastham, Edw <sup>d</sup>	100
Eastes, Abraham	200
Eyes, Cornelius	100
Emory, Ralph	100
Ellis, Timothy	350

---

3020

## F

Forsigh, Thomas	150
Ferguson, James	300
Flipp, John	80
Farish, Rob <sup>t</sup>	1400
Fielding, Henry	1000
Farmer, John	50
Fothergill, Rich <sup>d</sup>	675
Forteon, Charles	400
Forgett, Charles	150
Fothergill, Rob <sup>t</sup>	150

---

4355

Farmer, John not paid for	200
Fox, Margaret not paid for	100

## G

Gadberry, Edw <sup>d</sup>	100
Griffin, Edw <sup>d</sup>	100
George, Rich <sup>d</sup>	100
Griffin, David	100
Graves, Rob <sup>t</sup>	150
Graves, Jn <sup>o</sup>	150
Gardner, Ringing	200
Gray, Joseph	200
Gilby, John	300
Gray, Sam <sup>l</sup>	40
Gresham, Jn <sup>o</sup>	200
Gresham, Edw <sup>d</sup>	175
Good, John	200



	ACRES
Gresham, George	150
Garrett, Danll	200
Gamble, Tho: L. Majors Land	450
Gresham, Tho	225
Graves, Jn <sup>o</sup>	150
Guttery, Jn <sup>o</sup>	230
Gregory, Frances Widd <sup>o</sup>	700
Gough, Alice Widd <sup>o</sup>	800
Griggs, Francis	250
Garrett, John	330
Garrett, Humphrey	200
Gibson, Widd <sup>o</sup>	200
Garrett, Rob <sup>t</sup>	200

---

 6100

## H

Hand, Thomas	150
Hayle, John q <sup>r</sup>	685
Honey, James	200
Holloway, W <sup>m</sup>	100
Hernden [Herndon], James	100
Hoomes, George	725
Hodges, Thomas	250
Hayle, Joseph	250
Hayes, John	100
Haynes, W <sup>m</sup>	494
Holcomb, W <sup>m</sup> Brayfords Land	700
Henderson, John Thackers Land	200
Hodgeon, Widd <sup>o</sup>	200
Henderson, Widd <sup>o</sup>	300
Henderson, W <sup>m</sup>	162
Housburrugh [Hansborough?] Morris	
Harts Land	200
Hesterley, John	100
Hill, John	200
Horedon, W <sup>m</sup>	70
Harris, W <sup>m</sup>	250



	ACRES
Hart, Tho.	200
Hockley, Rob <sup>t</sup>	100
Howard, Peter	300
Hardgrove, W <sup>m</sup>	100
Herring, Arthur	50
Hickman, Thomas	700
Hunt, W <sup>m</sup>	312
Hobs, W <sup>m</sup>	250
Hicks, Rich <sup>d</sup>	250
Howden, W <sup>m</sup>	100
Howerton, Thomas	300
	<hr/>
	8098
Holt, Joseph lives in Maryland	321
Haywood, Tho: in Gloucester	600

## J

Jones, Tho.	150
Jones, Robt.	200
Jeffreys, Rich <sup>d</sup>	337
Jones, Robt. Jun <sup>r</sup>	130
Johnson, James	200
Jones, W <sup>m</sup>	900
	<hr/>

1917

## K

King, John	150
Kallander, Tim <sup>r</sup>	100
Kink, Anne	275
King, Edw <sup>d</sup>	200
Knowles, Dorothy q <sup>r</sup>	150
King, Robt.	100
Kenneff, Darby	160
King, Daniell	200
	<hr/>

1335



## L

	ACRES
Loveing, John	100
Lyon, Peter	250
Leigh, John	6200
Lumpkin, Robt.	400
Lee, W <sup>m</sup>	230
Lobb, W <sup>m</sup>	100
Lœoft, Rich <sup>d</sup>	320
Lewis, Zachary	350
Lumpkin, Jacob	950
Lewis, David	120
Lewis, John Esqr	10100
Lewis, Edw <sup>d</sup>	1400
Lemon, Eliz <sup>b</sup>	100
Lynes [Lyne?], Rebecca	405
Levingstone, John	600
Levingstone, Sam <sup>ll</sup>	100
Lawrence, Matthew	210
Letto, Arthur	475
Langford, John	150
Levingstone, Jn <sup>o</sup> Sowels Land	750
	<hr/>
	23310
Leftwitch, Thomas in Essex	75

## M

May, John	300
Mulick, George	100
Major, Jn <sup>o</sup>	250
Martin, John	300
Moore, Austines q <sup>r</sup>	200
May, Tho	300
Moore, Sam <sup>ll</sup>	100
Maddeson, Jn <sup>o</sup>	500
Morris, W <sup>m</sup>	130
Martin, Eliz <sup>b</sup>	400
Mackay, Sarah	177





	ACRES
May, John, Piggs Land	200
Major, Francis	700
Mansfield, Thomas	60
Morris, Henry	100
Major, John	400
Mels, Nich <sup>o</sup>	200
Marcartee [McCarty?], Daniell	200
Morris, W <sup>m</sup>	300
Mead, W <sup>m</sup>	100
Matthews, Edw <sup>d</sup>	160
Martin, Cordelia Widd <sup>o</sup>	200
	<hr/>
	3377
N	
Nelson, Henry	440
Neal, John	50
Nason, Joshua	200
Norman, W <sup>m</sup>	300
Norris, James	100
	<hr/>
	1090
O	
Owen, Ralph	120
Ogilvie, W <sup>m</sup>	300
Orrill, Lawrence	290
Orrill, W <sup>m</sup>	500
Osbourn, Michael	90
Overstreet, James q <sup>tr</sup>	180
Ditto at home	50
	<hr/>
	1530
P	
Powell, Robt.	500
Prewitt, W <sup>m</sup>	200
Paine, Bernard	130
Pomea, Francis	100
Philip, Charles	250



	ACRES
Pettitt, Thomas	548
Pollard, Robt.	500
Pollard, Wm.	100
Phinkett, Eliz <sup>b</sup>	500
Pemberton, Tho	115
Pickles, Tho	93
Potters, Francis Widd <sup>o</sup> Neals Land	100
Parks, James	200
Purchase, Geo. q <sup>r</sup>	580
Page, Jn <sup>o</sup>	100
Pritchett, David	225
Pigg, Henry	61
Page, John Jun <sup>r</sup>	300
Pigg, Edw <sup>d</sup>	250
Phelps, Tho	400
Pendleton, Philip	300
Pendleto [Pendleton], Henry	700
Pann, John	200
Payton's quar <sup>tr</sup>	500
Pigg, John	100
Pamplin, Robt.	150
Pryor, Christ <sup>r</sup>	175
Paulin, Eliz <sup>b</sup>	175
	<hr/>
	7552
Pate, John in Gloucester	1000

## Q

Quarles, James	300
Quarles, Dyley, Zacha. Lewis's Land	300
	<hr/>
	600

## R

Richard, Robt.	300
Rings Quarter	1000
Robinson, Daniel	100
Roger, Giles	475



	ACRES
Rice, Michael	200
Richeson, Tho	460
Richeson, Elias	180
Read, Eliz <sup>b</sup>	550
Russell, Alexand <sup>r</sup> Wyatts Land	400
Robinson, Robt.	980
Rowe, John	100
Richards, W <sup>m</sup>	400
Richards, John	914
Richards, Oliver	250
Riddle, Tho. Reads Land	700
Roy, Rich <sup>d</sup>	1000
Ryley, Elias	200
Rollings, Peter	150
	<hr/>
	8359
John the son of Robt. Robinson holdw'ch no body pays for	750
S	
Sebrill, John	130
Stone, Mary	100
Smiths in Bristoll q <sup>r</sup>	2800
Stone, Jn <sup>e</sup>	295
Stubblefield, Geo. q <sup>r</sup>	400
Scandland, Denis	1470
Swinson, Rich <sup>d</sup>	170
Smith, Christ <sup>e</sup>	200
Smith, John, Cooper	273
Smith, Alexander	275
Seamour, W <sup>m</sup>	268
Sones, Tho	150
Shepard, Isaac	100
Southerland, W <sup>m</sup>	800
Shoot, Tho	100
Shepherd, Joseph	100
Shea, Patrick	200



	ACRES
Southerland, Dan <sup>11</sup>	200
Smith, Nich <sup>o</sup> q <sup>r</sup>	700
Sanders, Nath <sup>11</sup>	200
Smith, Jn <sup>o</sup> Sawyer	80
Shuckelford [Shackelford], Roger	250
Skelton [Shelton?], John	100
Snell, John	150
Simpio, Charles	100
Sawvey, John	113
Stringer, Mary T.	175
Spencer, Tho	300
Sykes, Stephen	50
Smith, Francis	100
Smith, Rich <sup>a</sup>	150
Sparks, John	200
Surly, Tho	100
Stapleton, Tho	200
Story, John	3000
Spencer, Katherine	600
	<hr/>
	14599
Skippath [Skipwith], Sir W <sup>m</sup> is not paid for	700
Stark, Tho of London w <sup>ch</sup> is not paid for	920
Stubblefield, Geo. in Glocest <sup>r</sup>	400
Smith, Austin in Gloucester	4000
	<hr/>
	800
T	
Turner, Richard	200
Todd, Thomas quart <sup>r</sup>	2300
Taylor, James	4000
Toy, Thomas	175
Taylor, Dan <sup>11</sup>	70
Thomas, Rowland	610
Tunstall, Tho	550





	ACRES
Todd, Rich <sup>d</sup>	1050
Towley, John	200
Trice, James	350
Tureman, Ignatius	100
Turner, Thomas	267
Thacker, C. C.	1000

---

 10872

## U

Vaughan, Cornelius	500
Vize, Nath <sup>l</sup>	100
Uttley, John	200

## W

Wood, James	800
Wilkinson, John	100
Wright, Tho	300
Watkins, Wm	137
Wiltshire, Joseph	60
Watkins, Edw <sup>d</sup>	98
Watkins, Philip	203
White, Thomas	200
Walker, John	6000
Wilson, Benj. Wyats Land	420
Wyat, Rich <sup>d</sup>	1843
Walton, Thomas	200
Wyat, John	530
Withby, Thomas	50
Williams, Thomas	200
Watts, Tho.	235
Ward, Sam <sup>l</sup>	160
Watkins, Benj.	60
Watkins, Tho: jun <sup>r</sup>	125
Williams, Eliz <sup>b</sup>	900
Waldin, Sam <sup>l</sup>	275
Ware, Edw <sup>d</sup>	735
William, John	125



	ACRES
Ware, Valentine	487
Willbourn, Tho.	250
Wildbore, W <sup>m</sup>	100
Ware, Nich <sup>e</sup>	718
White, Jerimiah	200
Whorein, John	200
Wise, Rich <sup>d</sup> quart <sup>r</sup>	209
Walker, John Johnsons Land	1000

---

 16920

Wadlington [Waklington], Paul not paid  
for being 150

Y

York, Matthew 100

A	2300
B	22535
C	12235
D	5618
E	3020
F	4355
G	6100
H	8098
J	1917
K	1335
L	23310
M	5377
N	1090
O	1530
P	7552
Q	600
R	8359
S	14599
T	10872
U	800



	ACRES
W	16920
Y	100
	<hr/>
	158522
Lands returned not p <sup>a</sup> for	
C	1000
F	300
H	920
L	75
P	1000
R	750
S	6020
W	150
	<hr/>
	10215

(To be continued)



## KENNON LETTERS

(Continued)

SALLY S. KENNON TO ELLEN MORDECAI

Deloraine November the 12th 1809

My dear Ellen

As I do of all things hate, to get a letter from a friend filled with apologies; I will do unto others, as I would be done by; and only say that I would have written sooner if I had have had time ;but I have been extremely busy, preparing George for Philadelphia; since I wrote to you last, that I have scarcely had time, every now and then to let my Tar know, that I am still in the land of the living; I know you will pardon me; therefore I shall not say another word on the subject of my silence. I got a letter from Monsieur le Captain<sup>27</sup>

<sup>27</sup> We are indebted to Mr. E. W. Williams, of Baltimore, for the official record of Arthur Sinclair, obtained from the Navy Department.

RECORD OF SERVICE OF CAPTAIN ARTHUR SINCLAIR,  
U. S. N.

- 1798 Entered the Navy as Midshipman.  
 1799 Midshipman on the CONSTELLATION in the engagement with the French frigate L'INSURGENTE and the capture of the French ship.  
 1804 May, 18, Commissioned Lieutenant.  
 1804 June 9 to July 10, Attached to the Mediterranean Squadron on the ESSEX in attacks on Tripoli. Ordered to Gunboat No. 10.  
 1806 July 10, Returned to United States as Commander of Gunboat No. 10, and placed in charge of Gunboats Nos. 1, 4, 5, 10 on the SPITFIRE.  
 1807 January 7, Relieved by Captain Decatur, Sinclair being under Decatur.  
 1807 February 20, Ordered to recruit forty men for the CHESAPEAKE.  
 July 3, Ordered under Decatur.  
 December 2, Ordered to Washington to settle accounts. (Came up in Gunboat No. 10; was in command of Schooner ENTERPRISE.)  
 1809 February 15, Ordered from Norfolk to Washington.  
 April 8, Appointed to command NAUTILUS.





by the last mail he was well, and has just arrived in Norfolk after an absence of eight months; which time he has spent in Washington, attending to the repairs of his vessel; when he will visit us, I have not yet been able to learn; he says he can perhaps tell me when he writes again; but you know he is not a free man, and must do as his Commodore directs; high, ho, it makes me feel very strangely, whenever I think that perhaps in a month or two I may no longer be Sally Kennon; but have assumed a new name, and in some measure a new character; you may depend I have some very serious reflections on the occasion; and if I have these sensations, when I think of becoming the wife of the man I prefer to all others; and in whom I have perfect confidence; what must those poor victims to parental authority think, when about entering the temple of Hymen with a man that is perfectly indifferent to them? and perhaps, which I dont doubt is sometimes the case, they are utterly disagreeable to them. I cannot for my soul imagine what has put me in this serious mood this morning; I will however endeavour to shake it off; and as the first step towards it, I will quit this subject, after telling you that Cap-

- 
- 1811 December 13, Ordered to Newport, R. I., with the NAUTILUS to deliver her to Lieutenant Crane and to take command of the ARGUS.
- 1812 July 10, Commissioned under confirmation of the Senate as Master Commandant this date, commission dated July 2, 1812. October 12 to December 17, Cruised with the North Atlantic Squadron in the ARGUS and made a number of prizes. Became separated from the squadron and was chased for three days and nights by the enemy's squadron, escaping by good management.
- 1813 May 18, Ordered to Sackett Harbor for duty in the Squadron of Commodore Chauncey on Lake Ontario.  
July 24, Commissioned a Captain under confirmation of the Senate.  
September 28, Rendered gallant service in an engagement with the British Squadron.
- 1814 Ordered to Erie.
- 1814 July 20 to September —, Commanding the NIAGARA on Lake Huron and on Lake Superior, and commanding U. S. Naval Forces in an expedition against forts St. Mary's and Michilimackinac. Captured a number of the enemy's ships.
- 1817 November 4, Ordered to take command of the Frigate CONGRESS at Norfolk.
- 1818 July 24, Ordered from Norfolk to Washington.  
September 8, Ordered to report to Captain Cassin to superintend a seventy-four, then under construction at Norfolk.
- 1819 February 27, Ordered to command the Norfolk Station until the return of Commander Shaw.
- 1831 February 7, Died at Norfolk, Virginia.



tain Sinclair has sold his house in Surry, and intends purchasing a plantation within a few miles of Hampton; where we are to reside; you will excuse my being thus minute; for as I know every thing that concerns you, is interesting to me and I flatter myself that it is reciprocal; for you know Achilles says:

A generous friendship no cold medium knows,  
Burns with one love, with one resentment glows.

I have met with a very heavy loss lately; I sent down to Richmond for my wedding clothes, and unfortunately the night the wagon left town, it was robbed, and every particle of my paraphernalia was taken away; and I have not yet heard one word about it, I suppose they are gone forever and ever amen; and I must join in chorus with that old song you may perhaps have heard: I'll be married in old clothes because I cant get new; for I will not buy any more until I go down myself; you all must put on your best bibs and tuckers, when you come over; for Captain Sinclair wrote me word that my cousin Captain Fawn, and his friend Captain Smith are to accompany him out; they are both extremely clever fellows I can assure you; Smith sent me word the other day, that when Arthur came out to be hanged, he would come up and stand Jack Batch; he is a charming fellow, and from what I can learn does sad havock among the hearts of his fair country women; you must set your cap at him, as he is the youngest, and Rachel at my cousin, Captain Fawn; tell Susan when you see her, that I have a sweet heart for her also, who tho' not extremely handsome, is sterling worth, and has a heart that will overbalance his ugly face; I have a song, a sweet little one; I think so extremely applicable to him, that I will write you four of the lines:

The heart alone, is worth a thought;  
Features boast no real worth;  
Beauty may be sold and bought;  
True merit in the mind has birth.

I would write to Susan by Major Nelson if I had time; but I have not, if she is at the races give my love to her, and tell



her not to go back to Tarborough; as the distance is so great, that perhaps she may not receive my letter apprising her of the time that I am to resign my freedom, I will however write to her soon and give her the above mentioned information and I hope she will not disappoint me; if you do, you may depend upon it, I shall be extremely angry; tell Rachel that she must not even think she is too much engaged to come. Caroline and the boys are also included, tell them that they must hold themselves in readiness to see the last of me. Your Father and Mother I should be delighted to see; but I fear that is impossible; but however, as the negroes say, I lives in hopes, and I hope I shant die in despair; when I say the Boys must come over here, you must recollect Sam is included, tell him this if you see him, if not write him word, that his presence is requested. Did I tell you in my last, that Tom Nelson was courting a Miss Atkerson in this county, or rather in Mecklenburg? If I did not I will do so; she has however discarded him twice and he now declares off, and holds the whole sex in defiance and swears, he will never again put it in the power of any woman to make him unhappy; how long he will adhere to his resolution I cannot determine; I fancy he will continue firm in his resolves until he sees another pair of bright eyes and then away goes all his fine resolutions; this last flame was a great fortune and he says prodigiously handsome; but I never saw her, so cant tell whether she is or not. You recollect Jane Davis who went to school to Mrs. Falkner, the year before the last; Hugh Nelson has been worshipping at her shrine; but all to no purpose, for she has proved inflexible to all his protestations, solicitations &c. and has refused him her fair hand; is he not to be pitied? thus to lose at one moment such a combination of every thing that is delightful; I pity him most sincerely; but jesting apart, altho' I do not think her at all pretty; I think her a very amiable girl; I am told that she and Polly Boyd will be at the races, and if a wish would do; myself would anchor soon with you; but that cannot be, and I must be contented, to remain where I am; yet I do not despair of visiting you this winter. Go to the race balls and dance two reels for me, one with Mr. Snow



and one with Mr. Connelly; as they are my reigning favourites; that is, out of your family. As soon as you get this, begin your letter, and write every day until Major Nelson leaves Warrenton; and give me all the news of the great world; for I live here in such a nook, that I scarcely hear any thing out of our own family; by that means too, I shall get a long letter, and that is the only gratification except the comfort we see in our own family, that we can now enjoy; for of all places that ever I saw, this is the most retired, and if I may use the expression Lonesome; dont therefore disappoint me. Give my love to Rachel, and tell her I have been expecting her promised letter; for a long, long time; and have almost given out the idea of getting one at all; she must however make up for her past remissness by writing me a very lengthy epistle by the Major. Mrs. Lucy Nelson, who you recollect no doubt seeing when you were over here, on Wednesday last, presented her Lord and Master with a third daughter; and is, as the old women always say on such occasions, as well as could be expected; I have not yet seen her but shall visit the little stranger in a day or two. The Major's children have done wonderfully this year; for Robert who married Miss Wilson, of this county, will increase and multiply also in a few months. We had a very smart beau here a few days past, who stayed a whole day, and night, and was as sociable and agreeable as you can imagine any one to be, and we cannot for our lives, find out even so much as his name; I had a great mind several times to adopt your Fathers plan and call him Mr. Thompson; you know he calls a man by that name if he can not recollect his real name. I have made very strict inquiries about him but his name I cannot find out; but I do not yet despair, for my curiosity it at the highest pitch; I believe I should positively have fallen in love with him; had not my heart been so intirely occupied by another object; but enough of this; I could scribble on in this nonsensical strain an hour longer if I had time; but I have not. If you have the Nightingale, you will greatly oblige me, by sending me a copy by Major Nelson; if you have not time to copy it yourself; tell Polly Plummer or any of the girls of my acquaintance, that they will do me





a great favour by assisting you in it. I have some sweet songs, which you shall learn when you come. I would send you some of my favourites, if I had time to copy them. My piano is in fine order; Mrs. Nelson has tuned it and it is now very sweet. Upon looking over this morsel of eloquence and I may with truth add elegance, I find it is written so intolerably bad, that I would write it over if I had time, but as I know it will not be seen, except by partial eyes, I will even send it off. Farewell my dear Ellen; present my love to every member of your household and to every other person who thinks it worth while to inquire after me. (The balance of this sheet is worn away, except the name.)

S. S. Kennon.

To Miss Ellen Mordecai,  
Warrenton, North Carolina.

To the care of  
Major Nelson.

---

MRS. ELIZABETH B. KENNON TO SAMUEL MORDECAI<sup>28</sup>

Deloraine Decemr. 3rd 1809

I shall think myself ungrateful my amiable young friend, if I any longer neglect thanking you, for your obliging attention to my request relative to the articles I asked you to procure for me; but as old Madam Duval in the Novel of Evelina says, "It was an unlucky obligingness to me I am sure" for not one thing have I received; the rogues deprived us of all; for as Miss Patsy Best would express it, they did not leave us as much as would "rap" round our fingers; well, well, rogues are things I never did set any store by; poor Sally is very unfortunate for she not only loses her paraphernalia; but has the mortifying idea that she shall not appear as fascinating perhaps in the eyes of her Tar on a certain important day as she expected; for you know fine feathers make fine birds; but as he intended to take her for better for worse, he will only begin a little sooner than common to find her worse, tho' I hope it will only be in her habiliments, than he supposed; for

---

<sup>28</sup> The author of "Richmond in By-Gone Days".



she has prudently determined, not to buy any thing more; but diverts herself with singing the old song "I'll be married in old Clothes, because I cant get new" but the misfortune we have met with, does not make our obligation less to you; both for your former kindness, and the polite message delivered us by Jack Nelson from you; offering to send the same quantity, and quality of goods to us again if we desired it; I thank you my kind friend; but the times are too hard, to allow me to get a double portion of finery even for that momentous occasion. I do not know when she will resign her liberty, as the day is not yet fixed; but whenever she commences a matron, we shall be delighted to see you here; she does not intend to have any but her greatest favourites present, and you and the rest of your valued family will ever be ranked in that number by us both; but notwithstanding you are very much in my good graces; yet I will document you a little, for neglecting me in the manner you did; in not answering my letter; but I suppose that is a humiliation, we old souls must expect; when we flatter ourselves, with engaging the attention of a youthful beau so far, as to induce him to write to us; now answer me candidly my young Sir, and tell me; if a young, charming, bewitching girl had written to you, whether her epistle would have remained unnoticed? no, no, I warrant Richmond would have been searched from one end to the other, for the best quill, the finest paper, and the blackest ink, to enable you to convey to her in the handsomest manner your rapture on the occasion; but I will stop scolding, extend the hand of mercy to you, forgive the past, and receive you into favour again, if you will promise as the children do to behave better hereafter, and prove that you will do so, by acknowledging the receipt of this as soon as you get it; for we are so immured in this place, that it is almost a renovation of my existance to receive a letter from a friend; write me an account of every occurrence of the great world; tell me who is in love, who is courting and who married; for you know this kind of news is quite interesting to such young damsels as myself; but for your life dont tell me any person is dead, particularly an ancient dame; for I am like old Catherine of Russia, I dont like that



gloomy subject at all; and shall be afraid you mean it as a hint to me, that it is time to look about me; and that would be mortifying to a blooming nymph, who wants some years yet of being in her grand Climacteric. I flatter myself my dear young friend, your goodness will not subject you to any inconvenience; as Erasmus is now exerting all his energies to get some tobacco down in time to prevent your being plagued, by the merchant of whom you purchased those unprofitable goods and wares for us; he is in hopes he can send you some by Christmas; let me know if that will be time enough for your purpose. I received a letter from Rachel and my daughter one from Ellen, a few days ago by Major Nelson on his return from the Warrenton races; alas, alas, whenever I peruse those effusions of friendship, their valued letters; how do I lament the deprivation of their society, including the other individuals who formerly contributed to my happiness, when I was so often an inmate in your Father's hospitable abode; but those days are gone, never to return; I was very sorry to hear that my estimable Moses; has been ill; tho' I had the pleasure of reading in the next line, after being informed of his sickness; that he was convalescent; and I please myself with thinking that he has intirely recovered by this time. I was going to apologize for putting a stop to this scrawl, by telling you I had others to write; but I imagine you think it long enough. I will therefore only deliver a message from Sally to you, and then conclude; she desires you will accept her salutations as the great folks say; and assure yourself, that she often thinks of you; and wishes you every happiness this world can bestow. Farewell my esteemed young friend, you cannot enjoy more felicity than is wished you, by your sincere friend

E. B. Kennon.

To Mr. Samuel Mordecai<sup>20</sup>,  
Richmond

Mail.

Postmarked: Marshallsville Dec. 6th

---

<sup>20</sup> In the July number Mr. Samuel Mordecai is reported as having died at Warrenton, N. C., and in the Oct. number as having died in 1861.

Mr. Mordecai died at Raleigh, N. C., where he had lived for several years, and the date of his death was April, 1865."



MRS. ELIZABETH B. KENNON TO RACHEL MORDECAI

Deloraine Febry, 4th 1810

Well my dearly beloved girl, the Die is cast, and my daughters fate is fixed in this world, either for happiness or the reverse; for she is no longer (to express myself in the style of Paddys wedding) Miss Sally Kennon, but Mrs. Sally Sinclair; on this day fortnight she commenced a Matron; and promised before old Mr. Michlejohn; to love, honour and obey her truly worthy Sailor forever; she pronounced her vows with perfect confidence that she should never repent what she did; and when he received her, he appeared to think her Heavens best gift; most sincerely do I wish, that they may be always as well pleased with each other, as they are at present; for I never saw a couple more in love in my life; this you may be certain is a source of heartfelt delight to me; for to see her united to a Man, with whose intrinsic worth I have been long acquainted; and to know that he almost Idolizes her, is enough to repay me for the many anxious moments I have felt on her account; and to increase my satisfaction I am convinced from every action, word, and look of hers, that she loves him as sincerely as he does her; I could say a great deal more on this subject, for it is a pleasing theme to me; but I must quit a moment, to apologize to you, and my other valued friends; who have been invited to visit us on this occasion; for not giving you notice when it took place; did I not know you all so well; and was I not sure, that you are too well convinced of the sincerity of our regard, to doubt a moment our wishes to have you here; I should feel uneasy while I am addressing you; but as I am certain you are fully sensible, it would delight us to have you, and my much loved Ellen here at any time; but particularly on that occasion; I flatter myself you will readily admit the excuse, I am now going, with the greatest veracity, to make you; Know then my dearest girl, that tho' this marriage has been in agitation many months; yet it happened unexpectedly at last; for as Mr. Sinclair had been ordered out on a cruise, we never had fixed the wedding day; intending to do so when he returned; this you





know was uncertain; for when a person is at the mercy of the winds; they cannot command their own time; he was gone many long weeks, for such they thought them no doubt; but as soon as he was again on Terra Firma he asked for, and obtained leave of absence; tho' for a very short period only three weeks; but at the same time was informed, that if there was any dispatches sent to Europe; his vessel would be the one pitched on to carry them; and should this be the case, an express would be sent to demand his attendance; which he must instantly return with; this intelligence you may be sure quickened his motions; he set off immediately after obtaining permission; and made his appearance at this place; when we were uncertain whether the amphibious creature was on land or water; he had not been in the house more than a very few hours; when he began on the subject nearest his heart; and plead his cause so strenuously, rationally and effectually; that she at last "willingly inclined her ear"; and they were married in three days after his arrival; those days; were devoted to the necessary business, of procuring a license, sending for the Parson &c, &c, &c; Sally intreated to have time allowed her to send for her two dear friends; but with the persuasion which always attends a beloved object, he urged so many reasons in opposition to her request; that he conquered at last; among other things he asked her, which she had better disappoint her friends or him? for what would his sensations be if while waiting for you and Ellen; an express arrived commanding his immediate attendance on board his vessel? and to proceed to sea without delay? was this to happen, he would be forced to obey; and then what would his situation be? this was said in a voice modulated by love, while his eyes looked unutterable tenderness; and his manner was so pathetic; that the poor damsel could no longer resist him, and the powerful advocate he had in her heart; she therefore consented; and on the twenty-first of the month became bone, of his bone, and flesh, of his flesh; you recollect how intensely cold the weather was; Erasmus swears, if she does not make the best of wives; she ought to be drawn up to the gangway every Monday morning, and have the cat with nine tails played about her; for the Captain and he, suffered enough the day before



when they went for the license, it was forty miles to the Clerk's office going and returning, to earn twenty wives instead of one; for one of his eyes was closed up with snow, and his whiskers had icicles hanging to them; the Tar said he was not quite as badly off as Erasmus: for he sat on the weather side and as he was not much acquainted with the navigation in this place; he gave the intire charge of the vessel to him, depending on him to bring him into port; he did not steer at all but wrapped himself up in his watch coat; and placed his brother at the helm; but he declared he had rather go to England for a wife, than to undertake one of these back woods cruises again; he has asked me several times, what could induce me to live here; and swears he had rather be a sea turtle, than to spend his life in these woods and wilds; for he is sorry even for the hogs about the place; because he is sure they will never leave this Fork; which he thinks a great misfortune to any thing. I feel quite low spirited my dear Rachel, for our Son of Neptune has left me today; as his furlough has nearly expired, to proceed on his journey back to Norfolk; where he left his vessel; he has only allowed himself the number of days requisite to carry him there; consequently he must travel on, let weather be as it will; to put off the parting moment as long as possible which they mutually dread; he has determined only to go as far as Lady Skipwith's the first day, which is twenty miles from this place; whither Sally will accompany him; he will then bid her farewell for a short time only I hope; and once more make his appearance on board the Nautilus, time enough to give satisfaction to those in authority over him. You will be surprised perhaps at his leaving her behind him; but you will cease to wonder at that, when I tell you my fears occasioned it; for I was apprehensive she might perhaps catch her death, if she undertook so long a journey, at this season of the year, and when it is so uncommonly cold; he has proved himself a dutiful son; for to calm my fears, he consented to consign her to the care of Erasmus; who has promised to escort her to Richmond, or Petersburg, to meet him as soon as the weather is more moderate; and in the meantime if he is not ordered away, with those dispatches; he will again ask a short furlough and once



more join his "soul's far better part" in one of the above mentioned towns; and from thence they will proceed to his place of residence, which is within a few miles of Hampton; this situation will be very agreeable, and convenient to them both; as it will enable them to be together, whenever his ship is in the roads; which is frequently the case. Thus my beloved Rachel, I have given you a long account of your friend; I would apologize for my prolixity; but I judge of you by myself, and I know you would never tire me when writing of yourself or any of your family. Sally will write to Ellen very soon; was she at home, would do so now; and would I am sure join me, in the sincerest love for you all; for I can with truth assure you, that absence has not the same effect on friendship, that it has on love generally; for if I am to judge from my own feelings, relative to every member of your beloved family; instead of being diminished, it is increased by our separation. Mercy on me, that I should omit so long to tell you I am a Grandmother, what a mortification to such a beautiful belle as I am; well you know what can't be cured, must be endured; and notwithstanding my extreme youth; Nancy actually presented my son with a very fine boy, about a week ago; and she is as the old women say, as well as can be expected; it is to be called George; for Erasmus says, as the poor fellow has been disappointed in love; perhaps he may live a bachelor; and give his little name-sake all he makes by his Emetics, Cathartics, Blisters, Glisters &c; but George seems to be of a different opinion, for he says he has three in his eye who he intends to court in rotation as soon as he commences a Doctor of medicine, and if they are all cruel; he will look for other game; for he is resolved not to lament for one, when there are so many sweet creatures. Don't you think I have written enough? and that it is time to put a stop to this scrawl? If you do not I do; I will therefore bid you my amiable friend farewell; after asking you to answer this letter by the next mail; and to tell me candidly, whether you, Ellen, Moses, Sally, Caroline, and Mr. Connelly; will pardon our conduct; and love as well as ever, your truly affectionate friend

E. B. Kennon.



P. S. This scrawl must not be seen,  
by any but your own particular family;  
blessings attend you all I pray.

To Miss Rachel Mordecai,  
Warrenton, N. C.

Mail.

Postmarked: Marshallsville 7th Feby. 1810 12½

---

MRS. ARTHUR SINCLAIR TO ELLEN MORDECAI

Deloraine Feb. the 24th 1810

I would commence my letter my dearest Ellen, with an apology for my long silence, did I not suppose you were acquainted with the cause, and would forgive me unsolicited. Mama tells me she has written to my ever dear Rachel, an account of that greatest, and most important day of my life; in which I resigned my liberty into the hands of another; it is therefore useless for me to tell the story over again; for you know the wise Ulysses says, there is nothing so tedious as a twice told tale. I had promised myself the pleasure of paying you all a flying visit before I was ordered down but that gratification is alas, denied me; for I received a letter by the last mail from my lord and master; appointing me to meet him at Four-Mile-Tree<sup>30</sup> immediately; and from thence, we shall proceed in a week or ten days down to Norfolk; where I have a relation who insists on my paying him a visit, and remaining with him, until our house is ready for our reception; you know Ellen those who are bound must obey, and I shall obey this mandate on the morrow, weather permitting; you have no idea what an obedient submissive wife I make; how long this will last I know not; not any great length of time tho' I imagine. Mama says I must hold out to the last, for she never in her life heard any person pronounce obey more audibly than your humble servant did; Captain Sinclair says I have sworn to do so before God, and man; and I shall be perjured if I do not, but I do not think so

---

<sup>30</sup> The Browne plantation in Surry County.





by any means, for I had previously determined not to make any such promise, and they took an undue advantage of me, and frightened me into it; don't you think I should be excusable for not doing so, when that was really the case? I wish my poor sailor, could have had sufficient time allowed him, to have permitted me to carry him over and show him to you; I know you would have been pleased with him; but recollect my dear, I do not say he is handsome; for he is quite the reverse; but he is a charming fellow that is better; but I will not say any thing in his commendation, for you will very naturally attribute it to my partiality; but leave you to be your own judge; for I flatter myself you and my dear Rachel, and your brothers, will sometimes visit our dwelling; you know my Ellen, what delight it would give me to have you all with me; your papa and mama I know it is useless to ask to come so far; but if they would, I should esteem it an everlasting favour; for I should then be certain they love me, as well as I do them; tell them this, and when you write, give me their answer. You can come down next vacation, if you can only stay one, or two weeks, it would be better than none at all; you could come on the stage in two days; one from Warrenton to Petersburg, and the other from Petersburg to Norfolk; where you would delight the hearts of your friends by your presence; what say you my dear girls to this plan? will you accede to it and gratify your friend by so doing? I will promise you to render your stay in Norfolk as delightful as the place, and our delectable company will allow me; Caroline is included in this invitation, and indeed all the family from your Father, down to Elizabeth Sarah Kennon; do come my dears, if it is possible for you to do so. This place is so intolerably dull, that I scarcely know what subject I shall find to entertain you with; no births, deaths, or marriages; except Erasmus having a son, and that I suppose Mama has given Rachel an account of; but I will just add, that he is as ugly a little dog, as ever I saw in my life; poor little soul I hope he will improve; if he does not, I pity him. Helen Skipwith<sup>31</sup> is engaged to be married to a Mr. Coles an extremely clever young

---

<sup>31</sup> Helen, daughter of Sir Peyton Skipwith, Bart., of Prestwould, married Tucker Coles, and her sister Selina married John Coles.



man I am told! I have seen him twice; but it was only for a short time, and I can only tell you that I think him very handsome; I got a letter from her yesterday, she is a very sweet girl; but Selina her sister, is I think one of the very finest women I know; they stayed with me upwards of a week some time ago; the first of this month I think it was; and I returned and spent some delightful days at Prestwould; the more I see of them, the more I am delighted; I shall go there tomorrow night, to take my final leave of them; it really is quite melancholy to take leave of friends that you scarcely ever expect to see again; for this will be the case, when I part from them; for tho' they have promised to visit me, I hardly think the old Lady will ever suffer them to go so far from home; and when Helen gets married, she will live, far beyond the mountains; and at that distance I scarcely ever calculate on seeing her again; but I will still hope, for you know it is said if it was not for hope, the heart would break. Tom Nelson has been confined to his bed for some time with a violent fever, he was so very ill for some time that his life was despaired of; he is now however getting much better; but it is not well enough yet, to leave his bed. George returned home a few days past from Philadelphia; he was compelled to leave that place, on account of his health; which had suffered considerably from the coldness of the climate; we feared he was threatened with consumption; but he is now thank God much better than when he left Philadelphia; and I hope will recover in a very short time. [Part of this letter is missing]. I must chat a little, before I go, to you that is poz: oh, lord, I had forgotten to rectify a mistake, made I suppose by our friend Major Nelson; you mention William Popes being in Warrenton; but you were mistaken, it was his brother Doctor Pope; I tell you this least you should still labour under this deception, and call my taste in question relative to manly beauty; for beyond all doubt William is the handsomest man I ever saw, and the Doctor as Jack Nelson says, quite the reverse; and added to his uncommon beauty, he is also, except one, the most agreeable fellow I am acquainted with; who that one is, I will leave you to guess; upon my word I believe I should have lost my heart with him; if it had not previously been in the



possession of its present master; but I no sooner became acquainted with him; that that heart which had withstood every other attack from the he creatures; surrendered without one struggle for liberty; you know Ellen I always declared against love and marriage; and said it was out of the nature of things, for me to love a man well enough to marry him, but you see I stand an awful example, of the instability of these resolutions; for I am married, and have not once felt the smallest inclination to have the knot untied again; and find my fetters as agreeable, as I ever did in my days of folly, as Mama calls the years eighteen hundred and six and seven; having made a new conquest, or having on a very becoming dress; is not this very strange? I think it is; but it is no less true for all that. I have scribbled on such a deal of nonsense, that I have almost filled my paper, without having said half I at first intended and as I have my clothes to pack up and it is now past ten, I must lay aside my pen, after begging you will write to me directly. I shall take this letter on to Drummonds; where I hope it will meet with a ready conveyance, and you will get it in time to write to me as I request. Do my dear Ellen suffer no eye to see this, but your own; for it is written so badly, I am quite ashamed of it; but I have not time to write it better or I would. Present my love to every member of your family for me; and believe me sincerely yours.

S. S. Sinclair.

Miss Ellen Mordecai, Warrenton, North Carolina  
Mail.

[This letter is not postmarked and seems to have been worn by some one carrying it in the pocket].

(To be continued)



## VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND

---

Contributed by Reginald M. Glencross, 176 Worplee Road,  
Wimbledon, London, S. W. 20, England.

---

(Continued)

WILLIAM SYDNOR.

Will dat. 29 Oct. (*sic*) to be buried in Black Friars at Ludgate. To high altar of my parish church of St. Patryk (*sic rectius* Petrock) in Exeter 3s. 4d. My wife to have place she dwelleth in. Sd. wife Joan to have my house in Norgate Street, Exeter, the sign of the crown, valued at 26s. 8d. a year, for life, remainder to our children. To my eldest son Richard S. £40. To my daur. Elizabeth to her marriage £40. To my son Thomas by Joan my wife, on her death, 5 marks yearly in land in Egerton & Bowton [to Kathryn my daur.—*in margin*]. To my son Richard rest of my lands in Egerton & Bowton. To my son Paul £40, he to be in keeping of my ex'ors to lawful age. To my brother Sir Thomas Egerton, Canon of Leeds in Kent £10. To my brother Maister Sir Richard Sydnor silver cup. To my sister Margaret £10. To Roger Sweetornden £10. To each of my brother Swettoerden's children 10s. 40. To church of Egerton, white vestments value £10. Rest of goods to my wife & she to be ex'trix. My brother M. Sir Richard Sydnor to be ex'or. *Witnesses*: Sir Thomas Draper, Clerke; Richard Wydder, Salter of the p'ish of All Hallows, Breadstreet & Edward Dormer, haberdasher in same p'ish & others.

Proved 26 Feb 1514 [5] by Master Sydnor ex'or [no mention of Joan. R. M. G.]

*Holden 4*

[The Paul Sydnor, son of this testator was probably the man of the name who had a grant of the advowson and Vicarage of Brenchley, Kent, in 31st Henry VIII. William Sydnor the testator though he





lived in London and was possibly a native of Exeter owned lands at Egerton and Boughton in Kent. See also this Magazine XXX, 44. This family probably removed about 1563 to Suffolk and Norfolk, and later descendants returned to Kent.]

---

JOHN BANYSER of London grocer

Will dat. 3 Dec. 1653. I have formerly given £500 a piece & more to my two eldest dau'rs., Mary Crossman & Ann Short to advance them in their marriages which was to the full of my estate, & on latter dau'r my farm & manor called Boones (?) co. Essex from my death. To my youngest dau'r Margaret B. in fee my farm called Softmans (?) in p'ish of Canwedon co. Essex. To my 2 dau'rs Mary Crossman & Margaret B. in fee, remainder in my freehold lands called Colemans in Witham, Folborne & Rivenall co. Essex on death of my sister in law Florence Baldwyn late wife of Alexander Banyster, equally. To my sister Susan Brooks 40s. a year for life. To my cousin John Brookes £5. To my cousin Anne Banyster £5. To my friend Mr. Hancock & his wife 20s. a piece. To my cousin Cressener 50s. To my maid-servant Joan 40s. To my grandchildren & to my godsons Edward Cressener & [blank] Mawdett & to my cousin George Cressener & his wife £30 a piece out of my estate in the Barbados Island. To Mr. William Gore £3. Rest of estate in sd. Island to my 3 dau'rs Mary, Anne & Margaret equally. Rest of goods to my 2 dau'rs Mary Crosseman & Margaret B. equally & they to be extrices. *Witnesses*: George Stanley, Arthur Hollingworth, G. Cressener, Abraham Stephens. Prov. 6 Jan 1653 [4] by Mary Crosseman & Margaret B. dau'rs & extrices.

*Alchen 37*

[As there was frequent intercourse between Virginia and Barbadoes it is possible that the testator was of the same family as John Banister, hte Virginia Naturalist.]

---

HENRY HERBERT of Cowlebrooke co. Monmouth, esquire

Will dat. 14 Mar. 1654. Whereas on conclusion of my marriage with my wife Mary, my father William H. esq. on



15 May, 1637 conveyed so much of manor of Hardwicke, Monmouthshire, as he was then owner of & all his other lands in H., little thereon to use of me & my wife M. for lives, sd. wife to have same for life. Since sd. 15 May, I have purchased in fee lands in H. afsd. part of John Parry esq, William Johns & John Bennett & one tenement called Skybor Adam etc some time the land of Thomas Parry which I had by will of my aunt Margaret Powle dec., all these & ten'm't. called the Spitty in p'ish of Bergavenny all yearly rent of £64. 13s. to sd. wife M. H. for life. Capital Messuage called 'Cowldbroke, capital messuage called Dawkins, my manor of Lanthewy Rotherch & all lands in Bergavenny, Landilor, Pertholy, Lanthewy Rotherch, Lanwenarth, Lanover, Lanellen, Glascoode etc. co. Monm. reversion of my manor of Hardwicke etc given to my wife for life, from her death, to my son James H. in tail male, in default to my issue male in tail male, in default to my brother William H. in tail male, in default to my brother Thomas H. in tail male, in default to my brother Charles H. in tail male, in default to my right heirs, but sd. premises to my friends & trustees Evan Seyse of Bowerton co. Glamorgan esq., Thomas Hughes of Moynscourt co. Monm. esq., Edmund Jones of Lansoy in sd. co. esq. Edward Herbert of Magors Grange sd co. esq., & Walter Morgan of Landilor Portholy in sd. co esq. for 11 years from my death on trust to pay to my son James H. £80 a year or if he die to my other issue male. To my 3 daughters Katherine, Priscilla & Elizabeth £1,000 a piece at marriage or 16 & £40 a year apiece meanwhile & on every 15 Jan (not being Lord's day) to meet with accounts. Whereas I have conveyed lands in Hardwicke etc for payment of £50 yearly during life of my brother in law Lawrence Rudyerd & of £800 on his death payable now only (my brother in law William Rudierd being deceased without children) to Elizabeth, wife of my uncle Matthew Herbert & to my wife M. equally, being legacies given to them by my mother in law Mary Rudyerd deceased by will whereof I am executor; now to sd. trustees lands in p'ish of Bergevenny & Landiloe Pertholy, Monm., which I bought of my cousin John Jones since



dec., now in possession of Hugh Watkin John at £52 rent & also parcel of land in Bergevenny purchased of Richard Tue, at £2-10. rent, for 50 years, on trust to pay Mr. Richard Reade & Master Matthew Herbert £50 a year during life of sd. L. Rudyerd & on his death, to pay to sd. E. Herbert her share of the £800. To poor of Bergevenny £10, to my servants 40s. a piece. To my bro. William H. £20, to his daur Elizabeth H. £10. To my sister Jones £5. To my brother Thomas H. £5. To my brother Charles H. £10. To sd. trustees £5 a piece. To my wife Mary H. morety of household goods etc £100. She to live at Cowldbroke during minority of my son James H. Other morety to sd. son J. H. at 21. Legacies given to my sd. son J. H. & my dau's K. & P. by their grandfather William H. & their grandmother Mary Rudyerd to be paid them. To my brother in law Lawrence Rudyerd 40s. To my uncle Matthew Herbert 40s. To his wife Elizabeth H. 40s, my aunt Powle 40s, my aunt Anne Pownall 40s, my aunt Jane Lewis 40s, my uncle John Herbert 40s all for rings. Annuity given to last by my father for his life out of tithe of Lanthewy Rotherch held by lease to be paid. To my aunt Atye my aunt Parker 40s. a piece for rings. My wife & my brother William H. to be ex'ors. Sd. trustees to be overseers. Rest of goods between my sd. wife & 3 daurs. *Witnesses*: Thomas Quarrell, Nicholas Bound, Anthony Potter, Susanna Cardiffe.

Proved 23 July 1656 by Mary H. the relict & William H. the brother, the ex'ors.

Received original will 23 Feb 1656 [7] for exors. Robt. Cattle.

*Berkeley, 267*

[In the Blandford Churchyard, Petersburg, Va., is a tomb, removed from "Puddledock", Prince George county, bearing arms and crest and the following inscription:

"Here Lyeth Interred the Body of  
 JOHN HERBERT SON of Iohn Herbert  
 Apothecary and Grandson of  
 Richard Herbert Citizen & Grocer  
 of London who departed this Life  
 the 17th day of March 1704 in the  
 46th year of his Age."



The arms and crest on the tomb are the same as those borne by Sir Richard Herbert of Colbrook, youngest brother of William, 1st Earl of Pembroke. Making the ordinary allowance for generations, Richard, grandfather of John Herbert of Virginia, would have been born about 1598. Dr. Lyon G. Tyler has cited the *Visitation of London, 1634*, which shows that William Herbert, of Colbrook, Co. Monmouth, had issue: 1. William, of Colbrook, eldest son (father of Henry Herbert, the testator); 2. Thomas; 3. Matthew, of London, draper, 1634; 4. Richard; 5. John; 6. Cecil; 7. Dorothy; 8. Jane; 9. Margaret; 10. Katherine, wife of Henry Powell. Henry Herbert names his Aunts Margaret Powell, Anne Pownall and Jane Lewis and Uncles Matthew and John Herbert. Dr. Tyler makes the very probable conjecture that another uncle, Richard Herbert, who was living at the *Visitation of 1634*; but probably dead in 1651, was the grandfather of John Herbert of Virginia.]

---

ROBERT GOOCH of Earsham co. Norfolk, esq.

Will dat. 14 May 1653. To my eldest son Leonard G. in fee my manor of Dubbells in Earsham afs'd. all lands in Yarmouth, Norfolk, Heddenham Norfolk (in occupon. of Fairehead now in Randalls occupation). To my 2 son Robert G. in fee my manor of Weston in Weston co. Suffolk, capital messuage called Weston Hall & lands in Weston Ringfield, Shuckefeild, he to pay to my son Philip at 22, £200 all this in satisfaction of legacies other than the household stuff left for him according to his grand father's Holnes Will, he not to contend with rest of his brothers & sisters, to join lovingly with his brother Leonard to help all other young ones his brothers & sisters. To my son Clement G. in fee, my lands in Ditchingham & Brome which are not already settled on him, lands in Bungay are his already. To my eldest dau'r. Elizabeth G. £400 (beyond that Lease already hers which lease is for £400 more. To my daur. Anne & 2 younger brothers Clement & Philip to share. To my dau'r. Martha £600. To my son Philip £200 more. Ex'ors to look after their younger brothers and sisters. If any of them willfully overthrow themselves in marriage or otherwise against wills of her brother Leonard & Robert, that son or dau'r to lose half legacy. Sd. eldest son Leonard G. to be ex'or. To sd. son Robert G. lease of a farm in Weston late in Williams' occupation mortgaged by Mr. Kempe for £200 & to take all profits between Mr. Kempe junior & me on the release of Mr. Wally & his





wife to my sd. son R. in Weston Hall which was by covenant to have been procured in a year after the purchase of Weston Hall, so more is due from Mr. Kempe son of Mr. K. dec. who first made the mortgage to me. To son Leonard household stuff here & half my books & other half to my son Robert especially the French Law Books. My son Robert has sufficient household stuff from his grandfather Holnes will. To my servants William Mickleburgh 20s. & others 10s. each. Rest of goods to my son Leonard & he to be ex'r. [Memorandum 15 Nov. 1652 & 14 May 1653 as to surrenders & additional legacies & children.] *Witnesses:* [William Carvell, Christopher Jaye 1652] Will Mickleburgh, Roger Turner, Clement Gooche, Ralph Jaye X. To my sister in law Anne Warner £10 7 Dec 1654.

Prov. 13 June 1655 by Leonard G. son & exor.

*Aylett, 280*

RORER GOOCH of city of Norwich, gent.

Will dat. 22 Sep. 1656. To poor of p'ish where I shall die 20s. To poor of p'ish of St. Lawrence, Norwich 20s, of St. Michael of Costany in Norwich 20c, of Respham co. Norfolk 10s, of Hackford near Reephram afsd. 10s, of Howe co. Norfolk 5s. To my wife Martha my freehold & charterhold copyhold & customaryhold messuages & lands in Cardeston, Reepham, Hackford, Whitwell, Howe, Brooke & Poringland Norf. for life, thereafter as follows: to my dau'r. Frances G. 4 acres called Moregate meadow which I late purch'd of one Breese, & all lands in Hackford, Reepham & Whitwell now in occupation of George Smith, in fee & rest of lands in Cardeston, Reepham, Hackford & Whitwell afsd. to my son Edmund G. in fee. To my son Thomas G. lands in Howe, Brooke & Poringland, in fee, from death of my wife M. Sd. wife to pay to sd. son Thomas G. £10 yearly. To sd. son Edmund G. £100. To my dau'r. Frances G. £100. Whereas I have with my wife M. & son Edmund G. sold certain houses in p'ishes of St. Laurence & St. Gregory Nor-



wich to Martin Cumber since dec. on condition for payment of several sums of money & whereas one of the sums is to be paid in 1659. Now I bequeath sd. £105 (sic) to sd. son Edmund G. or (if sum not paid) the sd. houses. To my servant Grace Cubitt 40s. Rest of goods to my wife Martha G. & she to be extrix. *Witnesses*: Roger Smith, Grace Cubitt X, Anne Fovie.

Prob. 6 Dec 1656 by Martha G. relict & extrix.

*Bulkeley, 449*

[The family of Gooch was at one time quite numerous in Norfolk and Suffolk. Governor Sir William Gooch, was son of Thomas Gooch, Alderman of Yarmouth. Major William Gooch and Lt. Col. Henry Gooch lived in York Co., Va., in the latter part of the 17th century. See note on Governor Gooch in this magazine.]

---

CHRISTOPHER GREENEHOW of Grisdall in p'ish of Graistocke

Will dat. 16 Aug. 1644. To Agnes Hyne £3. To Thomas Scott & Christopher Scott my nephews 40s. to either at 21. Rest o fgoods to my brother Richard G. & he to be ex'or. *Witnesses*: John Bancke, John Crosthwait.

Prob. 28 Sep. 1653 by Richard G. brother & ex'or.

---

JOHN GREENHOW of Murray in p'ish of Graistocke, Cumberland, yeaman.

Will dat. 18 May 1653. To be buried in p'ish church yard of G. To my brother William G. & his son George G. 20s. To my brother in law Richard Greenhow, Richard & Christopher 20s. To my brother in law John Bristow two sons John & Thomas being turns 20s. To my brother in law William Jacke his son John Jacke one lamb. To everyone whom I am godfather unto male & female 12d. To Hugh Johnson half bushel of rig. To John Gardhouse same. To Thomas Renoldson of Penrith one peck. To Richard Bristow's wife 1s. To Elizabeth Cowman 1s. To my son James G. husbandry gear. To my wife Mabel & my son James G. afsd. rest of goods & they to be ex'ors. Supervisors William Jacke,



John Bristow both of Berriar. *Witnesses*: William Jack X, William Greenhow X, John Brown X.

Prob. 24 Aug. 1653 by Mabel G. relict & James G. son, the ex'ors.

*Brent, 91*

---

RICHARD GREENHOUSE of Water in Mungrisedale in p'ish of Graiesbacks co. Cumb. yeoman

Will dat. 3 Nov. 1655. To my eldest son John Greenhowe husbandry gear so that my wife have to serve her necessaries during widowhood. To sd. son John G. 20 sheep at age of 15. To my dau'r Agnes G. £30 at 21, if she die before, same to my dau'r Margaret G. at 21, if she die before, same to my 2 sons Richard & Christopher. My wife Jennett G. to have her widow right of my tenement according to custom of this manor & a third of my goods. Rest of goods to my 3 children Richard, Christopher & Margaret & they to be ex'ors. If wife be with child same to have its portion. Tho. Greenhowe and William Greenhowe and Edward Greenhowe to be overseers. *Testator made his mark*. Christopher Walker, Richard Strickett, Christopher Buckburrowe.

Adm. c. t. a. 26 June 1656 to Thomas Greenhow, William Greenhow & Edward Greenhow, testamentary curators to Richard, Christopher & Margaret G. children & ex'ors of dec., to their use & during their minority.

*Berkeley, 229*

[The Greenhows or Greenhalghe (as was an early spelling) seem to have lived in several different counties in the north of England, Cumberland, Lancashire and Westmoreland. Those whose wills are given above were Cumberland men. The branch from which John Greenhow (1724-1787) the emigrant to Virginia came, has been traced to his grandfather, John Greenhow, gentleman, 1650-1733) who was buried at Harwich Chapel, Lancashire. Robert Greenhow, father of the emigrant, removed from Lancashire to High House, Stainton, near Kendal, in Westmoreland. See *William and Mary Quarterly*, VII, 17; XVII, 273-275.]

(To be continued)



## VIRGINIA STATE TROOPS IN THE REVOLUTION

(From the State Auditor's Papers, now in State Library)

(Continued from XXXI, 332)

1776					
April	18	To Cash paid Miles King for Sun- dry Persons for Necess <sup>s</sup> furnish'd the Troops at Hampton.....	27	9	7
		To Ditto paid Ditto for Francis Malory for Wood, Hampton Troops .....	26	5	"
		Ditto paid Do. John Jones for Boat hire House Rent to said Do.	14	18	10
		Ditto paid Ditto for Francis Malory for Wood to Hampton Troops.....	9	"	"
		Ditto paid Ditto for Thomas Wakefield for Necessaries & At- tendance to the Troops at Hamp- ton .....	16	6	"
		Ditto paid Ditto for Joseph Mas- enburg for Wood to Ditto.....	3	10	"
		Ditto paid William Giles for a gun	5	"	"
		Ditto paid James Overton for 2 guns .....	5	5	"
		Ditto paid William Foster for Wagon hire .....	5	"	"
		Ditto paid Ditto for John Fox for Wood to the 8 <sup>th</sup> Reg <sup>s</sup> .....	8	8	"
		Ditto paid John Ramsay for a gun	5	"	"
		Ditto paid Walter Hopkins for pay of Capt. A. Anderson Company & Provisions furnished a guard...	147	15	11





	Ditto paid George Lyne for pay of his Company of M. Men.....	22	12	10½
	Ditto paid Ditto for Tho <sup>s</sup> Wyatt for Meal to Capt. Watkins Company .....	"	6	"
	Ditto paid William Armistead for for Arms & Blank <sup>s</sup> to the Public	5	10	"
19	Ditto paid Richard Bland for Burwell Prosser for a gun.....	1	2	"
	Ditto paid William Richards for the pay of his Comp <sup>y</sup> of M. Men & for 16 Hunting Shirts.....	37	6	6
	Ditto paid John Jones for pay, Provisions & Necessaries furnished his Company from Dinwiddie.....	588	10	9
	Ditto paid John Montague for a gun to Capt. Mead's Comp <sup>y</sup> .....	4	"	"
	Ditto paid John Green, Thomas Harron & Walter Keebec for Transporting Troops to Eastern Shore .....	39	12	"
	Ditto paid Ditto for Rations to his Comp <sup>y</sup> & 2 guns furnished.....	102	4	4½
	Ditto paid Robert Gambell for Provisions furnished Sundry Companies by Hezekiah Heaton, John Jouett & Henry Gambell.....	12	5	6
	Ditto paid David Leitch for Ruggs furnished 2 Camp <sup>s</sup> .....	44	18	7
	Ditto paid John Gaskins for pay of his Comp <sup>y</sup> to 28 <sup>th</sup> Feb.....	101	16	4½
	Ditto paid Ditto for Provisions, Arms & Necessaries to his Co <sup>y</sup> ...	52	4	8
20	Ditto paid Thomas Walker for Martin Hawkins as Waggoner & Forage Master to the Troops at Hampton .....	51	3	4



	Ditto paid Ditto for James Jones and others for Arms furnished Capt. Watkin's Company.....	14	"	"
	Ditto paid Ditto for a gun furnish- ed by Thomas Walker.....	5	4	"
	Ditto paid John Ferguson for Gab- riel Gall & Rich <sup>d</sup> Hagg for Pro- visions furnished Capt. Hays & Stephensons Comp <sup>y</sup> .....	8	1	9
	Ditto paid Henry Field for a gun furnished public service.....	2	10	"
	Ditto paid Richard Timberlake for 1 Barrell Corn to Captain Terrils Com <sup>y</sup> .....	"	9	"
	Ditto paid Reubin Morris for a gun furnished the Army.....	4	"	"
	Ditto paid Braxton Eastham for 1 to . . . . . Ditto.....	4	10	"
	Ditto paid Daniel McQuan for 1 . . . . . Ditto.....	5	"	"
	Ditto paid Joseph Morton for Wag- gonage to the public service.....	92	10	"
	Ditto paid Chas. Ashton for board of 2 sick Soldiers.....	1	12	"
1776 April 20	To cash paid Collin Cooke for pay & Necessaries to Capt <sup>a</sup> Thomas Ruffin's Company of the 6 <sup>th</sup> Reg <sup>s</sup>	104	9	8
	Ditto paid Lieut Watts for the pay of Cap <sup>a</sup> Isaac Beats Co <sup>y</sup> .....			
	Ditto paid the 4 Reg <sup>s</sup> from the 3 <sup>d</sup> to 28 February.....	185	13	4
	Ditto paid William Bently for 2 guns furnished the Army.....	6	"	"
22	Ditto paid James Mercer for the use of Capt <sup>a</sup> Watkins for the pay of his Company of Regulars	58	3	"



Ditto paid Ditto for Cap <sup>a</sup> Ferrills & Scrugs of the 5 <sup>th</sup> Reg <sup>s</sup> for Necessaries furnished their Comp <sup>s</sup> .....	103	1	2
Ditto paid Ditto for Arms furnished the Public.....	17	"	"
Ditto paid Ditto for Ro. B. Chew for his pay as Q. M. Serg <sup>t</sup> of the 6 <sup>th</sup> Reg <sup>s</sup> from 28 Febr <sup>y</sup> to the 20 April.....	9	4	5½
Ditto paid Ditto for Blankets furnished the 3 <sup>d</sup> Reg <sup>s</sup> .....	6	11	"
Ditto paid Henry Jones for William Frazier for Arms to Cap <sup>a</sup> Meads Comp <sup>y</sup> from Amelia.....	19	17	6
Ditto paid Cap <sup>a</sup> Thomas Berry for balance of pay to his Company of the 8 <sup>th</sup> Reg <sup>s</sup> from 16 Febr <sup>y</sup> to the 16 April.....	181	7	4
Ditto paid Benjamin Harrison for 2 guns to Cap <sup>a</sup> Pleasants Company .....	6	10	"
23 Ditto paid Ro. Gibbons for Repairing Arms .....	12	5	3
Ditto paid James Taylor for Necessaries furnished M. Men.....	3	18	72
Ditto paid Daniel McQuin for a Rifle .....	6	"	"
Ditto paid Tarlton Woodson as Adjutant at Kemps.....	5	17	"
Ditto paid M. Carrington for Arms to Cap <sup>a</sup> Fleming's Co.....	18	7	9
Ditto paid Ditto for Jacob Michaux for Ferriages .....	19		7½
Ditto paid George Muter for recruiting Seamen and for one months pay to himself & P. Chamberlain of H. Galley.....	80	10	"



	Ditto paid Richard Graham for Necessaries furnished 3 <sup>d</sup> Reg <sup>s</sup> .....	800	"	"
	Ditto paid Peter Hunberger for Re- cruiting his Marine Company and ten months pay to himself & Lieut. Th. Kelly.....	77	10	"
	Ditto paid Aron Jeffery upon ac- count for recruiting in the marine service & for 1 months half pay advanced .....	39	10	"
24	Ditto paid Richard Apperson for Blankette furnished Cap <sup>n</sup> Mas- sie's Com <sup>y</sup> .....	13	11	4
	Ditto paid Ditto for Provisions to Prisoners .....	"	4	"
	Ditto paid Edward Dobbys for Waggon hire to the public.....	49	13	"
25	Ditto paid C. Grams for a gun furnished . . . . Ditto.....	4	"	"
	Ditto paid Miles Taylor for James Marsden for Wood furnished the Princess Ann Militia on Duty.....	57	2	6
	Ditto paid Colo <sup>l</sup> Charles Harrison for Cap <sup>n</sup> James Innis for the Company of Artillery to the 10 <sup>th</sup> Inst. ....	378	14	"
	Ditto paid George Reed for Richard Eastin for Provisions to Cap <sup>n</sup> Berry's Company .....	7	11	"
	Ditto paid M. Jouett for Henry Clements for Waggon Hire.....	7	2	6
	Ditto paid William Lime for 2 guns furnished the pub <sup>e</sup> .....	11	"	"
	Ditto paid Alder Bell for Timber guns & other Necessaries to the Army .....	54	7	3
	Ditto paid Bembridge Godwin for pay & Provisions furn'd the Guard at Barretts Point.....	121	1	2





## NOTES AND QUERIES

---

### MANORS

*The Virginia use of the term "manor:"* A learned student of the sources of Virginia history has recently said (*Va. Mag.*, xxxii, 107) that "there were no manors in Virginia." We understand this to imply that the manorial system of local jurisdiction which had developed in England under the Tudors, of which the badges were the court baron and the court leet, was not transferred to Virginia. This is undebatable. The proof of it is in relation to the patent granted in 1616 by the Virginia Company to Capt. John Martin (for whom see Brown, *Genesis*, ii, 943) for that "particular plantation" which he seated as "Martin's Brandon" on the lower side of James River. The text of this patent is lacking, but it was contemporaneously interpreted as a grant to Martin to "enjoye his landes in as lardge and ample a manner, to all intentes and purposes, as any Lord of any manours in England doth holde his grounde." In 1619 the Virginia Assembly (*Journals H. B.*, 1619-59, p. 8) fairly objected that such powers were incompatible with the establishment in the colony of the uniform system of local government which was contemplated by the fundamental Laws and Constitutions enacted by the Virginia Company in 1618; i. e., after the date of Martin's grant; and as a consequence the Company secured the surrender of Martin's patent of 1616 and issued him a new one, minus the manorial jurisdiction (See Kingsbury, *Records of the Virginia Company*, *passim*). On the other hand, it may be noted that the owners of all the several "particular plantations" did for a time claim and, until the county system was fully developed, exercised a certain measure of local jurisdiction, including a privilege of representation in the Assembly similar to that later exercised by the New York patroons (See *e. g.*, the records of Berkeley Hundred, calendared in Bulletin N. Y. Public Library, i, 186; iii, 167, 208).

The only examples of the full fledged jurisdictional manor established in America were in Maryland and New York, but even in those colonies they soon withered under pioneer conditions (For Maryland see Johnson, *Old Maryland Manors*, and Gould, *Land System in Maryland*, Johns Hopkins Studies, 1883 and 1913; for New York, Cadwallader Colden's report of 1732 in *Doc. Hist. N. Y.*, i, 252, and *The Livingstons of Livingston Manor*, 1910, *passim*).

While a jurisdictional manor on the developed English precedent would probably have been impossible in a civilization based on slavery,



certainly so long as practically free land was available on the frontier, it remains a fact that the term manor was used in eighteenth century Virginia, in a special sense, both above and below the Rappahannock. By 1700, as Mr. Gould has shown, the Maryland manor had become nothing more than a tract of land held intact by entail, which the proprietor was administering by a system of "manorial" leases for three lives. This precedent seems to have spread across the Potomac and to have brought with it the term "manor", not as a claim of special jurisdiction but as a description of a system of estate administration. It will suffice to cite three examples of such usage, of which there is formal record: (1) By his will of 1694, George Brent of Woodstock directed that a portion of his share of the Brent Town tract be erected into a "manor", of which the remainder should be held, and thereafter during the eighteenth century his heirs in tail administered that "manor" by leases for three lives (See the surviving fragments of the will, supplemented by recitals in a subsequent deed, in *Va. Mag.*, xviii, 96; *Prince William D. B.*, W: 85; and the "manorial" leases noted in *Tylers Quar.*, iv, 164); (2) Like Lord Baltimore's charter, the several charters of the Northern Neck proprietary had authorized the erection of manors with full equipment of court baron and court leet, but there was no attempt by the proprietors to set up such courts in any of the great tracts granted in the seventeenth century, Mt. Vernon, Ravensworth and Brent Town. In 1736 and later years, however, reciting specifically the term in the record he made on the proprietary books, Lord Fairfax erected the "manors" of Leeds, Great Falls, South Branch and Greenway Court, all of which he administered under the system of leases for three lives without claim of special jurisdiction. (3) That William Beverley called his great tract on the upper waters of the South Branch of Shenandoah a manor appears from the designation of it on the 1755 edition of the Fry and Jefferson map as "Beverley manor or Irish track." This doubtless meant no more than a following of Lord Fairfax's precedent.

In the sense of these examples, it may fairly be said that the Spotswoods, Carters, Fitzhughs, Pages, Burgesses, Balls, William Fairfaxes, Colvills and other holders of "great tracts" in northern Virginia on which the proprietors did not reside, also established "manors". It does not appear that any of these families used the term in any will, deed, or other formal instrument. This was doubtless because that term was always unpopular in Virginia and repelled tenants; but because their lands in question were entailed and were administered on the system of leases for three lives these non-residentary estates were uniformly called "manors" in popular local parlance, and so they are described by Kercheval in his *History of the Valley*.

The interesting fact is that despite the special jurisdiction which would have given these "manors" legal significance, the colonial use of the term was not without English precedent. It was a reversion,



under new conditions, from the contemporary English institution to the earlier English designation of a proprietary estate. Just as the Virginia County Court had revived and united with that of the Tudor Justice of the peace the customary jurisdiction of the "vill" or the "hundred" long after that jurisdiction had been distributed between the manorial courts and the royal courts in England, so the "manor" in the colony revived the simpler form of the manor which Bracton knew. Maitland says (*History of English Law*, 2d ed., 1911, i, 594) that "in the thirteenth century the term *manerium* seems to have been no more precise than the term "estate", as commonly used by laymen, is at the present time." Holdsworth adds (*History of English Law*, ed. 1922, i, 180) an historical explanation in the statement that the "manor" as an institution "came not only to denote a certain tract of land held in a certain way *but also* to connote jurisdiction."

---

#### BERKELEY'S OPPOSITION TO THE GRANT OF VIRGINIA TO LORDS ARLINGTON AND CULPEPER.

[There survives among the MSS. of the Duke of Leeds at Hornby Castle, Bedale, Yorks, the following letter addressed by Sir William Berkeley, Governor of Virginia, to the celebrated Thomas Osborne (1631-1712), earl of Danby, Lord High Treasurer of England, 1673-1679, and later first Duke of Leeds of William III's creation.

In *Historical MSS. Commission Report*, xi, Appendix 7, p. 10, this letter is calendared, with the suggestion that it referred to the Northern Neck grant, doubtless by reason of its identification of the grant in question only as "this Patent of my Lord Culpeper;" but the date, as well as the text, belies that attribution.

In February, 1674-5, when Berkeley wrote, the Northern Neck was still vested under the second patent (that of 8 May, 1669) in the earl of St. Albans and others, and although about that time Lord Culpeper acquired an interest in it, it was not until 21 July, 1681, that he purchased from the others the full proprietary right.

On the other hand, the Arlington-Culpeper grant of all Virginia (printed in Hening, ii, 569) was dated 25 February, 25 Car. II, and news of it had only recently reached Virginia when Berkeley wrote to Lord Danby.

Considering Danby's general reputation at the time, and Berkeley's deprecatory tone, there is interest in Berkeley's suggestion that the Crown was not receiving all the Virginia revenues. It will be remembered that Danby's wife was a Bertie and that the burden of a contemporary song was:

At Charing Cross, hard by the way  
Where all the Berties make their way.]



Virginia 1 Febr. '74/5

Right Honorable :

Though absolutely unknown to any thing of your Lordship, But your great place and trust you have with his Sacred Majesty and the fame of those virtues that procured them yet I hope your Lordship will pardon this boldness of importuning your Lordship, especially when you shall see that it is either the King's interest or my apprehending the King's interest that makes me to presume to write to your Lordship. My Lord, thus it is the King has a great revenue from this poor place (or else the King is wonderfully defrauded); not that I impute any great merit to my self in this improvement but to the length of time which I have served in it. Yet perhaps the universal justice and dispatch of it, as well as to the merchants as to the Planters, has been some cause of the increase of the Colony and by consequence of his majesty's revenue; for to my knowledge there is not one laborer here that does not pay the King five pounds sterling yearly, and I verily believe that in twenty years more our numbers and returns to his majesty will double. By this your Lordship will see how conducive to the King's revenue is a moderate and rational encouragement to his poor people, that at least they may have something out of their sweat and labour to supply their own necessities which they can never have if this Patent of my Lord Culpeper be commanded to be put in execution to the utmost rigour of some clauses and powers [that] are granted in it.

Now my Lord you are the most principal officer of his majesty's revenue and therefore we humbly hope that your Lordship will not be offended with us when we petition you to take a view of His Majesty's grant and examine how ruinous it may be to the Royal Patronage, when the Planters may be discouraged from their labours to finding that their unintermitted labours will not be sufficient to maintain their families.

My Lord having no support at court nor no means to assure me of a hope of the King's favour (but my conscience of having ever done His Majesty all the faithful and industrious service I was capable of) were a madness, I say, in me to oppose such powerful Lords that can blast me with the least breathings of their anger on me if His Majesty's interest did not enforce me to this duty; and I have this further to strengthen me in my duty that these great lords shall not be frustrated of the ends of their grant from His Majesty; for we will by our agents offer them more than ever they will make of it; and yet further I will say that if one of these Lords would vouchsafe to come hither and once for all settle what they shall find we are able to do, then I say, we will never repine as what they shall impose on us; for being persons of honour we know they will not exact from us anything but what is just, equitable and supportable. But, my Lord, it is their officers we fear who will defraud them and grind us; and





having by this Patent an equal decided and abstracted power from the present governor's of it will unavoidably put the country in some disorder. My Lord, you have too many important affairs to be kept from them by impertinencies, which this letter may be full of, I shall therefore end it with begging your pardon for them.

Your Lordship's most humble  
and most obedient  
servant

per the post 1675/4

Virginia  
(Addressed)

Will Berkeley.

For the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup>  
the Lord High Treasurer  
of England.

---

#### LORD CULPEPER'S SURRENDER OF THE ARLINGTON-CULPEPER GRANT OF ALL VIRGINIA.

[In Hening, ii, 569, 578, is printed (from the subsequently lost *General Court D. B.*, 1682-89, No. 3, p. 28) the full text of the grant of Virginia by Charles II to Henry, Earl of Arlington, and Thomas, Lord Culpeper, dated 25 February, 25 Car. II, and of the assignment of his interest therein by Arlington to Culpeper, dated 10 September, 33 Car. II. Among the McDonald Transcripts (vi, 298) in the Virginia State Library is the full text (calendared in *Cal. Am. & W. I.*, 1681-85, No. 1771, p. 660) of the King's warrant, dated 24 June, 1684, for an allowance to Lord Culpeper of £600 per annum for 20 years, charged on the establishment of the army, in compensation for his surrender of this patent. Hening prints also (ii, 521) from the Bland MS. (see also *Cal. Am. & W. I.*, 1681-85, No. 1815, p. 670) a letter from Charles II to Lord Howard of Effingham, dated 25 July, 1684, notifying the Virginia government of Lord Culpeper's surrender of the grant. But none of the surviving Virginia records, nor any of the collections of transcripts of English records in the Virginia State Library and the Library of Congress, has made available the text of Lord Culpeper's surrender. That document, dated 27 May, 1684, is in P. R. O. Treasury, 88:129. Its importance seems sufficient to complete the printed record by giving here the following transcript.]

*To all to whom these presents shall come,*

The Rt. Hon<sup>ble</sup> Thomas, Lord Culpeper, Baron of Thornsway, sendeth Greeting,

*Whereas* his Maj<sup>ty</sup> by Letters Patents under the great Seal of England bearing Date the 25th Day of February in the 35th year of his



Raigne for the Considerations therein mentioned, Did give, grant and Demise unto the Rt. Hon<sup>ble</sup> Henry, Earle of Arlington, and Thomas, Lord Culpeper, their Executors, Adm<sup>rs</sup> & assignes,

All that intire Tract, Territory, Region & Dominion of Land and water Comonly called Virginia, together with the Territory of Accomack, and all that part of the Bay of Chesapeack that lyeth between the same or any part thereof, And all other the Rights, members, Jurisdictions & appurtenances thereof, And Severall other Tracts, Regions & Dominions and Territories therein mentioned, as also all Islands whatsoever within Ten Leagues of any the Coasts of Any the said Territories, together with the Soyle of all & singular the premisses, and all Woods, Underwoods, Timber & Trees, mountaines, Swamps, Waters, Rivers, Lakes, Havens, Ports, Creeks, Wrecks of the Sea, Flotson, Jetson and Lagen, Whales & Royall Fishes, whatsoever, together with the Royalty of the said Seas and Bayes and all Royall Mynes and other mynes whatsoever, as also all & singular the Premisses or any part thereof which during the Continuance of the said Grant Should in any wise Escheat or become forfeit to his Maj<sup>ty</sup>, his heires and Successors, and all manner of Quit Rents, and other Yearly Rents, Paym<sup>ts</sup>, Dutys and Reservations whatsoever Due or payable upon any Grants of the Premisses or any part, or parts thereof made by his said Maj<sup>ty</sup> or any of his Royall predecessors or by the Governor and Councill of Virginia for the time being, or any other person or persons whatsoever, therein including the Rent of Six pounds thirteen shillings four pence reserved upon a Grant made by his said Maj<sup>ty</sup> to Henry, late Earle of St. Albans, and others, their heirs and assignes for ever, bearing date the 8th day of May in the one & twentieth year of his Raign, as also all Powers, Priviledges, Grants, Clauses, Covenants, advantages, authorities, conditions, Provisoies, agreem<sup>ts</sup> and other things and matters whatsoever mentioned & granted or intended to be granted by the said letters Patents (excepting & reserving as is therein excepted & reserved) together with all arrears of the said Quit Rents and other profits w<sup>ch</sup> accrewed since the said Eighth day of May,

*To have and to hold* all and singular the said Tracts, Regions, Territories and Dominions, with all the Rights, Members, Jurisdictions and appurtenances thereunto belonging, together with all and singular the said Quit Rents and other Yearly Rents, Paym<sup>ts</sup>, Dutys and reservations and other the premisses unto the said Henry, Earle of Arlington, and Thomas, Lord Culpeper, their Executors, administrators & assignes from the tenth day of March then last past before the date thereof untill the full and term of one and thirty years from thence next ensuing, and fully to be Compleat and ended at and under the yearly Rent of Forty Shillings of Lawful money of England payable as therein is expressed as in and by the said Letters Patents remaining



on Record (amongst divers other Covenants, Provisos, Grants, Clauses, Powers, advantages, authorities, Conditions & agreem<sup>ts</sup> therein Contained) relation being thereunto had, it doth & may more fully and at large appear.

*And Whereas* the said Earle of Arlington by Indenture bearing date the tenth day of September in the three and thirtieth year of his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Raigh hath granted and assigned the premisses and all his Estate, right, title and Interest therein by virtue of the said letters Patents or otherwise, unto the said Thomas Lord Culpeper, his Executors and assignes.

*Now know yee* that the said Thomas, Lord Culpeper, for and in Consideration of a grant from his said Maj<sup>ty</sup> to him the said Thomas, Lord Culpeper, his Executors, Adm<sup>rs</sup> and assignes of the yearly Sum of six hundred pounds per ann. payable quarterly out of the Exchequer for and during the term of twenty years and one half year Comencing from the five and twentieth day of August now last past, Hath assigned and set over, and by these presents doth assign & set over unto Our Sovereign Lord the King's Maj<sup>ty</sup>, his Heires and successors for and During all the residue of the said Terme,

All and singular the premisses in and by the said Letters Patents, granted or mentioned to be granted as aforesd, And every of them and every part and parcell thereof and all Powers, Priviledges and authorities thereby given or therein contened, As also all manner of arrears of Quit Rents and other Rents, Duties and profits now remaining Due and unpaid by the respective Tenants and Owners of the Premisses, or any part or parts thereof. And all the Estate, Right, Title, Interest, Property, Claim and Demand whatsoever w<sup>ch</sup> the said Thomas, Lord Culpeper, now hath in and unto all and singular the premisses and every or any parts or parcells thereof by virtue of the said first recited Letters Patents and assignm<sup>t</sup> from the said Earle of Arlington (except all arrears of the above mentioned Rent of Six pounds thirteen shillings Four pence reserved on the before recited Grant to Henry, Earle of St. Alban, and others bearing Date the Eighth day of May in the one and twentieth year of his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Raigh due upon or at any time before Michaelmas Day now last past, together with the said Rent of Six pounds thirteen shillings four pence to grow and become due on midsummer day now next ensuing;

*Provided* alwayes And it is hereby intended Declared and agreed that no Quit Rents, moneys or arrears of Quit Rents or other Profits whatsoever, w<sup>ch</sup> now are or shall be received by or remaining in the hands of any Sheriff, Receiver or other Collectors or officers whatsoever at any time before the tenth Day of May next ensuing the date hereof shall be hereby assigned or set over, released or Discharged, but that the same and every of them do & shall belong to the said Thomas, Lord Culpeper, his Executors, Adm<sup>rs</sup> and assignes to his and their owne proper use and behoof, with full power and Lawfull authority for



him and them to sue for and recover the same, either in their owne name or his Maj<sup>ties</sup>, as is particularly expressed in the said Letters Patents, These presents or any other matter or thing to the Contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

*And Lastly,* The said Thomas, Lord Culpeper, Doth hereby Remise, Release and for ever quit claim unto his said Ma<sup>ty</sup>, All arrears of Salary payable unto him, the said Thomas, Lord Culpeper, as Governor of Virginia, as also all sums of money expended and laid out and due or payable to him, and all other Pretensions from his Maj<sup>ty</sup> during his Government of Virginia relating to the said Governm and Colony, Except the sum of seaven hundred pounds ordered by his Maj<sup>ties</sup> warrant bearing Date the 24th day of this Instant May to be paid to the said Thomas, Lord Culpeper out of the Revenue arising in Virginia, as the remaining part of one years salary, Due from Christmas, 1680, to midsummer following, deduction being first to be made out of the said seaven hundred Pounds of any sum or sums that shall appear to have been received by the said Thomas Lord Culpeper or his assignes since that time on the publique Account of Virginia (w<sup>ch</sup> if any such be, are hereby released unto his Maj<sup>ty</sup>) according to his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Warrant aforesaid and agreement therein mentioned to be made with the said Thomas, Lord Culpeper, in that behalf.

*In Witness whereof* the said Thomas, Ld. Culpeper, hath hereunto set his hand and seale the Seaven and twentieth Day of May in the Six and thirtieth year of the Raign of our Sovereign Lord Charles the second by the Grace of God of England, Scotland, France & Ireland. King Defender of the Faith &c and in the year of our Lord Christ one Thousand, Six hundred Eighty Four.

---

## PETITION OF CHARLES NEILSON.

CONTRIBUTED BY R. B. MUNFORD, JR.

(From Archives Dept. Va. State Library. File "Executive Communications Thos. Jefferson Jany 1779, Dec. 11, 1779.")

A letter reading as follows: [Does not say to whom addressed—doubtless to Governor Jefferson & Council or to the General Assembly.]

Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sirs,

Nothing but the unhappy Situation to which I am reduc'd by a long and tedious confinement could induce me to address you at this time when the Important Affairs of the State must necessarily Engross every moment of your time.

Earlie in April 1776 my Banishment was announced by the Committee of Safety at which time my Estate was order'd into the hands of Commissioners & myself ordered into this County; Without one





farthing for my traveling charges nor have I received the smallest allowance for my Subsistence ever since. This has obliged me to apply to those whom actuated by the Principals of Humanity felt for my Distress and advanced me a Sum of money; but unable longer to procure that Friendly aid, and every necessary of Life rose to such extravagant Prices I have been reduc'd to the Cruel tho unavoidable necessity of selling some Negroes the Property of my helpless Infants for our support, pay the Commissioners for the hire of my own Servants, and to pay the Taxes on those Servants with every Penalty.

Before my Banishment my affairs were much Involv'd and now my Creditors are daily Importuning me, alase I am deprived of the means of paying them unless your Honours will be pleas'd in your Wisdom and Clemency to rescind the order for my Confinement and enable me to sell my estate to satisfie the first demands of my Creditors, pay the Debts I have Contracted during my Confinement and procure some necessities for my Family of which They are almost Destitute.

As a man who wishes to act the honest part to His Creditors and Daily experiencing the anguish of a Parent and Husband deprived of every means of relieving those depending on Him from apparent Distress—In that light be pleas'd to view me then Judge my Feelings. Thus I have in a very Candid manner represented my unfortunate Situation, and to which I beg your Honours Attention.

I am

Hon<sup>d</sup> Sirs

Your most Obedient  
and very Hble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

(Signed) Chas. Neilson.

Fauquier

July 26, 1779.

"In the House of Delegates

the 22<sup>d</sup> of October 1779.

Resolved that Charles Neilson be discharged from the confinement to which he was ordered by a Resolution of the Convention in May 1776 that his Estate be restored to him and that the Bond which he then gave be canceled.

Teste

John Beckley C. h. d.

26<sup>th</sup> October 1779

Agreed to by the Senate  
Will Drew C. S.

[Charles Neilson had been a wealthy merchant of Urbana and had been arrested as a Tory.]



## LETTERS FROM COLONELS BRENT AND GIBSON

CONTRIBUTED BY R. B. MUNFORD, JR.

Va. State Archives. Filed under "Executive Communications Thos. Jefferson April 7 1780—Dec. 29 1780"

A joint letter from Col. Gibson & Col. Brent addressed to "The Hon<sup>ble</sup> B. Harrison Esq<sup>r</sup> Speaker of The House of Delegates"

Richmond 23<sup>d</sup> May 1780

Sir:

We take liberty thro you to represent to the Gen<sup>l</sup> Assembly the many disadvantageous circumstances which the Regiments we have the Honor to command sustain on their present Establishment.

The resolution of Congress passed at a very early period of this contest discriminating the Rank of State and Continental troops has in its operations subjected us to various discouragements. It may be sufficient here only to say that during three years in which we have done duty with the Continental Army we have had the mortification to see our rank trampled under foot by unjust & partial Regulations and the opportunities of doing Honor to ourselves & the State we belong to have been divested from us. Nor are these the only Injuries we have experienced. Peculiar priviledges to which as your Soldiers we were entitled have been Distributed to us with partiality & Injustice. The first & second State Regiments have hitherto acquiesced in these Evils from a persuasion that they would be immediately removed as soon as proper representation thereof cou'd be made to the Legislature of Virginia trusting that by that Respectable body their rank & priviledges in future would be amply secured to them. We therefore Sir as their representatives beg leave to request that a Committee of the Honble the Assembly may be appointed to take Cognizance of their Complaints on which we should be happy to attend to illustrate the subject matter of this letter by such Information and authentic documents as We are able to afford.

We have the Honor to be with the greatest respect

Sir

Your Obed<sup>t</sup> Humble Serv<sup>ts</sup>

(Signed) Geo. Gibson Col<sup>o</sup>

1<sup>st</sup> V. S. R.

W. Brent Col<sup>o</sup>

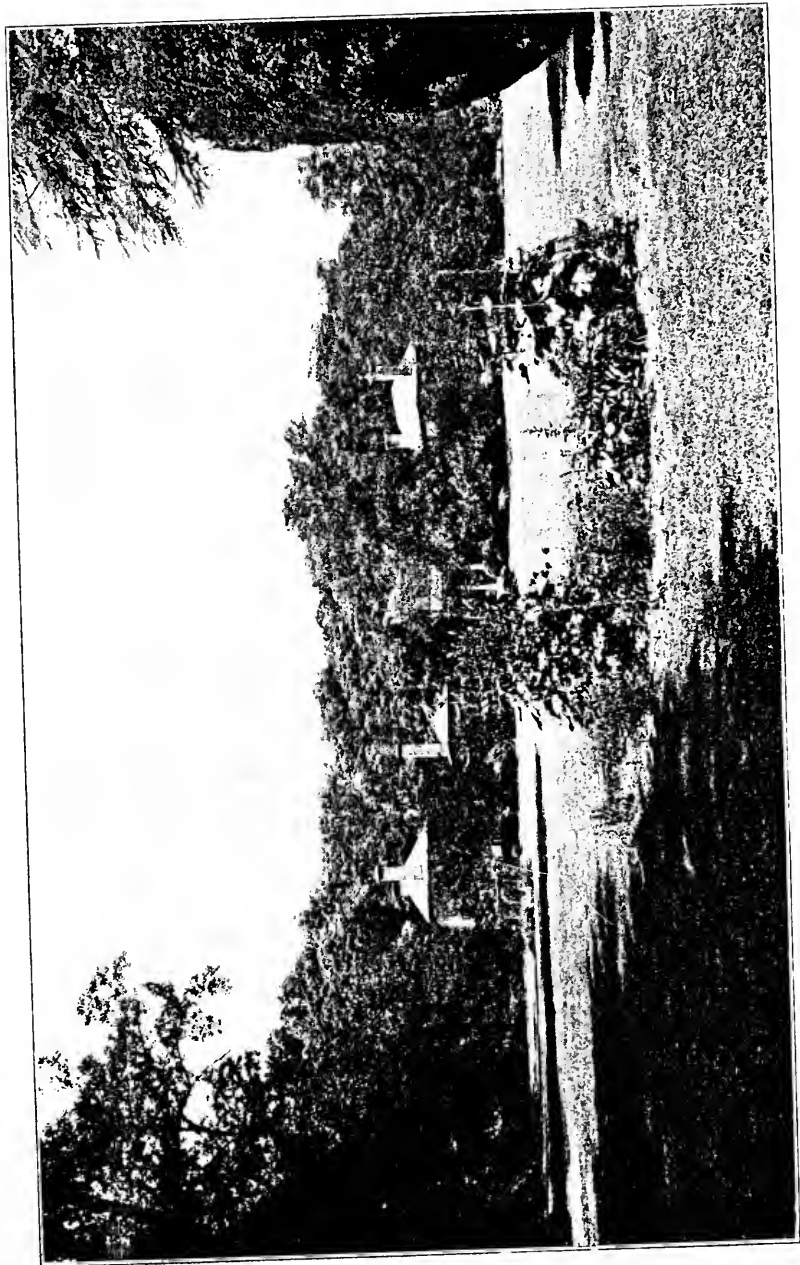
2 Virg. S. Regt



## SAUNDERS FAMILY (JAN. MAGAZINE) Corrections.

On p. 93, l. 19, "Manhood", should read "Manor"; on same p., 2d l. from bottom, for "Malbore" read "Malbone". The compositor skipped one line of the copy. On lines 23 and 24 after the words "seaven acres of land", insert "which is in Issaks [Essex] in England, and a quart". From the word "tankard", following "quart" the text is correct.





BRANDON, GARDEN FRONT

From the H. P. Cook collection of historical photographs, Richmond, Va.





## GENEALOGY

---

### HARRISON OF JAMES RIVER.

(Continued)

NOTE. By a typographical error there was omitted on p. 102, Jan. 1924 magazine, among the children of Benjamin<sup>4</sup> and Anne (Carter) Harrison, the name of their son, Charles. His name will be carried in the genealogy as "23-a Charles<sup>5</sup>."

8. HENRY<sup>3</sup> HARRISON (*Benjamin*<sup>2</sup>), of Surry county, was born in 1692(?) and died Sept. 24, 1732. He was appointed a justice of the court of his county as soon as he was of age, and was a member of the House of Burgesses at the sessions of August 1715, April 1718, November 1718, November 1720, May 1722, December 1722, May 1726, February 1727-8, and May 1730. He was appointed a member of the Council in 1730. He left a considerable fortune, which, after his wife's death, passed to his nephew, Benjamin Harrison, of "Berkeley". He made a will, which, as it does not appear to be in Surry, must have been recorded in the General Court and has been destroyed.

He married, April 1st, 1708, Elizabeth, daughter of John Smith, of "Purton", Gloucester county, and had no issue. She married, secondly (his 2nd wife), Francis Willis, of Gloucester.

His tomb in the family burying ground at Brandon is an obelisk, which for some time was in bad condition; but has now been repaired. It bears arms: *azure, three demi-lions rampant, or*. Crest: *a demi-lion rampant, arg, holding a laurel branch vert*. These differ from the arms on the tomb of the wife of his nephew, Nathaniel Harrison. The latter seem to have been the arms commonly used on silver, etc.

"Under this peaceful marble rests the body of  
Henry Harrison, Esq.  
Who with great firmness resigned his spirit  
Unto the hands of his Maker  
the 24th day of Sept. 1732,  
in the 40th year of his age,  
Unfortunately alas for his friends  
tho' not for himself, who exchanged a life of care  
and sorrow for a happy immortality.  
In his public character he was



an upright Judge and unbiassed Counsellor  
 ever true to the interest of his King and his Country,  
 and in private life he was  
 a tender husband, a merciful master,  
 a fair dealer and generous friend,  
 Pious to God and beneficent to man;  
 So kind was he to his relations,  
 that his grateful heir  
 tho' he gained a large fortune yet thought  
 himself a loser by his death,  
 and at his own cost and charge  
 hath erected  
 this monument in honour  
 to his memory."

II. NATHANIEL<sup>4</sup> HARRISON (*Nathaniel<sup>F</sup>*), of "Brandon", Prince George county, was born in 1703 and died Oct. 1, 1791. His father devised to him all of his lands in Charles City and Prince George counties, 4245 acres, called New Hope, in Brunswick, and many slaves.

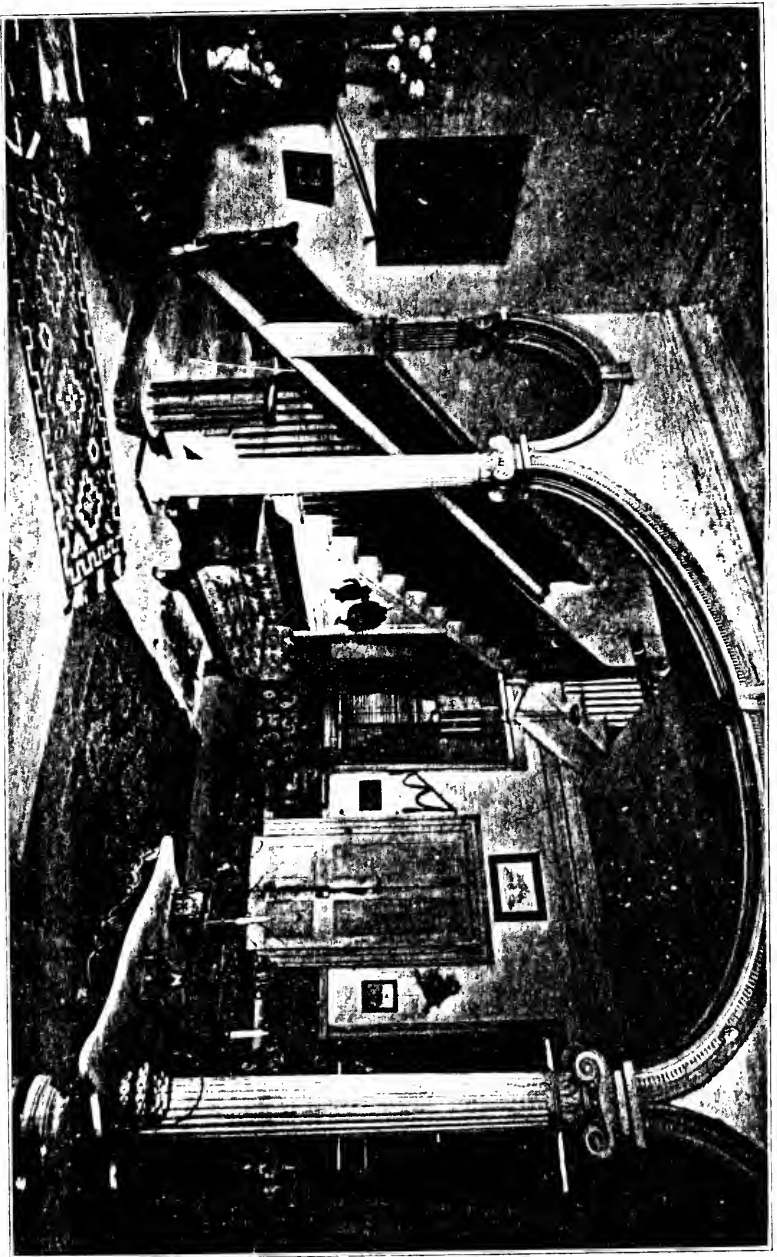
At the session of Assembly of October 1765, reciting that Nathaniel Harrison owned, among other lands, two tracts in Prince George county, viz: Coggin's Point, 1973 acres, and Brandon, about 7000 acres, the entail on Coggin's Point was docted and the said Nathaniel Harrison was authorized to sell it, and to use the proceeds in the purchase of slaves to be placed on Brandon.

Col. Harrison appears to have held no offices during the Colonial period except his rank in the militia and as a member of the county court. At the outbreak of the Revolution he, with his son Benjamin, was a member of the Prince George Committee of Safety, and when his son declined election as a member of the first Executive Council of the State in 1776, Nathaniel Harrison was, in that year, elected in his place.

After Nathaniel Harrison's second marriage, in 1748, he removed to Stafford county. In 1752 an act of Assembly was passed reciting that Nathaniel Harrison and Hugh Adie, of the county of Stafford, gentlemen, had, in 1749, contracted to build a brick court house for the sum of 44,500 lbs. of tobacco, and in 1750, just as it was almost completed it was feloniously burned. The county court was therefore ordered to levy and pay to Harrison and Adie such proportion of the contract price as it should judge fair compensation for time, labor and material. It is not known when he returned to Brandon.

The will of Nathaniel Harrison of Brandon was dated Aug. 1, 1789, and proved in Prince George county March 13, 1792. He gave his wife the use of his plantation called Church Pasture Quarter, provided she work no more than 20 hands on it; bequest to daughter

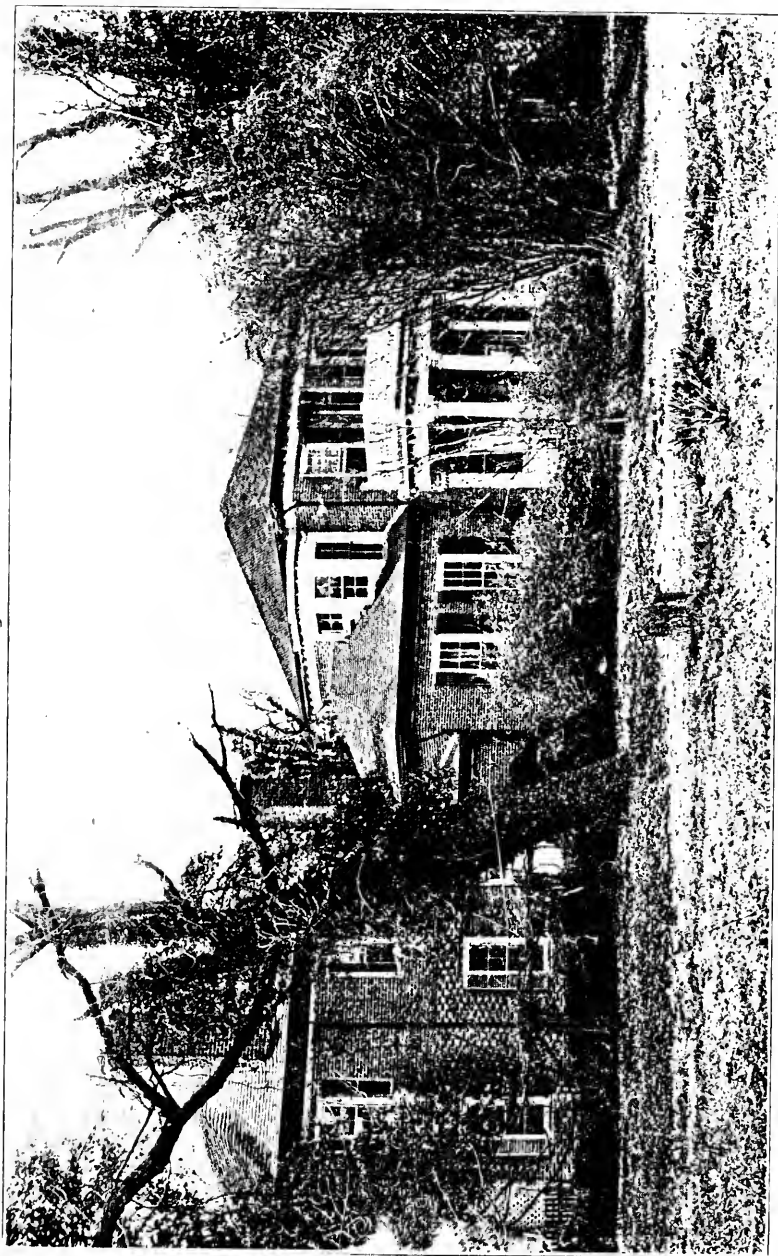




THE HALL AT BRANNOON

From the H. P. Cook collection of historical photographs, Richmond, Va.





BRANDON, GARDEN FRONT

From the H. P. Cook collection of historical photographs, Richmond, Va.





Elizabeth Fitzhugh for her life, with reversion to his son Benjamin and all the rest of the estate to his son Benjamin.

His epitaph, at Brandon, is as follows:

"Sacred  
to the Memory of  
NATHANIEL HARRISON  
of Brandon, Eldest Son of Nathaniel & Mary  
Harrison, of Wakefield. He died  
October 1st 1791, at the age  
of 78 years."

Nathaniel Harrison married 1st Mary, daughter of Cole Digges, of York county, President of the Council. Her tomb at Denbigh Church, Warwick county, bears an armorial shield. Harrison: *azure, two bars ermine, between five estoiles, three, two, one*, impaling Digges, and the following epitaph:

"Here lieth  
The body of Mary Harrison  
Daughter of the Hon'ble Cole Digges, Esq.  
President of his Maj'ty's Council for this Colony  
and  
Late Wife of Colonel Nathaniel Harrison  
of Prince George County  
By whom she had four children, viz  
Nathaniel who was born May 27th 1739  
and died June 13th 1740,  
Digges who was born October 22d, and died Nov'r 12th 1741  
(both interred near this place)  
Also Elizabeth born July 30th 1737  
Benjamin born February 13th 1742.  
She so discharged the Several Duties  
of Wife, Mother, Daughter, Neighbor  
that her Relations & Acquaintances  
Might justly esteem their affliction insupportable  
Was it not chastened with the Remembrance  
That every Virtue which adds weights to their loss  
Augments her Reward.  
Obit Nov'r 1744 Æt 27"

Col. Harrison married secondly in 1748, Lucy, daughter of Robert ("King") Carter, of "Corotoman" and widow of Henry Fitzhugh, of "Eagle's Nest", Stafford (now King George). By an order of Stafford Court Feb. 15, 1748, there was set aside out of the estate of Col. Henry Fitzhugh, deceased, Mrs. Lucy Harrison's dower and third of slaves, stocks, etc., and by an agreement made by Col. Nathaniel Har-



rison, (of Brandon), and Lucy his wife, late wife of Henry Fitzhugh, set aside for her 732 acres of "the home house tract," and 27 slaves. Mrs. Harrison's Fitzhugh children were young, and probably Col. and Mrs. Harrison lived at "Eagle's Nest". Nathaniel Harrison seems to have been an obliging husband. The fact that his first wife and two children were buried at Denbigh Church makes it seem that during the time of the first marriage, Col. Harrison and his wife lived near her relations in Warwick. Brandon had long been managed for non-resident English owners and it is possible that there were only small dwellings for overseers and managers on the plantation.

There was no issue by the second marriage.

There is a tradition that Thomas Jefferson designed the central building of the house at Brandon, and in "Thomas Jefferson, Architect," privately printed by Mrs. Coolidge, and edited by Prof. Fiske Kimball, there is a plan for a house (without any text or description) which the editor thinks may have been intended for Brandon, and to have been drawn about 1789. The plan, however, differs from that of the present Brandon house.

It has been difficult to understand why the owners of such an estate were so late in building a mansion house; but this may be accounted for, as before shown, by the fact that the plantation was long managed for the English owners and that Nathaniel Harrison did not live there regularly until late in life. The present house may have been built for Nathaniel Harrison's son Benjamin at the time of his first marriage.

Nathaniel and Mary (Digges) Harrison had issue: 28. Nathaniel<sup>4</sup>, born May 27, 1739, died June 13, 1740; 29. Digges<sup>4</sup>, born Oct. 22, died Nov. 12, 1741; 30. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, born July 30, 1737, married January 31, 1760, Major John Fitzhugh, of "Marmion", Stafford (now King George county); 31. Benjamin<sup>4</sup>.

(To be continued)





THE GREAT PECAN IN THE BRANNON GARDEN

From the H. P. Cook collection, of historical photographs, Richmond, Va.



## BOOK REVIEWS

DWELLY'S PARISH RECORDS. VOL. 12, NORTH PFTHERTON REGISTERS, annotated with the Bishop's Transcripts at Wells (Section 3, pp. 513-768). Copied from the originals by E. Dwelly, F. S. A. Scot.; F. S. G. West Ewell, Surrey, MCMXXXIII. Sole agent in America, F. J. Wilder, 28 Warren Avenue, Somerville, Mass.

Mr. Dwelly continues in his usual thorough way the publication of Somersetshire parish registers, comparing and in many instances supplying gaps from the Bishop's transcripts. We can again heartily commend Mr. Dwelly's books, and would suggest that those who are interested, should write to him at West Ewell, Surrey, England.

WASHINGTON'S SOUTHERN TOUR 1791. By Archibald Henderson, with illustrations. Boston and New York. Houghton Mifflin Company, 1923, pp. XXX, 339, with 88 illustrations.

From the outside of the front cover, with its gilt coach, entirely through to the back, this is a beautiful book and it is more. In spite of what modern writers have done to bring Washington down from the monument, we still associate with him the word "stately," and the first impression of this book is that it is stately, as becomes its subject.

Publisher's description have to be, sometimes, discounted; but that given of this volume is so entirely accurate, that it may be copied as a summary, ready to hand, which this reviewer would only duplicate in writing his own account.

"The present book—the material for which was obtained after years of research, from rare and inaccessible letters, documents, speeches, etc., and from Washington's Journal—is the detailed account of this trip set forth by Mr. Archibald Henderson, a distinguished historical scholar. It contains the day by day narrative of Washington's journey, showing how he traveled, where he "baited," slept and spoke, what he wore, how he was received, and also his own opinion of the States he traversed and their inhabitants.

Washington's purpose in making this trip was twofold: he wanted to see with his own eyes the economic condition of the Southern States, and to estimate for himself the prosperity and the loyalty of their citizens. And secondly, he considered it advisable that he should be seen by them, not in a spirit of complacent self-glorification, but as the personification of the infant republic he had struggled so arduously to help create, and as the emblem of the loyalty they owed it.

The contents of this book show how successfully he achieved his purpose. The shrewd, wise comments he made in letters and in his Journal give a clear-cut picture of the South as it was at the end of the century; and the letters, speeches, and state proclamations of his Southern hosts indicate how completely the First Executive captured the loyalty and fired the imagination of the people.

Washington started from Mount Vernon April 7th, in his own splendid coach, with postilions, outriders, and a baggage train, and after making his first stop at Fredericksburg, visited Richmond and Petersburg, Virginia, and then passed into North Carolina, traveling by Halifax, Tarborough, Greenville, New Bern, Trenton, and Wilmington. He then proceeded to Georgetown and Charleston, South Carolina, Savannah and Augusta in Georgia, and returned by way of Columbia, South Carolina, Salisbury, and Salem, North Carolina. Views of these cities,





as well as portraits of many of the people Washington met, are included in the sixty illustrations, many of these exceedingly rare, many not hitherto reproduced, which the book contains."

Dr. Henderson's editing has been very well done and his notes give a great amount of information about people and places named in Washington's diary.

The illustrations are a very remarkable feature of this valuable book. They include numerous portraits, views, etc., either now published for the first time in book form or so scarce as to be practically inaccessible.

Text, notes, and illustrations form, together, not only a valuable addition to our knowledge of Washington; but also of people and conditions in Virginia, North and South Carolina, and Georgia in 1791.

**HISTORIC GARDENS OF VIRGINIA.** By The James River Garden Club. The William Byrd Press, Inc., Richmond, Virginia.

Exactly what idea is intended to be conveyed by "Historic," as applied to Gardens, it is difficult to determine, but the great Cervantes is authority for the statement that "Historians ought to be precise, faithful and unprejudiced."

In this respect the beautiful volume under review is occasionally at fault so far as the Gardens of Orange County are described; which is the only feature of it that I presume to criticize.

Being wholly the work of ladies, a reviewer must work softly, and touch lightly, the errors to which he calls attention, and even then stand in the dreadful awe of the XIX Amendment.

Passing by minor and immaterial errors as to Barboursville and Woodberry Forest (which the Madisons always spelled Woodbury, it having been named for the old English Manor house), we come to Horseshoe, where the error is so grave that it becomes a public duty to correct it.

Manifestly the author of the Horseshoe sketch was misled by a duplication of the name, though the error has not been corrected in a second edition.

Quoting Col. Byrd's brief account of his visit to Col. Spotswood at Germanna—"in the afternoon we walkt in a meadow by the river side, which winds in the form of a Horseshoe about Germanna," the writer proceeds to locate the Horseshoe she so charmingly describes some eighteen miles higher up the river.

The Spotswood "Horseshoe about Germanna" described by Col. Byrd lies just across the river from that now Deserted Village. It is still known as Horseshoe; and is now owned by Doctor Willis, who resides there. The Horseshoe of "Historic Gardens" is about eighteen miles distant, and on it is a splendid mansion modeled after our State Capitol. It was once owned by Bishop Wilmer, but was built by Mr. Charles Moncure, formerly of Richmond.

Spotswood's Garden lay on the Orange side of the Rapidan. It was symmetrically terraced, and the terraces were distinctly defined as lately as 1880 when I first visited Germanna.

The "Tidewater Trail"—of the State Highway System—running from Newport News to Sperryville in Rappahannock County where it intersects the "Lee Highway," crosses the Rapidan at Germanna, which now is only part of the landscape known as the "Wilderness," and yet more "historic" than any mere Garden in the whole of Virginia.

The home of Parson Thompson, known as "Salubria", who married Spotswood's widow, is about a mile to the east of Stevensburg, in Culpeper County; a substantial brick mansion wainscoted to the ceiling, now owned by Rear Admiral Grayson, late physician of Ex-President Wilson.



All these facts are well known to me, and can be easily verified to the satisfaction of any Doubting Thomas.  
Orange County, Va. W. W. SCOTT.

VIRGINIAN WRITERS OF FUGITIVE VERSE. By Armistead C. Gordon, Jr. James T. White & Co., New York. XV, 404 pp.

The author and the publishers are alike to be congratulated for the beautiful book they have made. Tasteful and pleasing binding, excellent paper, and beautiful type give the volume an air of distinction, not unworthy even of the imposing array of great names within.

Although made primarily for Virginians, the volume has much to interest those who, by misfortune of birth, are shut from this charmed circle.

The critical material is abundant and excellent, for the most part. The "Introduction" is by no less a hand than that of Thomas Nelson Page, but like most introductions, it adds almost nothing to the value of the volume. Even our veneration for the Mother of States can not make her the Mother of Poets and we are unable to follow Mr. Page when he claims that "the best done in Virginia" is "a body of lyric verse which for either quantity or quality has not been excelled, if equalled, by that in any other part of the country except in Massachusetts and there only in the single generation in which the Massachusetts School reached its flood." We are glad to find no such lapses of judgment in Dr. Gordon's appraisals of Virginia poets, among whom, with Poe left out of question, and even with doubtful claim to Father Ryan, there is none to rank with Henry Timrod, Paul Hamilton Hayne, Sidney Lanier, and, in dialect verse, with Joel Chandler Harris.

The general plan of the volume is admirable. Dr. Gordon has gone about his work with true doctorial thoroughness, but with a charm of style that makes his duller pages eminently readable.

After a chapter of definition, limitation, and summary, the work is taken up in chronological order. Two chapters are given to the Colonial Period; a chapter each to the Revolutionary Period, The Period of Confederation, and The Civil War and Reconstruction Period. In the concluding chapter, The National Period, Dr. Gordon has found his material so various and extensive that he has wisely adopted the alphabetical arrangement, with brief sketches of the authors represented.

The critical material concludes with a good Bibliography and an admirable index, which, under a single alphabet, covers both critical material and selections.

Dr. Gordon (p. 3) speaks of "Mrs. Beers's 'All Quiet along the Potomac To-night'." Is not the evidence conclusive that the long disputed authorship of this famous poem belongs to Thaddeus Oliver, of Georgia? (See Southern Historical Society Papers, Vol. VIII, pp. 255-260.)

In only a single instance can we take issue with Dr. Gordon in matters of taste and judgment: the reprinting of the lines ascribed to Washington and first given wide publicity in Ford's *The True George Washington*. Surely the spirit of the Father of His Country, confronted once more with this pitiful indiscretion, might well cry out that his punishment is more than he can bear!

Certain verses are ascribed to Jefferson also, but these are wisely hidden away in the commentary.

In his seven chapters of commentary, the author has wandered far afield and has collected material that is invaluable. Forgotten authors are brought to light; long buried collections and once famous single poems are dug up, and in all cases there is fitting appraisal.



In numberless cases errors are corrected and doubtful questions settled. For example, the lines "To Pocahontas," quoted by John Davis in his *The First Settlers of Virginia*, and in his *Travels* attributed to John Rolfe, are held by Dr. Gordon, on good evidence, to be the work of Davis himself. Even Dr. Gordon, however, has not been able to give us any light on the authorship of "Bacon's Epitaph." This is universally conceded to be the best piece of poetry published in Colonial America; but we ourselves must confess to a sneaking fondness for the counter-blast—"The Death of G. B." How vigorously the fiery old Royalist can curse!

"Death keep him close;  
We have too many devils still go loose."

Dr. Gordon, by publishing both poems,—the one in the selections, the other in the critical material,—has cleared up, forever we trust, the popular confusion between

"The roses nowhere bloom so white  
As in Virginia,"

a poem written by Harry Curran Wilbur, of Pennsylvania, and called "In Virginia," and the poem "In Old Virginia," by Benjamin B. Valentine and beginning:

"I love the mountains wreathed in mist,  
The twilight skies of amethyst,  
The groves of ancient oaks, sun-kissed,  
In old Virginia."

The latter is the better poem but has failed to catch the popular fancy.

Dr. Gordon has gone over his ground so thoroughly that sins of omission are not numerous. We regret to miss the name of Nannie Langhorne, whose lovely lyrics we read years ago in the *Lynchburg Virginian* and in General Basil Duke's *Southern Magazine*. And in a future edition, Dr. Gordon will certainly include "To the Mocking-bird" by General Edwin Lee, a cousin of our great Commander. The poem was published in the '70's in the *Baltimore American*. It was a favorite with Governor Fitz Lee and was often quoted in his speeches. The poem possesses some merit, as may be seen from the following stanza:

"God bless thee, Southern Bird, God bless thy lay!  
Like music in a dream  
It floats from old Potomac's cliffs away  
To Colorado's stream;  
From where Virginia's mountain torrents roar  
To where the warm gulf laps the Texan shore."

Virginians have always been great classicists; and excellent translations are found in Dr. Gordon's volume. One of the best is General Lewis Littlepage's transcript of Horace's Immortal "Integer vitae scelerisque purus."

It would be hardly fair to say that nowhere in the volume do we hear the accents of great poetry. The title 'fugitive', as Dr. Gordon explains, precludes the best work even of the authors represented. Most Southern poetry is the work of amateurs. Even that matchless Grecian, Gildersleeve, is not happy when he essays original verse. And trained romancers, like Amélie Rives and Ellen Glasgow, in verse-making, write with the left hand.

But the volume contains much that is worthy of a place in any collection of American poetry,—Chamberlayne's "Leaves from the Anthology," Coleman's "Over the Sea Lies Spain," Virginia Tunstall's



"Parting," and Nancy Byrd Turner's four lyrics. Miss Turner's "The Dream Peddler" is perhaps the most delightful thing in the volume, despite inevitable comparison with Beddoes' "Dream Pedlary."

And here are two exquisite fragments from the hand of William Peterfield Trent:

"Light of love, forever fitting,  
One branch for another quitting,  
Lest age grip thee ere thou know it,  
Heed the warning of the Poet—  
Youth, his shoulders winged with rapture,  
Is not subject to recapture."

And this:

"Joy and love, where are ye flown?  
Light of life, art hid away?  
When the clouds are all o'erblown,  
When the sun comes back to stay,  
Shall we live our lives once more  
With the zest we knew of yore?  
  
Yes, for youth was born to love,  
And young veins must run with joy;  
Still shall light from heaven above  
Kiss the cheeks of girl and boy;  
But the eyes that pine to-day  
Shall be shut then 'neath the clay."

Now, one of these is original and the other a transcript from Theocritus. And both are—poetry!

Will not all Virginians see to it that Dr. Gordon's book finds a place in every public and private library? BENJAMIN SLEDD.

A HISTORY OF COLONIAL VIRGINIA, THE FIRST PERMANENT COLONY IN AMERICA. To which is added the genealogy of the several shires and counties and population in Virginia from the first Spanish Colony to the present time. By William Broaddus Cridlin, Secretary of the Va. Historical Pageant Association, Registrar Va. Society Sons of the American Revolution. Pageant Edition. Williams Printing Co., Richmond, Va., 1923, pp. 181, with index and map.

Mr. Cridlin has done a useful work in popularizing details of Virginia history generally known only to special students of the subject. He has been able to do this, within the confines of his pages, by treating only of the history of the colony until the end of Bacon's Rebellion. He begins with a chapter on the Indians, and follows this with notices of Spanish settlements in 1526 and 1570. It should be stated that these settlements are debatable subjects; but there is neither space nor time, nor has the reviewer the special knowledge needed to properly discuss the matter. Then follows an account of the Roanoke Colony, the settlement at Jamestown, and the history of the colony through 1676 is treated in chronological order, with much interesting information from contemporary writers and manuscript sources.

The formation and succession of various counties and the estimated population list are very useful.

The name of Newport News is not so finally settled as the author states. Grants of land before 1630 spell it Newport *News*, and spelling by British officers as *Neuse*, during the Revolution, is of no authority whatever, since (whatever the original form) it had been spelt *News* for a hundred years before.

On p. 61 in the chapter on "Origin of County Names", Stafford was certainly not named from any English parish but from Staffordshire.





There are some misprints, most of them corrected in the sheet of errata; but these do not at all detract from the merits of a valuable and instructive book.

A great deal about our early history, not generally known, can be learned from Mr. Cridlin's work.

**THE FAMILY AND EARLY LIFE OF STONEWALL JACKSON.** By Roy Bird Cook, Author of "Lewis County (W. Va.) in the Civil War," (&c.) 1924. Old Dominion Press, Inc., Publishers, 109 Governor St., Richmond, Va. pp. 96 with 14 illustrations.

Stonewall Jackson has been the subject of so many books, essays and studies, that it would seem there was nothing new to tell of his life. But to believe this would be, emphatically, an error. Mr. Cook's opportunities and his careful investigation have enabled him to tell the story of the great soldier's early life in a way which will make his book one which all of Jackson's countless admirers will prize.

The author has given much new information and done away with a number of fables. It would appear that, as far as Jackson's youth was concerned, Dr. Dabney played the part Wirt had earlier performed in regard to Patrick Henry.

Dr. H. J. Eckenrode, who does not speak lightly of historical subjects, says in the "Editor's Preface" that "the reader may be sure that what he finds bears the stamp of authentic history. Much new matter, garnered here and there, has been added. The result is that by far the most complete account of the youth of the great general is to be found in these pages."

Mr. Cook begins with a careful genealogy of the Jackson family whose emigrant ancestor John Jackson, a Protestant Ulsterman, left the neighborhood of Coleraine, with his parents in 1729, and after living for a time in England, New Jersey and Maryland, came, in 1758, to what is now West Virginia. In almost every branch of his descendants ability was shown and many were prominent in public life. A family which in addition to the great General and other gallant soldiers could produce several judges of the higher Courts, a governor of a state, several members of Congress and a number of members of state legislatures, may with justice be pronounced one of distinction.

The author treats of Jackson's paternal ancestors fully and with justice for he inherited the traits of the Presbyterians of Ulster; but only gives a brief notice of his mother's line.

Those of us who have always associated T. J. Jackson with the Scotch-Irish as race and the Trans-Alleghany region as an ancestral home will be greatly surprised to learn that General Jackson also came from a long line of Eastern Virginia ancestry. The starting point in tracing Mrs. Julia Beckwith Neale Jackson's forefathers is sufficient to enable one to trace her ancestry, not only to the Winns, Eighteenth Century settlers in the present Loudoun, and the Withers, late Seventeenth Century planters in Stafford, but to families who were among the very earliest settlers in the extreme eastern part of the Northern Neck. Among those were the Neales (1659), Presleys, of "Northumberland House" (1647), Rodhams (1653) and Underwoods (1649)—approximate dates. It is pleasant to feel that the East shares equally with the West in the blood of the great commander. We predict a wide demand for this book.



THE  
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE  
OF  
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY

---

---

VOL. XXXII.

July, 1924

No. 3

---

---

THE VIRGINIA CLERGY  
—  
GOVERNOR GOOCH'S LETTERS  
to the  
Bishop of London  
1727-1749

From the Fulham Manuscripts.

---

The thanks of this Society are given to Mr. Fairfax Harrison for the copies of the letters printed below and to Rev. G. McLaren Brydon for his careful and scholarly editing.

The letters which form the basis of this article have been copied from the originals at Fulham Palace, and have been presented to the Virginia Historical Society by Mr. Fairfax Harrison. They constitute a series written during the years 1727-1744 by William Gooch, governor of Virginia, (1727-1749)), to Edmund Gibson, Bishop of London, (1723-1748), dealing with the subject of the clergy of the Church of England who were licensed by the Bishop of London to officiate in Virginia, and of men who were recommended by the Governor to the Bishop for ordination and his license.

One might expect to find little of general interest in so



purely a routine matter as the supply of clergy for the Colony: and yet for that reason, because they deal with the ordinary and usual course of events rather than the extraordinary and unusual, they throw a ray of much needed light upon the Church life of the period. Written as they were by a man of sterling character and real religious conviction, who took seriously his share of responsibility for the welfare of the Church established in the colony, they present a fairer and truer picture of conditions than can possibly be given by the ex-parte statements of partizans whose cause might be strengthened by proving the general unworthiness of the clergy and lack of spiritual life among the people.

The Governor recognizes the fact that some among the clergy are unworthy of their calling and that many are indifferent to their responsibilities,—a condition which doubtless improved during his administration. And yet he is quick to deny the accusations of an anonymous writer, (see letter of July 8th, 1735), of widespread unworthiness among the clergy, and defends the character of a number who had been accused. One cannot fail to perceive through all his letters, in his recommendations of men for ordination, that he was seeking ministers of blameless life, good education and earnestness of purpose,—and finding them. Also, even while he calls attention to and condemns some of the evils arising from a lax regard of moral laws, he nevertheless comments upon the character of the laity of the Province as being “so well inclined to Religion and Vertue that 'tis a great pity they should want instruction” through a lack of ministers.

The Governor, in commenting upon the charges in the anonymous letter mentioned above, calls attention to a fact which must always be borne in mind when the character of the Colonial Church and its clergy are under consideration. “Tis a melancholy truth”, he writes, “That the Church and clergy have many enemies in this County, free-thinkers multiply very fast and the current runs in some places almost without opposition”. (letter of July 8, 1735).

It is a striking fact that the general characterization of the colonial clergy as unworthy men which has become a common



tradition for the past hundred years or more has been formed in very large part from the statements of the enemies of the Church, or those who would be benefitted by its weakening or destruction. It was the Free-thinkers in Governor Gooch's day. Then the spread of the Presbyterians in three sections of the state East of the Blue Ridge; then the coming of the Baptists in 1760-1770 and their rapid growth. The position of the incoming denomination would naturally be stronger and its right to exist and grow be better established, wherever the unworthiness of clergy and laxity of life of laity could be shown to exist; and the average proponent, either apostle or convert, of the incoming faith would be just a little more than human if he were not tempted to use the argument of an occasional example as the proof of a general condition. Examples of unworthiness and laxity there undoubtedly were in distressingly large number—what age or Church has been without them? But is it quite fair when much evidence on one side is presented and none upon the other, to judge the case as completed, and verdict rendered for all time? Then the days of Revolution and the long struggle for the disestablishment and disendowment of the Church, and here again every mention of unworthiness strengthened the hands of those who believed they were fighting for a great principle. Perfectly natural and quite human to make use of every aid in the fight without looking into the meticulous accuracy of charges against the ministry as a class; but a little hard after all upon the many men of noble character and earnest purpose who gave their lives to the ministry of the Church in the colonial period. And Bishop Meade, great leader and true Father in God as he was to his people, and lover and historian of his Church, in regard to the character of the colonial clergy took his coloring from the traditions and recollections of the general statements of his youth, and with his stern puritan conception of religion (alien alike to the colonial period in Virginia and to our own day, voiced condemnation of the common social customs of the day enjoyed by the clergy as well as the laity more strongly than we of a later day would agree to upon the same evidence. But the tradition remains though the evi-





dence is unstudied. Where all men drank strong drink without consciousness of wrong, there is a difference between drinking and drunkenness, and this the Bishop did not recognize; and the fox-hunting parson of the colonial day might find his fellow in the condemnation of the Bishop, if he were here to judge, in the hunter or fisherman parson of today. Yet the layman today invites his parson to go hunting with him without the slightest thought that the minister in so doing is proving unworthy of his calling.

"The character of the clergy," says Mr. P. A. Bruce, "did not sink below the standard of conscientiousness observed in the same class in England, and as a rule they were graduates of English Universities and of excellent social connections in their native country". (History of Virginia, Vol. 1, p. 285). The whole period in England was marked by formalism and chilling of spiritual life, and Virginia suffered from the same condition. But this does not mean that there were no ministers inspired with love for the souls of men or a readiness to serve in the hard missionary fields. The following extract from a letter of Rev. Anthony Gavin, who is mentioned in one of Governor Gooch's letters, breathes a spirit of self-denying devotion which would do honor to any day of the Church's life.

August 5, 1738.

I got immediately a parish which I served nine months (This was Henrico Parish). But hearing that a frontier parish was vacant and that the people of the mountains had never seen a clergyman since they were settled there, I desired the Governor's consent to leave an easy parish for this I do now serve. I have three churches, 23 and 24 miles from the Glebe, and besides these I have seven places of service up in the mountains—I go twice a year to preach in twelve places which I reckon better than 400 miles backwards and forwards and ford 19 times the North and South Rivers (Rivanna and James?) (Perry Papers, p. 360). Mr. Gavin's parish was St. James, Goochland, which included the present Goochland and Powhatan Counties and all counties west to the top of the Blue Ridge Mountains.



The Church of England being established by law in Virginia as it was in England was presumably to be governed by the same statute and common law, and should have had the same spiritual government and leadership as in the mother country. But Virginia was the first colony, and England was learning by her mistakes in America both in Church and State the great principles of wise colonial government and development which have made the British Empire of today and a Church co-terminous with it. The American Revolution and the subsequent utter breakdown of the Church in Virginia give ample proof of England's early inexperience and ignorance both in Colonial government and church extension and evangelization.

In civil and governmental matters the authority of the King and the government of England could be and was adhered to and enforced, but church government and administration according to the genius of the Church of England, by the very blindness of the English ecclesiastical and civil authority, was not and could not be enforced. Under the rules of the Church, while its temporal affairs and financial support were subject to the control of King and Parliament, its spiritual government and the administration of discipline was vested in its Bishops. The Bishop is absolutely necessary to the existence of the Church of England. No man can be admitted to its ministry except by Episcopal ordination, and he alone can depose an unworthy man from the ministry. The Church looks to its Bishops as its leaders in matters spiritual and in the strengthening, upbuilding and extension of its work. The Church in Virginia being without a Bishop during all the colonial period, was consequently without spiritual head or effective leadership, and there was no one to administer discipline effectively when a minister proven to be unworthy had to be dealt with.

The Church in all the American colonies was under the spiritual jurisdiction of the Bishop of the Diocese of London, the most populous diocese in the English Church. It was his duty to issue license to officiate as a minister to every clergyman who sought work in America and any man in Virginia



seeking to enter the ministry must go to London to be ordained by him. But London was 3,000 miles in space and three months in time distant from Jamestown, and its Bishop immersed in problems of his own great city and diocese. With the utmost zeal and real interest in the welfare of the Church in Virginia, what could he know of its problems or how exercise adequate discipline? And so the Church in Virginia suffered.

Beginning about 1689 the Bishop of London established the custom which existed until the Revolutionary period of placing in Virginia and in other colonies an officer called his Commissary who should represent the Bishop as far as possible. It was the Commissary's duty to hold conventions of the clergy, to make visitations to parishes and districts, to inquire into spiritual conditions and report to the Bishop. He could make a visitation and inquire into cases of misconduct on the part of a clergyman but he could not depose from the ministry an unworthy man. The Commissary's duties and responsibilities were ill defined at best and perhaps for that reason his work was to a great extent ineffective.

The first Commissary, and the one referred to in Governor Gooch's letters, was the Rev. James Blair, M. A., Edinburgh, D. D., a Scotchman who was appointed Commissary in 1689 and held that position until his death in 1743. He was an able man, was one of the founders and until his death the first President of William and Mary College. But he was frequently embroiled in quarrels with one Governor after another over matters of Church policy or the College, and he did not win the undivided loyalty of the clergy. Commissary Blair did not come to an open rupture with Governor Gooch as he did with several of his predecessors, but, reading between the lines of the Governor's letters, one does not gain any impression of intimate friendship and sympathy between the two.

The one great question which constantly gave trouble during the colonial period was that of the relationship of the minister to his parish. Under the system that grew up in the Church of England the right to appoint a minister to the



charge of a parish rested in some man, or body of men, or some institution like one of the universities, and did not rest in the congregation of people to whom the clergyman was to minister. For instance the right of appointing the rector of a village church on some landed estate might rest in the owner of the estate. He would have the right to nominate to the Bishop the minister whom he desired to become its rector. This was and is the right of Presentment; and the Bishop, if he approved the character of the minister, would then induct him into possession of the parish with its spiritual duties and responsibilities and the right to receive the salary attached. After such induction the minister could not be removed except for proven unworthiness of life or denial of the faith of the Church. It was a life tenure, and if the salary were withheld it could be sued for and recovered through the courts. This system, with its great temptation to an ease-loving man to regard his spiritual responsibilities lightly, had at least this merit, that it removed from a fearless minister any danger of being forced out of his parish when he felt it his duty to rebuke vice in high places or to condemn ill conduct of life wherever he found it.

As the parishes in Virginia were established in and supported by the counties in which they were situated, each vestry claimed and was accorded the right of presentation, or of nominating the minister whom they desired for their rector. As there was no Bishop in Virginia, the English Government had delegated to the Governor the right to induct the minister into the parish when presented by the vestry. The possible danger of this is patent. A Bishop would not induct until he was sure of the character of the minister presented. The Governor might be as deeply solicitous for the spiritual welfare of the people as a Bishop would be, or then again he might not, and might use his power to the serious detriment of the Church. And after inducting, he had no power to discipline or remove if the minister should prove unworthy. The vestries found the way out of the difficulty. The supply of ministers was rarely as great as the need, and usually they had to make choice of a minister from new un-





tried men who had just come to the colony. The available minister might be one who had felt deeply the call to the ministry of the Church and was zealously in earnest, or on the other hand he might be one who had proven undesirable in England and had been urged by his family or friends to come to the colonies, on the general idea that the Church in the colony would be a convenient dumping ground for the misfits at home. "Recommendations" were probably as easy to get then as now, and Bishop, Governor and Commissary alike were sometimes deceived by them.

The solution of the vestry's dilemma lay in the right they had to employ a minister temporarily without presenting him for induction. In that way they could employ a minister for a year, and if he proved worthy could continue to employ him from year to year. This became the rule and very few ministers were ever inducted in Virginia. It was contrary to the system of the Church, and the clergy were restive under it. They felt that their positions were so insecure that the minister, especially if he were a timid man, would fear to rebuke misconduct on the part of the leading people in his parish; and undoubtedly the vestries in some cases used their power improperly to get rid of a minister. One Governor after another made effort to force the vestries to present their ministers for induction but every such effort failed. Governor Gooch refers to the matter of induction in his letters to the Bishop shortly after coming to Virginia, and expresses the hope that he can accomplish the purpose, but he seems to have given up the attempt. The position held by the vestries in the matter proved impregnable, and the custom prevailed until the end of the colonial period. Commissary Blair sided with the vestries in this matter and was opposed to induction as a general rule. He had perceived the difficulty of disciplining a clergyman of ill-repute and realized that in spite of the injustices that were committed the vestries were using the only means in their power to protect their parishes from possible life tenure by unworthy ministers.

And yet in spite of its handicaps and shortcomings the Church in Virginia was functioning as best it could through-



out the colony, and was the religious influence which formed and fostered the spiritual life of its people. With the exception of three or four earlier and scattered congregations of Presbyterians and Quakers, it was not until the latter part of Governor Gooch's administration that there was any other Christian body actively at work in the colony. It is not fair to judge the spiritual life of the Church of the early eighteenth century by the standards of the twentieth. It can be judged only by the standards and the measure of life of its own day. With that fact in mind it will be seen that in spite of its seeming conservative coldness as contrasted with the flaming missionary zeal of the denominations which came into the colony, the Church of England did extend its ministrations over a steadily expanding territory *pari passu* with the extension of settlement and the growth of population. And, after all that can be said, the spiritual life of the Church bore a rich fruitage in the ideals of liberty and righteousness which animated the men who made Virginia great in the days of Revolution and the formation of American government.

A most interesting question is the amount of effort made at that time to Christianize the negroes who were brought to the colony as slaves. They were being brought in from Africa steadily, and according to the statement of one writer, little effort was made to teach the truths of the Christian religion to the slaves of the first generation because of their inability to understand English. But as their children grew up with more or less knowledge of English and some familiarity with English customs and ideals, the effort at Christianization proved more successful. This is one of the things in which failure was due to lack of a real head and right leadership. There could be no concerted action or policy, but the effort to Christianize negroes and indians alike was left to the minister of each parish, and to the sense of responsibility of each slave owner. In many parish registers, page after page is filled with the names of slave children brought to Baptism; in other parishes or under other ministers there are few such entries. But are we even in our own day so keenly alive to the spiritual needs of the colored people as to be able to condemn harshly the failures of that earlier period?



\* \* \* \* \*

The biographical notices of the clergy mentioned in these letters have been taken from the invaluable, and as yet unpublished, "Memorabilia of the Colonial Clergy of Virginia" by the late Rev. Edward L. Goodwin, D. D., of Ashland, Historiographer of the Diocese of Virginia. It will be seen that these biographical notices are in many cases incomplete; all that is known of the services rendered by each clergyman is given, but sometimes the only fact known in regard to one clergyman or another is that he was minister in a certain parish in a certain year. How long he stayed, or what other parishes he may have had is not yet known. These letters themselves mention one or two clergymen of whom nothing was known before, beyond the fact that they received the King's Bounty for Virginia.

The King's Bounty was an appropriation of £20 from the public funds made to every clergyman licensed by the Bishop of London to the colonies, to assist in defraying his traveling expenses. Fothergill's "List of Emigrant Ministers to America" is the authority for the dates upon which the ministers mentioned received this bounty. But it sometimes happened that the date of receiving the King's Bounty was not synchronous with the first coming of the minister to Virginia. It was sometimes applied for and granted after his arrival in this country. Or sometimes a minister who had served in this country as a deacon received the King's Bounty when he returned to London for ordination to the priesthood.

GEORGE MACLAREN BRYDON.

---

My Lord:

I did my Self the honour to Address to your Lordship by a Ship which went from hence sometime since: In which I express'd my thankfulness to your Lordship for all your Favours, praying for a continuance of them. Since that Time we have had a meeting of the Clergy, from whom your Lordship will find with This, an address to his Majesty, and another



to your Lordship: 'tis their request to me, and suits best with my Inclinations, that your Lordship would be pleas'd to deliver that for the King, with your own hands; at the same Time to acquaint his Majesty particularly, from what Part of his Majesty's Dominions in America it comes.

Since my Arrival I have recommended three Clergymen to Livings; M<sup>r</sup> Taylor<sup>1</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Becket<sup>2</sup> & M<sup>r</sup> Marsden:<sup>3</sup> the latter indeed had not your Lordship Certificate But as he had several Testimonials of his Doctrine, good Life & Conversation, and as he told me he was known to your Lordship, and I had good reason to believe he was hurried out of England by misfortunes truly so, I did venture to send him to a Parish.

The time is not yet come in the which it will be proper to propose the Inducting of Ministers: in the mean season I am preparing by degrees the Country for it; and am making Friends & forming the best methods to introduce it; and I am not without hopes.

The Gentleman that brings this, Cap<sup>t</sup> Jones of Virginia, has promised me to deliver it to your Lordship with his own hands. and I hope your Lordship will be perfectly well satisfied, with such answers as in justice to us here I am persuaded he will give to any Questions your Lordship is pleased to put.

My Lord it is my Inclination as well as Resolution to live

<sup>1</sup> Rev. Daniel Taylor, Jr., B. A., born in Virginia, son of Rev. Daniel Taylor, Sr., Rector of Blissland Parish, New Kent and James City Counties, 1704-1729. Ordained probably in 1727, received the King's Bounty for Virginia May 30, 1727. Minister of St. John's Parish, King William County, from 1729 to 1742 (probably). Died September 28, 1742. Married Alice Littlepage of New Kent and left children (Calendar State Papers of Virginia; Fragment of Vestry Book; Hayden, p. 396.)

<sup>2</sup> Rev. Thomas Beckett received the King's Bounty for Virginia May 10, 1727, was minister of St. James Parish, Goochland County, 1727, minister of St. Mark's Parish, Culpeper County, 1733-38, and was discharged for scandalous conduct (History St. Mark's Parish, p. 7 and 8). Possibly the same man officiated in Frederickville Parish, Albemarle County in 1754. (See Gov. Gooch's letter of July 8, 1735.)

<sup>3</sup> Rev. Richard (or John) Marsden officiated in Lynnhaven Parish, Princess Anne County, for ten months in 1729 (Meade, *Old Churches*, 1: 248; *Colonial Churches in the Original Colony of Virginia*, 2d. ed., p. 150; Gov. Gooch's letter of June 29, 1729.) He was called Richard Marsden by Bishop Meade; John Marsden in *Colonial Churches*.





as becomes a Man so much befriended by your Lordship; and  
to prove by my Actions that I am

May it please your Lordship

Your Lordship's

most obliged most faithful

& most obedient humb Serv<sup>t</sup>

WILLIAM GOOCH

Williamsburg

Oct 18<sup>th</sup> 1727

Addressed To

The Right Honourable  
and Right Reverend the  
Lord Bishop of London

These

left M<sup>r</sup> Randolph's Servant

(By Bp. Gibson)

Endorsed Govern<sup>r</sup> Gouge

A Letter before (not rec<sup>d</sup>)

Marsden

Induc<sup>a</sup>

*British Transcripts*

Fullham MSS. Virginia, 2nd Box No. 164.

My Lord:

I the other day had the honour of a Letter from your Lordship by the hands of M<sup>r</sup> Grasty: I was extremely pleased to find, notwithstanding the great difficulty which attends such things in this Colony, that I had now an opportunity, whenever any proper Preferment offer'd, to demonstrate to your Lordship, the forwardness & readiness by which I shal always express a very grateful sense of all your Lordships favours to me. Your Lordsp. will pardon me, if I but just mention, that I wish the Person was more deserving; but 'tis sufficient me me that he is thus recomended, and your Lordship may be assured, that the first occasion that presents its self, I shal not forget him.



M<sup>r</sup> Smith<sup>4</sup> not long since sent in hither by your Lordsp. has given me great trouble as well concern: so very mean in appearance, in pocket so poor, and so little to say for himself, that no Parish would receive him; and it hap'ning just before our Assembly was to meet, that had he been better qualified to serve a Parish in this Country, where they are very large, too much for a Man of his infirmities to undertake, it would have been very unseasonable to have enter'd into a Dispute, an dto have forced a Parish to receive a Minister, who in my own judgment, as also by an Act of Vestry, was rejected as not able to undergo the fatigue of serving two Churches near thirty miles distant from each other . . . to provide for him otherwise I have prevailed wit hthe Inhabitants of this Town to make him Lecturer, here by Contribution, which with 20<sup>lb</sup> p an. the Comissary gives him for reading prayers will be upwards of 50<sup>lb</sup> this with a little help from a School if we can get him Scholars, will I hope maintain himself a Wife & three Children and another it seems is coming. I make no doubt but with some good advice, he will in time prove himself very deserving to such as can overlook his Person, for his mind is perfectly honest.

There are many vacant Parishes in this Colony, which I wish were well fill'd: here are some very good men, some very bad, and many very indifferent; but time I hope will improve them.

A Young Gentleman bred at Oxford I think, son to M<sup>r</sup> Robinson one of the Council here,<sup>5</sup> is by the Governors of the Colledge appointed Professor of Philosophy, and directed to wait on your Lordship for your Approbation. We are going to build the Chappel as fast as we can, and from our Enquiry into the state of things there, your Lordship may in time know more.

---

<sup>4</sup> Rev. Joseph Smith received the King's Bounty for Virginia September 21, 1727. Nothing is known of him beyond the references in Gov. Gooch's letters.

<sup>5</sup> Rev. William Robinson, B. A., Oxon., 1740. Son of Christopher Robinson of Middlesex. Master of William and Mary Grammar School, 1742; ordained priest 1743; received the King's Bounty for Virginia September 25, 1746; minister Stratton-Major Parish, King and Queen County from 1744 until his death in 1768; commissary to Bishop of London 1761 until his death; (*Stratton-Major Vestry Book*; Perry); visitor William and Mary College, 1761; was nephew of Bishop Rob-  
inson of London.



I shant trouble your Lordship at present with the dispute that has long subsisted about Presentation & Induction; because about two moneths hence, a very honest Gentleman & an able Lawyer will go from hence to England; I have already discoursed him on this head, and shal direct him to wait on your Lordship, and give your Lordship an exact relation of the temper of the People of this Country; that if your Lordsp. upon hearing what he will advance shal judge it necessary, I should wish for a new Instruction, which would prevent great uneasiness here, should I, when not sure that I shal be supported from home, make a right use of a Lapse.

I must add that this Gentleman is one of the Governours of the Colledge & perfectly acquainted with its Constitution from the beginning.

Your Lordship will find by the Prints how we proceed, for by that time this is in England, my Speech & their Addresses will be there too; I hope your Lordship by what you hear of me will be encouraged to continue me in your favour; I have still to beg your Lordships blessing for me & mine

I am My Lord with great Duty  
Your Lordship's most obliged  
most faithful humb Servant  
WILLIAM GOOCH

Williamsburg

Feb. 14<sup>th</sup> 1727/8

Endorsed. Govern<sup>r</sup> Gooch-Grasty-Smith-M<sup>r</sup> Robinson com<sup>s</sup>  
over-Induc<sup>a</sup>

*British Transcripts*

Fulham MSS. Virginia 1st Box No. 171.

---

My Lord

The last week came in hither the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Swift<sup>a</sup> from Bermudas: He shew'd me his Orders, and a Letter from your

<sup>a</sup> Rev. William Swift received the King's Bounty to Bermuda May 8, 1722; Minister of St. Martin's Parish, Hanover County 1728; died 1734 (Meade, 1: 467; see Gov. Gooch's letter of July 8, 1735). St. Martin's Parish was formed in 1726, so Mr. Swift was probably the first minister.



Lordship sent to him in 1726 directing him not to leave that Island until your Lordship had sent another to supply that Cure. Upon which I told him, that I was sorry to find he had not complied with your Lordship Instructions. He is much esteem'd by Those that are acquainted with him, and appears from the little knowledge I have of him, to be a Gentleman very deserving. I must confess from the general Character of that Place, where all sorts of Provisions are very Scarce, and consequently dear, and the allowance to Ministers but small, how he could stay there so long as he did, which he said was wholly owing to your Lordship's letter; that abated both my wonder & resentment, especially as he had a Family to provide for. I hope therefore your Lordship will not blame me, if to relieve a Man from such Circumstances, I immediately sent him to a Parish in this Country, S<sup>t</sup> Martin's in Hanover County, where I am confident he will be very easie and faithfully discharge his duty in the care of Souls.

Mr Smith whom your Lordship sent over sometime since, is still in this Town as Reader; I can by no method prevail upon any Parish to receive him, but must be obliged to force one to accept of him: I am very unwilling it should come to this, nor can I tell how to avoid it. 'tis with difficulty that I prevail upon the Inhabitants of this Town to continue their Subscriptions, so that I shall be constrained to take another Course, to keep Him & his Family from starving. I must say 'tis not so much from his Shape or Make, that the People in general have so great a prejudice to him, as it is from his ignorance of the World very visible in his Conversation, and his great heedlessness in doing the duty of his Function. I have been very obliging & kind to him; I have studied every art to introduce him into the good opinion of others; but his own Conduct demolishes every overture of this sort by follies I have cautioned him against; He has not only told every Body that your Lordship ordained him Deacon and Priest just before he left England, but also that your Lordship gave him a special Command not to preach in London; and 'tis but the other day, that he boasted himself the Maker of my Castors, that he was very sure of it, for he knew his own Work.





A Clergyman named Thomas Baily,<sup>7</sup> notorious for his scandalous Life & Conversation, I was, by complaint, obliged to admonish him to quit his Parish & leave this Country; but so great was his poverty when he appear'd to make answer to his Accusers, and altho' 'twas impossible for him to purge himself, yet I was prevailed upon by him to send him to another Parish, upon the terms, that if they were willing to receive him, I was willing to make another tryal of him; he faithfully promising to behave himself in his future Life as he ought to do. I have not yet heard from the Parish.

I shal be greatly disappointed if an Act of our Assembly proves not sufficient encouragement for good Men to come and live with us, for they will now have 16000 weight of Tabacco put into Casks free from any deductions, which will make twenty Hh<sup>d</sup> and these according to the price of Tabacco will be from seven to tenn Pounds the hogshead; then the Perquisites are not inconsiderable; a good House to live in, and a Glebe of 200 acres of Land.

I have had great marks from the Country of their Esteem & Respect for me: the Council voted me unanimously 300<sup>l</sup> Ster. the Assembly gave me 500<sup>l</sup> Cur which is about 420<sup>l</sup> Ster. the first I accepted of having mentioned it before I left England to the Duke of Newcastle & Sr R. Walpole, but the last remains for his Majesty's consent, which if happily I am thought worthy to receive, so very chargeable is the entrance into this Station, will but little more than carry me through this year, which on many accounts is much more expensive than I hope the succeeding ones will prove.

But I must not trouble your Lordship with my own affairs; nor with a larger Detail of things relating to my Government, because, the Bearer John Randolph Esq<sup>r</sup> a Gentleman learned

---

<sup>7</sup> Rev. Thomas Baily received the King's Bounty for Naraganzett March 27, 1712; ministered in Maryland and came thence to Virginia. (See Perry, *Papers Relating to the History of the Church in Virginia*, p. 249; was minister of Newport Parish, Isle of Wight County in 1724; was fined by King George County court in 1726 for swearing twelve oaths in one day; applied for Warwisqueake Parish, Isle of Wight County in 1727, and in 1728 claimed to have been appointed to Lynnhaven Parish, Princess Anne County, and the vestry begged the governor to remove him. (Meade, 1: 163, 248, 301).



in the Law, and well qualified in all other respects, who comes to England for his health, and is one of the Governours of William & Mary College will, in confidence, if your Lordship pleases, give your Lordship an exact & honest Relation.

My earnest endeavours are, to follow after such Things as will render my Administration pleasing to Almighty God, and acceptable to my Royal Master; and in so doing, I act the Part that only can recommend me to the continuance of your Lordship's favour.

I beg your Lordship's blessing for Me & Mine, and am with the greatest Duty & Gratitude

My Lord

Your Lordship's

Most faithful and most

Obedient humble Servant

WILLIAM GOOCH

Virginia

Will<sup>m</sup>sburg

May 26<sup>th</sup> 1728

Endorsed

Gooch

Swift—Bermudas

—Increase of Min's Sal<sup>ty</sup>

—Smith

—Baily ill Cl<sup>r</sup>man

*British Transcripts*

Fulham MSS. Virginia-1st Box. No. 159.

My Lord

The Reverend M<sup>r</sup> Nearn<sup>8</sup> being called to England to receive a Parish provided for him in Wiltshire; I laid hold of the opportunity of informing your Lordship that the Behavior

---

<sup>8</sup> Rev. ——— Nearn was minister of King William Parish, Manakintown, Henrico County (later Powhatan County) 1727-28 (Meade, 1: 466, 467; Perry, 353).



of that Gentleman during his Ministry in this Country, gives his Parishioners just cause to lament his leaving them. I shal at last I hope provide for M<sup>r</sup> Smith, he is now gone to a Church upon tryal, where I have used great Interest with the Vestry to accept of him.

The French Refugees\* My Lord settled in this Country are very desirous of having a Minister to Preach to them in French as well as English; and to that end Petitioned me not long since to interceed w<sup>th</sup> your Lordship, in case they can find a Clergyman so qualified and willing to come hither, they themselves being very poor, that by your Lordship's Interest, the Society would help them in paying his Sallary; which they propose shal be Eighty Pounds p annu of which they would give forty. M<sup>r</sup> Nearn is well acquainted with the Circumstances of these People and will give your Lordship a perfect account of them and their request.

Now Col. Nicholson is dead I hope all things will be made easie and settled to the Advantage of the College: Not knowing till it was too late that the seven years were expired, we must not it seems till the next Year do our Selves the honour to chuse your Lordship our Chancellor.

I beg your Lordship's blessings for me & mine, and am with the greatest Duty & Respect

My Lord

Y Lordship's most obliged  
and most faithful humb Serv<sup>t</sup>

WILL<sup>m</sup> GOOCH

Virginia

July 10<sup>th</sup> 1728

Endorsed

Gooch

—French Refugees

—Min<sup>r</sup>

*British Transcripts*

Fullham MSS. Virginia 1st Box No. 146.

---

\*The French refugees referred to were the Huguenots who settled at Manakin Town on the south side of James River in Henrico County about 1700. In 1705 they were set apart as a separate parish called King William Parish, within the bounds of Henrico Parish. By this setting apart they were released from paying parish levies in Henrico



May it please your Lordship

By the Fleet which now sailes for London, I have presumed to write recommendatory Letters to your Lordship by three Gentlemen who have been for some Years in this Colony viz Mr Smith,<sup>9</sup> Mr Gemmill<sup>10</sup> & Mr Fyfe;<sup>11</sup> the Two first were Tutors in private Families, and the Other kept a School in one of our Towns: They are All of them well affected to his Majesty & Family, unblamable in their Lives & Conversation, and very pious sober Men. The great want my Lord we are in of Ministers, many Parishes being vacant, made me the more willing to encourage these Persons to undertake the Voyage, moved thereto by their own Dispositions; and if your Lordship shal be pleas'd to think them in other respects qualified for the sacred office of Priest, I may venture to be answerable for their Conduct afterwards. My Lord, the Laity all over this Province are so well inclined to Religion & Vertue, that 'tis great pity they should want Instruction to help them forward in their Duty, for such are our Circumstances, that if a Parish wants a Minister, the Distance will not allow the People to go to the Next, if the Next is so fortunate as to have One.

M. Smith is long since very happily placed much to his own Satisfaction—Mr Marsden to whom in a former Letter I acquainted your Lordship I had given a Parish, about Moneth since run away above £400 in Debt by borrowing Money and drawing Bills in England.

We were again this Year under dreadful Apprehensions from the Caterpillars, for which reason I appointed a Fast; and can now inform your Lordship that by the peculiar favour

---

Parish and so enabled to support their own minister. Their first ministers were Huguenots. Afterwards they secured the services of some neighboring minister who could hold services in their native language. (See their letter to Mr. Nearn, Perry, 353).

<sup>9</sup> Rev. William Smith received the King's Bounty for Virginia Sept. 24, 1729; died 1734. His parish not known.

<sup>10</sup> Rev. John Gemmill (Gamill, Gemurill) received the King's Bounty for Virginia, Sept. 24, 1729. Minister of Upper Parish, Isle of Wight County (Warwisqueake Parish) 1729-1744. (Meade, 1: 303).

<sup>11</sup> Rev. William Fyfe received the King's Bounty for Virginia Sept. 24, 1729. Minister of Elizabeth City Parish, Elizabeth City County from 1731 until his death in 1755. (Meade, 1: 231, Perry).





that the loss of some Orchards which have been eat up by those destructive Insects.

As there were many Men to attend the Commissioners & Surveyors who run the dividing Line betwixt this Government & North Carolina, I thought it proper to send a Minister with them,<sup>12</sup> seeing they were to pass through a Country where of Heaven that Danger is over without any other consequence they could not have the oppertunity of attending the publick Worship; such is the unhappy State of those poor People who live on the borders of our Neighbouring Province, in which, there is not one Clergyman; the Report that Gentleman made to me sufficiently proves how well he answered my purpose in sending of Him, for he Christened above an hundred Children of different ages, and many Adult Persons, and preached to Numbers who had never heard a Sermon since their first settlement in those Parts.

I am prevailed upon by the Gentlemen of the Country to beg the favour of your Lordship to interceed with His or Her Majesty for an Organ for our Church at Williamsburg, one of £200 value would be large enough. As such Gifts my Lord have sometimes been made by royal Bounty to other Places in America; the Subjects here most humbly presume to hope, that they may have as just a Claim, and would think themselves as highly engaged, and I dare to say it, bear as ample testimony of their Gratitude, as any People in any part of his Majesty's Dominions.

Dean Berkley<sup>13</sup> after a tedious and dangerous Passage of four moneths was forced into Virginia for want of Provisions; I did the good man, my Lord all the Honour in my

<sup>12</sup> Rev. Peter Fontaine the chaplain to the expedition was minister of Westover Parish, Charles City County from 1716 until his death in 1757. A Huguenot. Received the King's Bounty for Virginia March 30, 1716. (Tyler's *Cradle of the Republic*, p. 145; Meade, *passim*; Perry).

<sup>13</sup> Rev. George Berkeley, Dean of Derry, later Bishop of Cloyne, in Ireland, secured from King George First a charter for the establishment of a university in Bermuda, and a grant of £20,000 from Parliament for its endowment. He came to America and spent three years in Rhode Island waiting for the money to be paid. It was not paid and the plan came to naught. He stopped in Virginia on his way to New England. (Wilberforce, *History of the American Church*, p. 155, 159).



Power, and gave him a short view of our Country and Circumstances, and so much I must say, it was not without a great deal of regrett he left us, I mean on our Side. Bermuda my Lord is a very poor Island, but I can't give your Lordship a juster Idea of it, than by saying 'tis as if fifty Islands were jumbled together, the largest of which is indeed about twenty miles long & half a mile broad, but the rest very small as your Lordship will think when in the whole 'tis not thirty miles long and taking all in not above five miles over. Rivers or great runs of water divide every one of these, over which the Inhabitants pass in Boats, and there is not in all the Place a Levell of above a mile. As the Deans Charter for this Island is not irrevocable, I am in great hopes his further information of Things will turn to our Advantage; for the Continent in my opinion is by much the properest Place for his Purpose, and Virginia my Lord above all the Provinces on the Main seems to be best situated for it. but I must say no more:

Was I to give your Lordship a Character of Mr Baylie a Clergyman who gos home in this Fleet, I could not say worse of him than he deserves; he is so well known all over the Continent, that not a Parish will accept of him; for he has been often tryed and to no purpose. He has lived here upon Charity for many moneths, and to Charity he is indebted for his passage for himself and his Wife, which costs £10, and money given to the Captain to put into his hands about £10 more when he puts him on shore. He leaves behind him two Boys, the youngest is with a Clergyman, and the eldest about nine years of age, I intend to put to the College.

I have sent over by this Fleet a Box full of a Root and Barks, which in equal quantities being made into a Decoction, will, in this Country, cure the most inveterate venereal Disease, in order for the Phisitions to make a tryal of it in England; but in all likelihood the difference of Climate will make a difference in its Operation, and here only mankind will be the better for what has been a Secrett in the hands of a Negro, for many years in this Country where he practiced with success, until I thought it worthy my endeavours to get the Dis-



covery from him. Next to the Service I expect from it, I wish it may be an encouragement to one of the travelling Phisitions to take a Tour into America, where he'l profit much more than by a jaunt to France & Italy.

Mr Clarke<sup>24</sup> who lived three or four years past in this Country, then went to England; the last Winter returned, and I gave him a Parish, but not without a reprimand for not waiting on your Lordship. And a young Gentleman of this Country who for cheapness went to the Colledge as Glasgow and came hither by the last Ships in Deacon's orders, I sent to a Parish; his name is Kenn[e]r,<sup>25</sup> and has promised me as soon as he is old enough to wait upon your Lordship for Priest's Orders. I hear a very extraordinary Character of him.

I beg your Lordship's blessing for me & mine and am

My Lord

Your Lordship's

Most dutiful and most obliged

humble Servant

WILLIAM GOOCH

W<sup>m</sup>burgh

June 29<sup>th</sup> 1729

Endorsed Gooch

—Smith

—Gemill

—Fife

want of Min<sup>r</sup>

Smith

Marsden

Caterpill<sup>r</sup>

N<sup>th</sup> Carolina—Min<sup>r</sup>

Organ

D<sup>r</sup> Berkly

Bayly—

Bark and root

Clark

Kenner

<sup>24</sup> Nothing is known of Mr. Clark.

<sup>25</sup> Rev. Rodham Kenner (Sr.), born in Northumberland County,



*British Transcripts*

Fulham MSS. Virginia 1st Box No. 153.

May it please your Lordship

I take the first opportunity to inform your Lordship that the Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr Holbrooke,<sup>20</sup> who about four years since by the Society, from whom he received £60 p annum, was settled at Salem in the Jerseys, where he has continued all that Time, about Six days agoe came to Virginia, a journey of three hundred miles, in order to obtain a Recommendation from me to a Parish in this Colony; and for that purpose brought with him a Certificate signde by the Commissary and the neighbouring Clergy in those Parts, setting forth his good Life & Conversation. I gave him for answer, that as he was placed there by the Society, it must be proper for him to acquaint the Society with his Intentions before he left his Church; and that he ought to have your Lordship's Licence for so doing, and when such Consent was obtained, I should be very glad to receive him. He told me he would conduct himself accordingly, and I promised him to write to your Lordship; upon which we parted, and he went away well contented, after I had given him something to help out his journey. If he had succeeded he was determined to go back, and return with his Family in the Spring, so that tis no great disappointment to him.

Not long since my Lord, by Accident, I mett with Methodus Procedendi contra Clericos irregulares in Plantationibus Ameri-

was minister of St. George's Parish, Spotsylvania County, 1729-1730, and officiated for two years longer occasionally. Died 1734 probably. (*History St. George's Parish*, p. 15; Perry, 357); William Byrd's *Progress to the Mines*, 375. Went to England for priest's orders 1731.

<sup>20</sup> Rev. John Holbrooke received the King's Bounty for New Jersey, Dec. 13, 1723. Was minister of Hungar's Parish, Northampton County, 1729-1747. (Meade, 1: 258; *Colonial Churches in Virginia*, 108-9).

\* Methodus Procedendi contra Clericos Irregulares in Plantationibus Americanis, a 16 page quarto pamphlet containing directions to the commissaries and forms for preparing citations, summoning witnesses, pronouncing sentence, etc. Printed in full in *The Anglican Episcopate and the American Colonies*, by Arthur Lyon Cross, pp. 294, 309 (Harvard Historical Series, No. 1/).





canis,\* and in that with your Lordships Directions to your Commissary. But since the eight Instruction concerns my Self, where your Lordship orders him to inform your Lordship what Steps are taken towards obtaining an Act of Assembly for Presentment of Crimes & Vices to be made to the Temporal Courts, agreeable to what was added to the Instructions of every Governour in the Plantations, I must beg leave of your Lordship to answer for my Self, not doubting but M<sup>r</sup> Blair has done me Justice. My Instructions my Lord did not come to my hands till many moneths after the meeting of the last House of Burgesses; but upon sight of that Instruction, I made a proper Memorandum of it, that I might be sure not to faile to recommend it to the next Assembly, which I shal not forget to do; and to shew your Lordship how mindful I was of it, I made it part of my Charge to the Grand Jury of the first General Court after it came in, as your Lordship pious Request both to his late & present Majesty, and as such an Instruction to me. This very Charge, as the Commissary was present when I gave it, so he desired after the Court ended that I would let him see it, but for what purpose I could not then imagine; however, he had it for three or four Days, and for that reason my Lord it is that I say, I hope he has done me Justice.

If those Gentlemen I had the honour to introduce to your Lordship, are so fortunate as to be approved of by your Lordship, and admitted into holy Orders; and, as they engaged to do, return to this Country, we sh'ant have a vacant Parish; and the provision to be made for M<sup>r</sup> Holbrooke, if your Lordship gives him leave to come hither, will depend upon M<sup>r</sup> Clarke's leaving his Parish, who talks of going for England. I thought proper mention this to your Lordship, notwithstanding I had desired the Comissary to do it, for fear a letter should miscarry, and Gentlemen should be sent over when we can't provide for them.

I had the honour of your Lordship Letter, for which I do most humbly thank your Lordship; and shal endeavour to deserve such Favours, by doing all the Good I can both in Church & State.



A Surveyor's place, in the Country for Lands I mean, is the only way to provide for Mr Grasty; and therefore I have secured for him the first Vacancy, for they are in the disposal of the College, and a proper one for his situation has not fallen since I came in.

When your Lordship hears anything of me displeasing to your Lordship. I comfort my self that your Lordship will not let me be a Stranger to it; I beg your Lordships blessing for me & mine, and hope your Lordsp. will make allowances for what may proceed from Ignorance or Surprise in

My Lord

Your Lordship's

Most dutiful most faithful  
and most obliged humble  
servant

WILLIAM GOOCH

W<sup>m</sup>burgh

Oct 9<sup>th</sup> 1729

Endorsed Gooch—Holbrook—Instruc<sup>o</sup>—all full—Grasty—  
Hear all's well

*British Transcripts*

Fulham MSS. Virginia, 1st Box No. 115.

My Lord:

I would not neglect the first opportunity to return Your Lordship my Duty and Thanks for the honour of three Letters which the last Winter I received from your Lordship.

That which concerned Mr Dawson,<sup>17</sup> the first occasion w<sup>ch</sup> offers shal be punctually obeyed, for it must be a Church near to the College: He is a very good Man, sober, modest, and truly Religious.

The Gentlemen your Lordship was pleased to Ordain are

---

<sup>17</sup> Rev. William Dawson, B. A., Oxon, D. D., Prof. Moral Philosophy, William and Mary College, 1729; President of the College, 1743-1752. Commissary of Bishop of London, 1743-1752. Member Governor's Council, 1743-1752. Died 1752. Married Mary (Randolph) Stith (Meade; Tyler; Perry). See later letters of Gov. Gooch.



returned to this Country, and in their several Parishes have behaved themselves to the satisfaction of us here, and suitable to your Lordship's hopes.

Those who make it their Request to me, did not know that I had applied to your Lordship for an Organ.

By great Accident I lately heard of a Relation of your Lordsp. Mr Gibson an Inhabitant of this Country; and it is a great Comfort to me, that I can give your Lordship the Assurance, before this time twelve Moneth, to Provide for Him in our new Tobacco Law, to do great Service to his Majesty's Revenue, so your Lordship I hope will excuse me if I say, what is fact, that it was carried in the Assembly by my Endeavours, and the confidence the Burgesses have in my Integrity.

In pursuance of that Instruction obtained from his Majesty by your Lordship, a Law is passed for encouraging Religion & Morality, and discountenancing of Vice: whereby the former Laws against sundry Sins & offences are more strongly enforced; and the Church wardens are obliged from time to time to make Presentments, and those Presentments are made of equal Force to ground a Prosecution, as an Indictment found by a Grand Jury; there is also a Clause which gives Jurisdiction to our General Court to take Cognizance of Marriages within the Levitical degrees, and to declare such Null; and also one to Punish all Persons who either by Marriage or otherwise are Guilty of incestuous Copulations. This is the substance of the Law, and I hope answers what your Lordship designed: And indeed it was high time to restrain such wicked Practices, which by no Court or Law heretofore established, in this Country, were Punishable.

Two ministers are lately Come from England, Mr Marie<sup>28</sup> and Mr Wright:<sup>29</sup> the first, as he is a Frenchman, fortunately found the Parish vacant next to the French Town, so that those People now have a Preacher in their own Language;

<sup>28</sup> Rev. James Marie (Marye) was minister of St. James Parish, Goochland County and King William Parish, Manakintown, 1730-32-ff. Minister St. George's Parish, Spotsylvania County, 1735-1767. Died 1767. (Meade, 11: 69; Slaughter, *History of St. George's Parish*).



He appears to be a conscientious good Man; as I have reason to be convinced the other is.

Mr Commissary with my consent will recommend to your Lordship one Mr Macculloch<sup>20</sup> for Holy Orders; I know little of him, my chief dependence is upon the Clergyman who gives indeed that Persons of Character & Probity in London will vouch for his good behaviour Six Years that he lived there; and the Comissary has taken an essay of his skill in Languages. As I should be sorry by my recommendation to your Lordship to do a thing above a Man's merit, so I shal be as cautious, not to depress a man below it; but their Lives & Conversations are our only Concern, not their Learning & Parts, neither of which in this Person, will bring the Church into danger of Contempt.

I beg your Lordship's Blessing for me & mine, and beseech your Lordship for the continuance of your Patronage and Protection; and it ever shal be my hearty Prayer to the Throne of Grace that God may long continue your Lordships here on Earth for the Good of His Church. I beg leave to subscribe myself

My Lord

Your Lordships Most dutiful  
and Most obedient humble  
Servant

WILLIAM GOOCH

Virginia

W<sup>m</sup>burgh

July 23<sup>d</sup> 1730

Endorsed Gooch—Dawson—Ordain'd—Organ—  
Mr Gibson—Good done—Macculloch

Answ<sup>d</sup>

*British Transcripts*

Fulham MSS. Virginia, No. 234.

<sup>19</sup> Rev. ——— Wright, not previously known, sent to a parish in the Northern Neck. A John Wright received the King's Bounty for Maryland March 25, 1729. (See letter May 28, 1731).

<sup>20</sup> Rev. Roderick Macculloch received the King's Bounty for Virginia October 20, 1730. Mentioned in King George County records. Possibly rector of Hanover Parish, King George County 1732-37. Married Elizabeth Weedon of Washington Parish, Westmoreland County; died before 1748.





My Lord

The Bearer hereof, the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Kenner,\* living a great distance from me, and going for England in a Ship that lyes in a River at as great a Distance, I have not at present an Oppertunity of doing any other Honour to my Self, than Acknowledging the Receipt of your Lordships Letters, and doing Justice to this Gentleman, who waits on your Lordship for Priest's orders.

It is near three Years since he came into this country, immediately after he was Ordained Deacon by your Lordship, and has all along behaved himself in a sober and decent Manner, mighty well beloved in his Parish, and as well respected in the Country, a very serviceable Minister in the Church.

About a Moneth hence there will come from the college a Young Gentleman on the same Errand, by whom I shall again address your Lordship, and beg your Lordship's acceptance of a taste of our Virginia Bacon.

I humbly crave your Lordship's Blessing, and am with great Duty and Respect

My Lord

Your Lordship's

Most obliged and most  
faithful humble Servant

WILLIAM GOOCH

W<sup>m</sup>burgh

May 15th, 1731

[By Bp. Gibson]

Endorsed Gooch

Kenneir Answ<sup>d</sup>

*British Transcripts*

Fulham MSS. Virginia, No. 229.

---

\* See note 15.

(To be continued)





WILLIAM DANDRIDGE

From a portrait in the collection at  
the Va. Historical Society.



## VIRGINIA COUNCIL JOURNALS, 1726-1753

---

 Vol. 605—1418.
 

---

(Continued)

Secretary  
Sworn. John Carter, Esqr. Secretary of this His Majesty's Colony and Dominion took the Oath for the due Execution of that Office.

Bishop of  
London's  
Commissary  
Sworn. The Reverend Mr. Commissary Blair producing a Commission under the Hand Etc. Episcopal Seal of the Right Reverend Edmond Lord Bishop of London, constituting him, the said James Blair Commissary of Virginia with power to Execute the Several Authorities granted to the said Bishop by His late Majesties Letters Patents under the Great Seal granted to the said Bishop bearing Date the Day of a copy whereof is annexed to the said Commissary's Commission. Which Patent and Commission aforesaid being Severally read Mr. Commisarie thereupon took the Oath for the due Execution of the said Office.

Receiver Gen-  
eral Sworn. John Grymes, Esqr. His Majesty's Receiver General took the Oath for the due Execution of the said Office.

William Dandridge<sup>1</sup> Esqr. pursuant to a

---

<sup>1</sup> William Dandridge was living at Hampton, Va., in 1717, where he was a ship owner and probably a merchant. In 1719 he is described, in a deed, as "late of Hampton, now of King William county, gent." In 1727 he became a member of the Council, and on December 14th of that year was appointed one of the commissioners on the part of Virginia to settle the boundary line with North Carolina. He was for a number of years an officer in the English navy, and probably served before 1737, but of that service we have no record. In the *Virginia Gazette*, March 11-18, 1736, it is stated that "Its currently reported here by persons lately arrived from London, that Col. *William Dandridge* is very shortly to have the Command of one of His Majesty's Ships." In the issue of Sept. 18, it is stated that Captain Dandridge's sailing from England had been somewhat delayed and that the



Mr. Dandridge Warrant under the Sign Manuel of His late Sworn of the Majesty bearing date the first day of June Council. 1727, in the thirteenth year of his Reign directed to the Commander in Chief of this Colony for the time being having first taken the Oaths appointed to be taken instead of the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, together with the Abjuration Oath, and Subscribed the Test, was Sworn and Admitted One of His Majestys Council of this Colony.

John Custis<sup>2</sup>, Esqr. pursuant to a warrant under the Sign Manuel of His late Majesty bearing Date the Second day of June 1727, in the Thirteenth Year of His Reign Directed to the Commander in Chief of this Colony

Duke of Montagu had presented him with a fine sword. This handsome weapon, bearing the inscription on the blade: "April, 1738. This Sword was presented by his Grace John Duke of Montagu, to Capt. Wm. Dandridge," is now the property of his descendants, the family of the late Captain Francis West Chamberlayne, C. S. A., of this city, and, together with Capt. Dandridge's portrait, has been deposited with the Virginia Historical Society. The Duke of Montagu was first lord of Admiralty. In February, 1741, Captain Dandridge still commanded the *Wolf*, 12 guns, on the Virginia station; but in November of that year was transferred to the *South Sea*, 40 guns. He served in Oglethorpe's attack on St. Augustine, and Vernon's, on Carthagen. Captain (or Colonel) Dandridge died in 1743, at his seat, "Elsing Green", King William county. He married first, Euphan, widow of Wilson Roscow, of Warwick county and daughter of Rev. James Wallace. She died in 1717, and her tomb bears her arms—Wallace—impaling *azure, a lion's head crased or, between three mascles argent*. These are the arms of Dandridge of Great Malvern, England. There appears to have been no issue by the first marriage. Col. Dandridge married about 1719, Unity, daughter and heiress of Nathaniel West, of King William county, a grandson of Governor West. He has numerous descendants, both of his own and other names.

No complete genealogy of the descendants of William Dandridge has been prepared, but several partial accounts are in print. The descendants of Capt. William Dandridge's brother, Col. John Dandridge, of New Kent (the father of Mrs. Martha Washington) have been given more completely. See *William and Mary Quarterly*, V, 30-39, 81, 182, 139, 140; VI, 250, 251; XII, 126-128; XIV, 267, 268; XX, 149-167; *Va. Magazine of History and Biography*, XI, 216, 423; VX, 430, 431; XXII, 96, 97; *Seldens of Virginia and Allied Families* (Mary S. Kennedy) II, 13-35; Robertson's *Pocahontas and Her Descendants*, 33, 36, 45, 46; Browning's *Americans of Royal Descent*.

<sup>2</sup> Col. John Custis, of Williamsburg, and of "Arlington", Northampton county, was a great grandson of the emigrant, a grandson of Major General John Custis, of "Arlington" (appointed to the Council, 1677),





for the time being, having first taken the Oaths appointed to be taken instead of the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, Together with the Abjuration Oath, and Subscribed the Test, was Sworn and Admitted one of His Majesty's Council of this Colony.

Whereas upon the Demise of our late Sovereign Lord King George the First of Glorious Memory the Imperial Crown of Great Britain France and Ireland together with the Supreme Dominion and Sovereign Right of this Colony and Dominion of Virginia and all other His Late Majestys Dominions in America, are Rightly come to the High and Mighty Prince, George, Prince of Wales Our present most Gracious Sovereign, It is ordered that His said Majesty be Publickly and Solemnly Proclaimed at the Capitol, the Markett place and the Colledge of William and Mary; and

and son of Col. John Custis, of "Wilsonia" (Councillor 1693, etc.) was born in 1678 and died November 1749. He is stated to have been educated in England, owned a large estate and in his later years became very eccentric. He married, about 1707, Frances, daughter and co-heiress of Daniel Parke, Jr. Their married life was not happy and many traditions concerning them were formerly current on the Eastern Shore. Mrs. Custis died March 13, 1714-15, and John Custis, as has been stated. In 1714, by the intervention of friends, they were induced to make a series of agreements, which might lead to greater harmony. They were recorded in Northampton Court, and a copy was printed in this Magazine, IV, 64-66. An abstract of Col. Custis' will is in Waters' *Gleanings*, I, 393-395. In it he gives the inscription he desired to be placed on his tomb. His wishes were carried out. The epitaph is as follows:

[Arms]

"Beneath this Marble Tomb lies ye body  
of the Honorable John Custis, Esq.,  
of the City of Williamsburg and Parish of Bruton  
Formerly of Hungars Parish on the Eastern Shore of  
Virginia and the County of Northampton the  
Place of his nativity.

Aged 71 years and yet lived but seven years  
Which was the space of time he kept  
A Bachelor's House at Arlington  
On the Eastern Shore of Virginia.  
This information put on his tomb was by his  
own positive order.

Wm. Colley, Mason, in Fenchurch Street,  
London, Fecit."

John Custis' only son, Daniel Parke Custis, was the first husband of Martha Dandridge, afterwards Mrs. Washington.



that a Proclamation do also Issue commanding the High Sheriffs, Justices of the Peace and other officers to Cause His present Majesty to be Proclaimed in the respective Countys within this Colony with all Convenient Speed.

Whereas His Majesty hath been pleased by Directions for Order in His Privy Council the 19th. of June altering the 1727, to declare that in all the Prayers for prayers for the Royal Family instead of the Words [His Queen and Royal Highness George Prince of Wales The Royal Family. Princess and their Issue, and all the Royal Family] be inserted [Our Gracious Queen Caroline, the Royal Issue, and the rest of the Royal Family.]

It is ordered that the same alteration be observed in the Prayers throughout this Colony, and that Mr. Commissary Blair be Desired to Signify the same to the Clergy.

Ordered that a Proclamation be prepared and Issued for Publishing His Majestys Royal Continuing Proclamation for continuing in their respective Officers. offices all such Persons as at the time of the Demise of our late Sovereign were Duely Possessed of or invested in any office or Employment.

Resolved that an Humble Address be prepared to the King to be Prepared. Address to the King to be Prepared. Governour and Council Condoling the Death of our late Most Gracious Sovereign and congratulating His Present Majestys Happy Accession to the Throne, and that the said Address be prepared and brought in by Mr. Commissary Blair, William Byrd and John Carter, Esqrs.

Deputy Attorney Genl. & etc. Sworn. John Randolph, Esq. by commission from the late Governour Constituted His Maj<sup>ty</sup>s Attorney Gen<sup>l</sup> during the absence of John Clayton Esq. and also admitted to Officiate as Clerk of the Council in the room and During the indisposition of Mr. Robertson took the Oaths appointed by Act of Parliament to be taken instead of the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy—together with the Ab-



juration Oath, and subscribed the Test, and also took the Oaths of those respective Offices During his Continuance therein.

At a Council held the 12th. Day of Septemb<sup>r</sup> 1727

Present

The Honble. the Lieut. Governr.

Robert Carter

Cole Digges

James Blair

Peter Beverley

William Byrd

John Carter

Nathl. Harrison

John Grymes

Mann Page

William Dandridge

John Custis, Esqrs.

Nathaniel Harrison Esr. took the Oaths appointed by Act of Parliament, to be taken instead of the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, the Abjuration Oath, and Subscribed the Test, and then took the Usual Oath of a Member of His Majestys Council.

Mr. Harrison Sworn of the Council & Deputy Auditor.

And also as Deputy Auditor of His Majesties Revenues of this Dominion took the Oath for the Due Execution of that Office.

Mr. Commissary Blair reported that the Persons appointed had prepared an Humble Address to His Majesty which was read at the Board and Agreed to.

Address to the King approved.

Ordered that the same be fairly Transcribed and Signed by the Lieut. Governour and all the members of the Council now Present, and that a Duplicate thereof be prepared and Signed in like manner.

His late Maj<sup>ties</sup> approbation Declared in Council the 28th. of March, 1727, of the proposals made by Col. Spotswood and Mr. Eden late Lieut. Governours of Virginia and North Carolina for settling the Boundaries between the said Governments; which Proposals have also been agreed to by the Lords Proprietors of North Carolina was this day read at the Board, and thereupon it is the opinion of the

Orders for running the dividing Line between Virginia and North Carolina.



Council that the Governour be Desired to send a Copy of His Majestys said order in Council to the Governour of North Carolina and to Desire him to appoint Two Commissioners in behalf of that Province to meet sometime in the Month of March next—William Byrd<sup>3</sup> and Nathaniel Harrison Esqrs. who are hereby Nominated and Appointed Commissioners on the part of this Colony, and then jointly to proceed in running the Dividing Line between the two Governments according to the Proposals aforesaid.

And it is Further ordered that John Allen Gent. and Mr. Mayo Surveyors be and they are hereby appointed Assistants to the said Commissioners for the better performing the Services aforesaid, and that they be paid for their Trouble and Expencc out of His Majestys Revenue.

His Majestys Approbation Declared in  
The King's Council the 16th. day of June, 1727, of an  
Approbation Act passed in this Colony the last Session of  
of the Act Assembly entitled An Act for laying a Duty  
laying a duty on Liquors was read and Ordered to be En-  
on Liqrs. tered on the Council Books.  
rec'd.

Also His Majestys Approbation Declared  
in Council the same 16th. day of June 1727,  
of an Act passed the same Session entitled An Act to Confirm  
the Title of Richard Randolph to Certain Entailed Lands  
and to Settle other Lands of Greater Value and Two Negro  
Slaves to the same Uses, was this day read at the Board &  
Ordered to be entered on the Council Books.

The Lieutenant Governour being informed  
John Vidal that John Vidal a Prisoner in the Public  
a Pirate Goal in Williamsburg has been lately convicted  
pardoned. and attainted of Piracy, and is to be Executed  
on the 6th. day of October, was pleased to  
ask the Advice of the Council whether in their opinion the  
said Vidal be a fit Object of the Kings Mercy; upon debating  
whereof, it is the opinion of the Council that in Respect of  
His Majestys Succession to the Throne, and the arrival of the

---

<sup>3</sup> The happy choice of William Byrd as one of the Commissioners produced the delightful *History of the Dividing Line*.





Governour it is very fit to begin His Administration with an Act of Mercy, and therefore they do advise His Honour to grant unto the said John Vidal His Majestys most Gracious Pardon.

At a Council held the 16th. Day of October, 1727

Present  
The Governour

James Blair	John Carter
Nath <sup>l</sup> Harrison	Richard Fitzwilliam
Cole Digges	William Dandridge
Peter Beverley	John Custis Esqrs.

Rich'd.  
Fitzwm.  
Sworne of  
the Council.

Richard Fitzwilliam Esq. Surveyor General of His Majestys Customs this day took the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy and the Abjuration Oath, Subscribed the Test, and took the Oath of one of His Majestys Council of this Colony, Together with the Oath of Surveyor General.

At a Council held the 17th. Day of October 1727

Present  
The Governour

James Blair	Peter Beverley
William Byrd	John Robinson
Nath. Harrison	Rich <sup>d</sup> Fitzwilliam
Cole Digges	William Dandridge
John Custis, Esqrs.	

John Robin-  
son Esq.  
Sworne of  
the Council.

John Robinson Esq. took the Oaths appointed by Act of Parliament to be taken instead of the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, The Abjuration Oath, Subscribed the Test, and took the Oath as one of His Majestys Council of this Colony.



At a Council held October the 27th. 1727

Present

The Governour

Robert Carter	Peter Beverley
James Blair	John Robinson
Nath <sup>l</sup> Harrison	William Dandridge
Cole Digges	John Custis Esqrs.

Quaker's  
Petition  
Rejected.

The Governour laid before the Board a petition of Robert Jordan Junior<sup>4</sup> in behalf of himself and several other People called Quakers Residing in the Countys of Henrico, Charles City and Nansemond complaining of several Fines Levied upon them for not attending at the Musters of the Militia appointed by Law in the said Counties, and Praying Redress therein, It is the Opinion of this Board that the said Fines being imposed on them, for their refusing Obedience to the Law, they ought therefore not to be Relieved.

Gov<sup>r</sup> of  
North Caro-  
lina concern-  
ing the  
boundaries.

The Governour also laid before the Board a Letter lately received by him from Sir Rich<sup>d</sup> Everard Bart. Governour of North Carolina, Dated the 3rd. instant.—promising to take Speedy Measures with the Advice of his Council for the Appointment of Commissioners and the time and place where they shall meet the Commissioners appointed by this Governour for settling the boundaries between this Colony and the said Province pursuant to the Order of His Majesty in Council, and that in the mean time no Patents shall be granted for any Lands lying within the Controverted bounds which Letter was Read.

Present

William Byrd	
Richard Fitzwilliam	John Carter Esqrs.

---

<sup>4</sup> Robert Jordan, Jr., was a member of a very prominent Quaker family, which now has representatives almost throughout the United States.



John Vidall  
Discharged.

Whereas John Vidal lately Convicted of Piracy and by the Governour Pardoned for the said Offence is still detained in the Public Goal, and there like to Continue, as well for the Prison Fees as the Fees due to other Officers, It is Ordered that the said Fees be paid out of His Majestys Revenues of 2s. p. Hog<sup>s</sup> Ct. and that the said Vidal be forthwith Discharged out of Prison.

Gen<sup>l</sup> Assem-  
bly dissolved.

Ordered that the General Assembly which stands Prorogued to the 16th. Day of November next, be Dissolved and that Proclamation Issue for Notifying the said Dissolution.

Acct. of  
Contingent  
Charges  
regulated.

An Account of Contingent Charges from the 25th. of April 1727, to the 25th. of this Present Month also an Account of Work done to the Governours House, and other Disbursements upon the same for the like time together with an Account of the Charges in the Apprehending Vidal and Execution of Certain Pirates were this Day laid before the Governour in Council by Nath<sup>l</sup> Harrison Esq. Deputy Auditor and being examined Divers of the Articles of the Said Account were allowed, and others to be re-examined and Regulated, by the said Auditor.

500 lbs. worth  
of Rights to  
be issued.

The Officers of His Majestys Revenue on their Application are Authorized and empowered to Sign & Issue Rights to the Value of 500 for the use of Such as shall Require the Same for the taking up of His Majestys Lands.

New Justices  
for Eliz. City  
appointed.

On the Application of the Justices of Elizabeth City County, It is Ordered that Edward Jones,<sup>5</sup> William Hunter, John Brodie and William Westwood gentlemen be added to the

<sup>5</sup> There was in Elizabeth City and Warwick a family of Jones, which for generations held prominent county offices, sheriffs, magistrates, etc.; but the destruction of so large a portion of the records prevents any connected account of them from being prepared.

John Brodie was doubtless a member of one of the numerous Scotch families in and around Hampton and, indeed, in the counties and towns near Hampton Roads. There is in Elizabeth City a deed, dated Dec. 24, 1762, from John Brodie and Elizabeth his wife.



Commission of the Peace for the said County.

Whereas Sundry Inhabitants and the Majority of the Vestry of Elizabeth City Parish Church to be built in Elizabeth City parish. have represented to the Governour that the Church of the said Parish is so ruinous that it is Dangerous for them to Repair thither

for the Performing Divine Service and that great Differences have arisen between the Inhabitants of the said Parish concerning the place where a new Church should be built in the said Parish and upon the occasion of the said Differences an Order was made by the last House of Burgesses that the present Vestry should not proceed to the build-

William Hunter was a merchant, and died in Elizabeth City county in 1739. His son, William Hunter, of Williamsburg, became owner and editor of the *Virginia Gazette*, succeeding Parks in 1750. He was deputy post-master-general of the Colonies. William Hunter, the elder, was probably a brother of Col. John Hunter, of "Little England", Elizabeth City county, who in 1766, had removed to London and was living in South Street, parish of St. George, Hanover Square. See *William and Mary Quarterly*, VII, 13-16, 154, 155; XIV, 149 for notes on this Hunter family.

William Westwood, a member of a family long resident in Elizabeth City. He was a member of the House of Burgesses at the sessions of Nov. 1738, May 1740, May 1742, Sept. 1744, Sept. 1745, July 1746, March 1747, Oct. 1748, April 1749, Feb. 1752, Nov. 1753, Feb. 1754, Aug. 1754, Oct. 1754, May 1755, Aug. 1755, Oct. 1755, March 1756, Sept. 1756, April 1757, and March 1758. He married Mary, who appears to have been a daughter of Rev. James Wallace, of "Erroll", Elizabeth City. His will dated May 7 and proved June 8, 1770. His legatees were his grandson Merritt Westwood, daughter-in-law, Elizabeth, widow of his son James, sons William and Worleich Westwood, grandson John Stith Westwood, daughter Mary, wife of Robert Armistead, daughter Elizabeth, wife of James Wallace, daughter Martha Westwood, daughter Rachel, wife of Henry King, granddaughter Sarah, daughter of son James. William and Mary Westwood had issue: 1. William, a student at William and Mary 1759, etc. He married Ann Stith. His will was dated Dec. 24, 1780 and proved in Elizabeth City July 30, 1784; legatees: sons William and Worleich, wife Ann and daughter; 2. Worleich, who was a member of the House of Burgesses for Elizabeth City at the sessions of Feb. 1722, March 1773, May 1774, and June 1775; of the Revolutionary Conventions of March, July and December 1775, of the Constitutional Convention of 1788 and of the Legislature; 3. James, married Elizabeth ———. His will was dated Nov. 3, 1768 and proved in Elizabeth City Feb. 23, 1769, legatees: wife Elizabeth, son Merritt, daughters Sarah and Anne. The daughters of William and Mary (Wallace) Westwood are named in his will. See *William and Mary Quarterly*, IX, 131, for a note on the Westwood family.





ing of a New Church before the next Session of Assembly, which is complained of as a great grievance to the Petitioners and other Inhabitants who have petitioned the Governour for relief therein; The Governour this day in Council took the Matter of the said Petition into Consideration and upon hearing of all Parties by their Council, It is the Opinion of the Board that the New Church<sup>6</sup> ought to be built in the Town of Hampton as the most convenient place in the said Parish and that the Vestry be at liberty to proceed to the building of the same accordingly.

At a Council held at the Capitol November the 2d. 1727

Present

The Governour

Robert Carter	John Robinson
James Blair	John Carter
William Byrd	Rich <sup>d</sup> Fitzwilliam
Nath <sup>l</sup> Harrison	John Grymes
Cole Digges	William Dandridge
Peter Beverley	John Custis Esqrs.

The Governour laid before the Board a  
 Mr. Leheup Letter from Mr. Leheup Sollicitor of the Vir-  
 to be paid ginia Affairs dated the 24th. of June 1727,  
 for publick together with an account of sundry fees and  
 services. other Charges expended by him in the Sol-  
 liciting and obtaining of His Majesty the  
 Order for Settling the boundaries between this Colony and  
 the Province of North Carolina, and in obtaining His Maj-  
 jestys approbation of the Act for laying a Duty on Liquor

<sup>6</sup> This new church was the present St. Johns at Hampton. There had been two earlier churches in the parish. In the Council Journal, Oct. 10, 1624 (this Magazine, XIX, 357) is an order for paying workmen for building a church in Elizabeth City. A patent of 1637 shows that this church was east of Hampton River. The foundations were discovered a few years ago. They resemble the oldest remains of a church at Jamestown—a thin brick wall based on cobblestones—evidently for a frame building with brick underpinning. About 1667 another church was built on the present Pembroke farm, west of Hampton. Bishop Meade quotes two wills made in 1667, in one of which a request was made for burial in the "old church at Kicotan", and the other in "the new church at Kicotan". On June 17, 1727,



amounting to £59-9-6 which Sum he desires may be reimbursed to him, and likewise that he may have a suitable Recompense for his Extraordinary Trouble in Negotiating the business of the Duty Act and other affairs of this Government during the Administration of the late Governour; and the said Letter and Account being read at the Board, It is the Opinion of the Council and Accordingly Ordered that the Receiver General do pay out of His Majestys Revenues of 2s. p. Hog<sup>s</sup> etc the said sum of £59-9-6 expended by Mr. Leheup for the Service of this Government, together with Fifty Guineas as a gratuity for his extraordinary trouble and Care therein and that it be recommended to the next Assembly to reimburse that Expencc to the Revenue.

The Governour was pleased to inform the Differences between the Maherine and Spony Indians. Board that the Nottaway Indians having complained to him that they were threat<sup>d</sup> by the Maherines upon Suspicion of their being Concerned with the Cattabaws in their late attack on the Maherines and being assured by Col. Harrison who had been desired by the President to examine into the Conduct of the Tributary Indians upon the Cattabaws arival upon our Frontiers That the Nottaway Indians were altogether unconcerned with the Mischiefs committed by the Cattabaws with whom they had not the least Correspondence, he had thereupon written to the Governour of North Carolina, in Justification of the Nottaways, and desired him to interpose his Authority to Divert the Maherines from prosecuting their Revenge upon a Jealousie which appeared to be entirely groundless. That he had received from S<sup>r</sup> Rich<sup>d</sup> Everard the Governour of North Carolina a Letter Dated the 30th. of last Month Acquainting him that the Maherines declare that they have not anye suspicion of the Nottaways being Concerned in the late Attack on their Nation, and that they have not any Quarel with those Indians, but charge the Mischief done them on the old Oceaneche

---

the county court ordered Jacob Walker and John Lowry to lay off and value an acre and a half on Queen Street, Hampton, for a church. See Meade's *Old Churches and Families of Virginia*, I, 229, 238, and L. G. Tyler's *Cradle of the Republic*, 158, 160.



King and the Saponie Indians expecting that as they had Twelve persons killed and a boy carried away Prisoner, the like number of the Saponies shall be delivered up to them to be put to Death, and that the Prisoner be restored to them.

Whereupon Col. Harrison Acquainted the Board that he had Strictly examined the conduct of the Saponies in the Affair wherein they are now Charged, and was well Assured that only Three of that Nation Joyn'd the Cattabaws in their March to the Maherine Towne, and that their so Doing was contrary to the express Orders of their great Men who were very willing to have Delivered them up had they returned to the Saponie Towne, but one of them Dying at Roanoke, the other Two for fear of being punished fled away with the Cattabaws; and as to the Maherine Boy taken Prisoner the Chief Man of the Cattabaws had promised to Restore him as soon as he got back to his own Towne,—And thereupon this Board delivered their opinion that this account of the part the Saponie Indians had in the Attack made on the Maherines be Signified to the Governour of North Carolina, to the end he may Satisfie the Maherine Indians what endeavours have been used to procure them Satisfaction as well as in regard to their people killed, as to the Boy Carried away Prisoner; and that neither the Saponies nor the Acconeeche King had any hand in the Injury done them, nor can be Accountable for the same.

The following Warrants on the Receiver General to be paid out of His Majestys Revenue were this Day Signed by the Governour in Council Viz.

Out of the 2s. P <sup>r</sup> Hog <sup>s</sup> Port Duties and	
Warrants for Head Money To the Governour for 44 days	
Sallerys etc Sallery from the 11th. of Sept <sup>r</sup> to the 25th.	
Signed. of October inclusive	£245-18- 4

To the President for his Sallery from the 25th. of

April to the 11th. of September	754- 1-10½
---------------------------------	------------

To the Gentlemen of the Council one half years

Sallery ending the 25th. of October	175- 0- 0
-------------------------------------	-----------



To the Judges and Officers of the Oyer & Term- iner held last June	100- 0- 0
To the Auditor General of the Plantaions one half of years sallary ending the 25th. of October	50- 0- 0
To the Sollicitor of the Virginia Affairs for the like sallary	50- 0- 0
To the Attorney General for the like Sallary	20- 0- 0
To the Clerk of the Council for the same time	50- 0- 0
To the Armourer for the same time	6- 0- 0
To William Prentis for Money paid the Gunners of the Several Batteries	20- 0- 0
To the Same for Money paid to the Ministers who preached before the General Court	4- 0- 0
To the Same for Money paid for Repairs upon the Governour's House	85-10- 5
To William Prentis' for Money paid for Ex- penses and Contingent Charges	70-14- 0
To the Same for Money paid for the Charges & Execution of Several Pirates apprehended in North Carolina	96- 8- 5¼
And out of the Revenue of Quit Rents to Mr. Commissionary Blair one half years Sallary	50- 0- 0
To the Attorney General one half years additional Sallary	30- 0- 0

The Accounts of His Majestys Revenue of  
Accts. of the 2s. P Hog<sup>s</sup> Port Duties and head Money end-  
2s P HHd. ing the 25th. of October last being examined  
etc. passed by the Deputy Auditor was exhibited by the  
Receiver General who made Oath thereto and  
Certified by the Governour in the usual form The ballance  
whereof being £6304- 6-11¼

<sup>7</sup> William Prentis was a prominent merchant of Williamsburg and was for some time a partner of Hon. John Blair. He married Mary, daughter of John Brooke, of York county. His will was proved April 19, 1765, legatees: sons John, Daniel, Joseph and William, daughter Elizabeth and daughter Sarah, wife of William Waters. The will of his wife Mary, names the same children. The will of William Prentis' son, Col. John Prentis of Williamsburg, was proved Nov. 20, 1775. His legatees were his brothers Joseph and Daniel, sister





November the 4th. 1727

Present

The Governour

Robert Carter	John Robinson
James Blair	John Carter
William Byrd	Rich <sup>d</sup> Fitzwilliam
Nath <sup>l</sup> Harrison	John Grymes
Cole Digges	William Dandridge &
Peter Beverley	John Custis Esqrs.

A Petition of Joseph Smith<sup>s</sup> of the County of Essex Gent. complaining of Salvator Muscoe one of the Justices of the said County being read at the Board, It is Ordered that a Copy of the said Petition be given to the said Muscoe and that he have notice to Attend this Board to Answer the same at the Council to be held after the next Court of Oyer and Terminer.

---

Waters, and cousin Robert Prentis.

Joseph Prentis, son of William, was born Jan. 24, 1754, and died June 18, 1809. He was educated at William and Mary, was a member of the Convention of December 1775, judge of the Court of Admiralty 1776, member of the House of Delegates from Williamsburg 1777 and from York county 1778-1788, Speaker of the House of Delegates 1788, member of the Privy Council 1779, and judge of the General Court 1789-1809. He was the great grandfather of R. R. Prentis, now a judge of the Supreme Court of Appeals of Virginia. (See *William and Mary Quarterly*, VII, 125, 190).

\* The will of Col. Joseph Smith was dated March 15, 1726, and proved in Essex Aug. 20, 1728. His legatees were the children of his brother John Smith, late of Bideford [England], merchant, his brother Benjamin Smith of Ireland, his brother James Smith, of Rosse, Ireland, his (the testator's) wife Sarah, her sons John, Benjamin and Edward, and his daughter Betty (to whom he gave £500 sterling and two negro girls). He left a large estate.

Salvator Muscoe was a Burgess for Essex at the sessions of August 1736, Nov. 1738 and May 1740. His will (written in his 67th year) was dated June 9 and proved in Essex June 1741. His legatees were his grandson Muscoe Garnett, daughters Mary, Frances, Tabitha, Jane and Sarah; and wife Mary. He states that his sister, Mrs. Jane Collingwood, of Great Britain, by her will, dated Sept. 28, 1730, had left him all her stock in the Royal Exchange Assurance Company, it being £400.



Resolution for paying £300 to the Govr. for extraordinary charges.

The Council taking into Consideration the great and extraordinary Expence which the Governour hath been put to by a long Attendance in London after his Appointment to his Office, before he could find an Opportunity of his Passage to this Colony, and by being Oblidged at last to Transport himself and his family in a Merchant Ship, and considering also the Charge he must be at in passing Two Commissions for his said Office, Occasioned by the Demise of His late Majesty, are unanimously of the Opinion and so accordingly Order that towards Defraying the Expenses aforementioned the Sum of Three hundred pounds Sterling be paid to the Governour by the Receiver General Out of the Ballance of His Majestys Revenue of 2 S. P Hog<sup>s</sup> Remaining in his hands and that the same be placed among the Contingent Charges of this Government.

At a Council held at the Capitol the 14th. day of Dec. 1727

Present

William Gooch, Esq. His Maj <sup>ty</sup>	Lieut. Governour
Mr. Commissioner Blair	John Robinson
William Byrd	John Carter
Mann Page	Rich <sup>d</sup> Fitzwilliam
Cole Digges	John Grymes
Peter Beverley	William Dandridge
John Custis, Esqrs.	

Kings proclamation continuing Officers published.

His Majestys Proclamation bearing Date the 5th. Day of July 1727 Declaring His Royal Pleasure for Continuing the Officers in His Majestys Plantations till His Maj<sup>ty</sup>s pleasure shall be further Signified was read and Ordered to be Published throughout this Colony.

The Governour having laid before the Coun-



Commisrs. for settling the boundaries with No. Carolina appointed etc. and orders for that service. cil a Letter from Sir Richard Everard Governour of North Carolina dated the 6th. instant notifying his appointment of four persons to be Commissioners on the part of that Province for Settling the boundaries between both Governments and proposing that a Conference be held between the Commissionrs. on both sides before the last of January for Settling such Preliminaries as may be necessary for the better expediting the said Work.

The Council are thereupon of Opinion that there is no Necessity for any such previous Conference as is Desired, Since the Proposals approved by His Majesty and agreed to by the Proprietors of Carolina are so plain as to leave no room for dispute in the execution thereof, nor any liberty for the Commissioners to depart from the Rules therein laid down; But if anything is necessary to be Provided on either Side toward enabling the Commissioners to proceed with the greater ease and expedition when they Meet to Settle the boundaries the Same may in the meantime be concerted by Letters. And it is Ordered that this Resolution of the Board be Communicated to the Governour of North Carolina.

Nathaniel Harrison esq. formerly appointed one of the Commissioners for Settling the boundaries between this Government and North Carolina being lately Dead, Richard Fitzwilliam and William Dandridge Esqrs. were this day Nominated and Appointed to be Joyn'd in Commission with William Byrd Esq. for the same purpose and 'tis Ordered that a Commission be Prepared Constituting and Authorizing them, or in case of the Death or Disability of either the Survivor or Survivors Commissioners on the part of this Government for determining and Settling the said boundaries. And it is further Ordered that the 5th. Day of March next be appointed for their Meeting the Commissioners of North Carolina at the Mouth of Corrituck Inlet in order to proceed from thence to lay out the bounds in controversy of which the Governour is Desired to give the Governour of North Carolina timely Notice.



Ordered that a Tent belonging to Richard Fitzwilliam Esqr. be purchased by the Receiver General and paid out of His Majts. Revenues for the use of the Commissioners appointed on the part of this Government for Settling the boundaries with North Carolina, and whereas it has been represented that the said Commissioners are like to be several weeks employed in this Service, and in passing through a Country where there is not any Minister or Established Worship, It is Ordered that Peter Fontaine Clerk be Appointed to Attend the said Commissioners as their Chaplain.

The Governour Desiring the advice of the Assembly to Meet the first of February. Board what time will be most proper for holding a General Assembly It is Thereupon Resolved that a General Assembly be called to Meet on Thursday the First day of February next and that Writts for the Election of Burgesses be prepared and Issued accordingly.

William Robertson Gent. having Since his Recovery from his late indisposition before t. Wm. Robertson takes ye Oath as Clerk by Law to be taken, instead of the Oaths of the Council. Governour taken the Several Oaths appointed by Law to be taken, instead of the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy together with the Abjuration Oath, Subscribed the Test, this day took the Oath of his Office as Clerk of the Council.

Mann Page, Esq., absent.

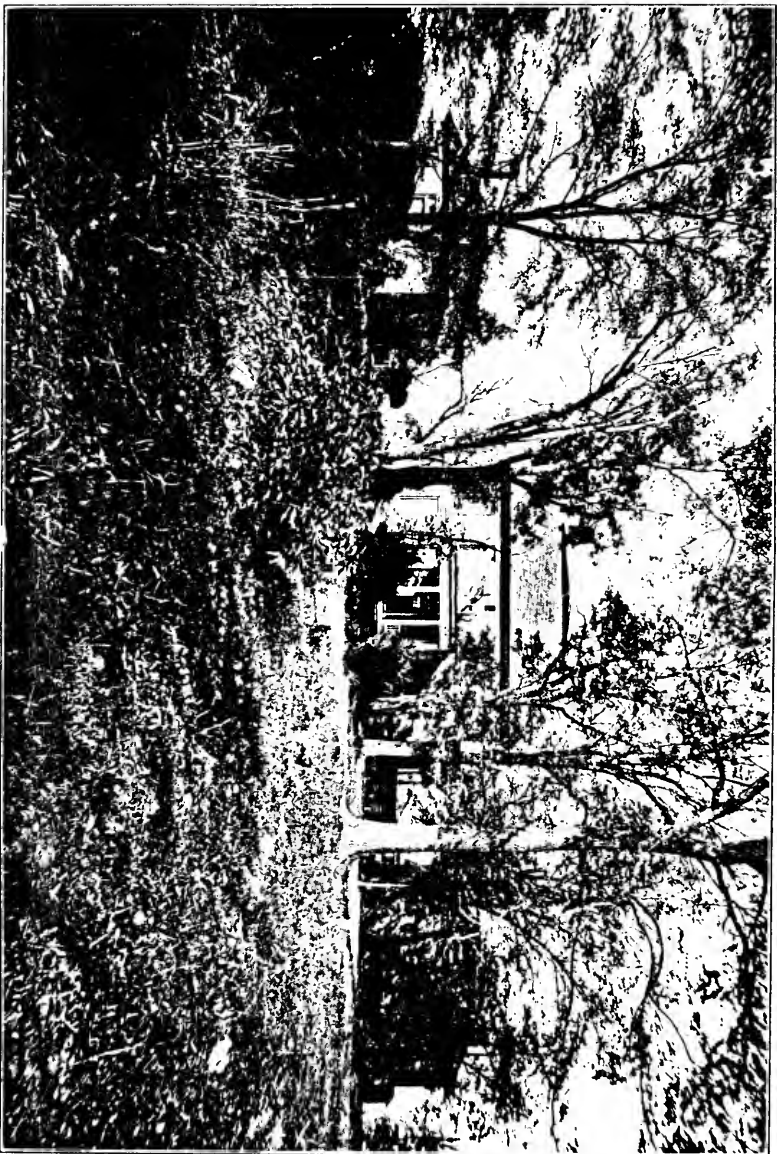
Justices for Warwick appointed. On the recommendation of the Court of Warwick County It is Ordered that Henry Cary,\* Anthony Armistead, Junior, John Jones and Henry Scasbrook Gents. be added to the Commission of the Peace for the said County, and that the said Henry Cary be placed in the rank he formerly held in the said Commission.

---

\* Henry Cary (1675?-1749) of Williamsburg and later of Warwick and "Amphill" (now in Chesterfield county) succeeded his father Henry Cary (son of Col. Miles Cary, the emigrant) in his business as contracting builder. Henry Cary the younger built (probably) the Brafferton, and (certainly) the President's House at William and Mary College, various churches and court houses, among them St. Pauls Church, Hanover, and St. Johns, Hampton. By his second marriage with Anne Edwards of Surry county, he was the father of







AMPTHILL, CHESTERFIELD COUNTY

From the Cook Collection of Historical  
Photographs, Richmond, Va.



Private Pe-                    On hearing this day at the Board of the  
 titions heard                complaint of Joseph Smith Gent. against Sal-  
 & orders                    vator Muscoe one of the Justices of the Peace  
 thereon.                    for the County of Essex, It is Ordered that  
                                   the further examination thereof be deferred  
                                   till the 6th. day of February next at which  
 time both the said Parties together with such Witnesses as  
 they think Necessary for proving their respective Allegations  
 are Directed to Attend this Board, and the Sherif of the said  
 County is Ordered to Summon such Persons as either party  
 shall desire to give evidence in the Matter of the said Com-  
 plaint.

David Bray Gent. having by his Petition represented to this  
 Board that in order to obtain a Grant for a Tract of Land in  
 Spotsylvania County possessed by Daniel Hornby & Thomas  
 Beal, he did in pursuance of a former Order of this Board  
 send his Overseer to receive possession of the said lands,  
 and was ready according to the Direction of this Board to  
 have paid the money at the time appointed, but that the Ser-  
 vants of the said Hornby and Beal did refuse to deliver pos-  
 session, and that the said Hornby and Beal have not hitherto  
 sent to receive the said Money and praying that the Patent  
 for the said land may no longer be delayed, this Board having  
 upon Oath Robert Taliaferro the Petitioners Overseer and it

---

Archibald Cary, of "Amphill", one of the leading Virginia states-  
 men of the Revolutionary period. See *The Virginia Carys*, by Fair-  
 fax Harrison, privately printed 1919.

Anthony Armistead, Jr., was son of Major William Armistead  
 (Burgess for Elizabeth City in 1693), married Margaret \_\_\_\_\_,  
 and died in 1738, leaving several children.

The emigrant of the family, Lt. Col. John Scarsbrook or Scaris-  
 brook, came to Virginia about the middle of the Seventeenth Century  
 and in 1657 was the husband of Mary, daughter of Capt. Nicholas  
 Martian, of York county. He married a second time; but had issue  
 only by his first marriage. He died in 1679 leaving (with several  
 daughters) a son, Capt. John Scarsbrook, born March 27, 1676, who  
 was a master of a merchant ship and married Elizabeth \_\_\_\_\_.  
 He was probably father of Henry Scarsbrook, (born 1700, died April  
 1773) of Warwick county. Martha, widow of Col. Henry Scarsbrook  
 died 1776, aged 58. Scarisbrook of Scarisbrook was an ancient Lan-  
 cashire family and in the Seventeenth Century a branch was settled  
 as merchants in Liverpool. Probably the Virginia family came from  
 this Liverpool line. See *William and Mary Quarterly*, XXIV, 200.



appearing thereby that he did in behalf of the Petitioner demand possession of the Plantations of the said Hornby and Beal on the 10th. day of November last, and waited there untill the 20th. of the said Month, when by reason of his own indisposition, he sent another Person to make the same Demand, but received an answer from the Overseers of the said Beal and Hornby that they had no orders therein from their employers. It is thereupon ordered that the Petitioner have a Patent for the aforesaid Tract of Land he Agreeing that the Money formerly Ordered for the Improvements of the said Hornby and Beal thereon shall still be ready and Subject to the further Directions of this Board.

On the Petition of William Cradock<sup>10</sup> Gent, for Stopping a Patent Sued out by Richard Phillips for One Hundred Acres of Land in King William County, It is Ordered that the Parties attend this Board on the 6th. day of February next in order to a hearing of their several Pretensions to the lands in controversy.

Richard Long<sup>11</sup> having entered Caveat for Stopping a Patent Sued out by William Beverley Gent. for lands lying in King and Queen and Essex Counties and not appearing to prosecute the same, the said Caveat is Dismissed And it is Ordered that a Patent be granted for the land therein mentioned to the said William Beverley.

George Woodroof<sup>12</sup> having Petitioned for a grant of Three hundred and Eighty acres of land in the County of King William Survey'd. for Benjamin Arnold deceased in the year 1715, which said Benjamin did Devise the said land to his daughter Rachel now the wife of Francis Arnold, but no Patent ever Sued out for the same, And it appearing to this Board That Anne Arnold the widow of the said Benjamin hath Surreptitiously obtained a Copy of the aforesaid Survey, and returned the same into the Secretary's Office, with intent to take out a Patent thereon, It is Ordered that no Patent

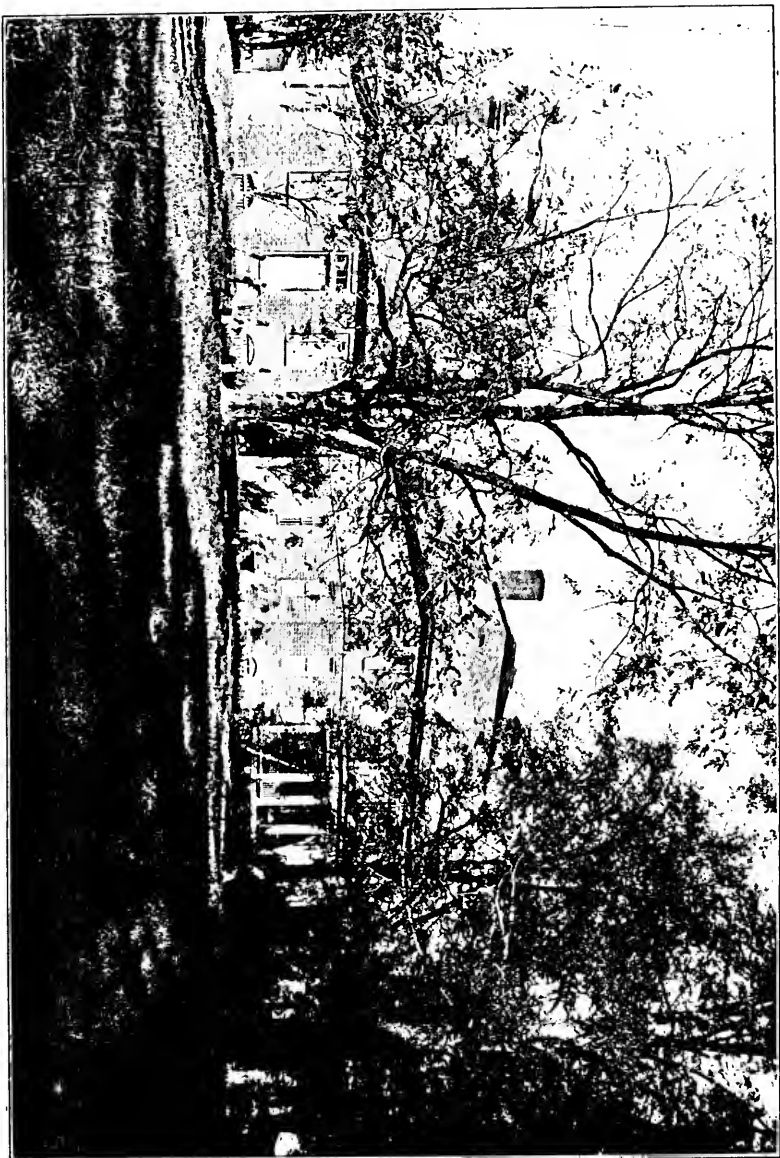
---

<sup>10</sup> Samuel Cradock owned 600 acres in King William in 1704.

<sup>11</sup> No one named Long owned land in King and Queen in 1704.

<sup>12</sup> In 1704 Benjamin Arnold owned 1000 acres in King William. His daughter Ann, married Joseph Temple, of King William, the emigrant of that family.





AMPTHILL, CHESTERFIELD COUNTY

From the Cook Collection of Historical  
Photographs, Richmond, Va.





Issue to the said Anne but that as well the said Anne as the said Francis Arnold and the Petitioner do attend this Board on the 6th. day of February next to make out their Several pretentions to the said Lands.

On the Application of Anne Major<sup>23</sup> widow for hearing and determining her pretentions to a Tract of Land in New Kent County lately found to escheat, and Petition'd for by John Meux late of the said County deceased, It is ordered that the said Anne Major give Notice to the Heir or Heirs at Law of the said Meux to attend this Board on the 6th. day of February next in order to a determination of her and their pretentions to a grant of the said land, and that the said Anne have leave to examine in the County such ancient witnesses as she shall think proper for the proof of her Title giving due Notice to the heirs of the said Meux to attend at such examination which any Justice of the Peace of the County of New Kent is hereby empowered and required to take upon Oath, and to certifie into the Council Office before the said 6th. day of February.

On the Petition of Henry Willis setting forth that by Patent dated the 5th. day of November 1673 One Thousand four Hundred and Sixty five Acres of land lying in the County of Rappahannock (now Spotsylvania) on the South side of Rappahannock River in the freshes thereof on the head of a Creek called Nassaponax were granted to John Bowsy.

That the said Bowsy not cultivating the said Land according to the Conditions of the said Patent Augustin Smith Gent. Petitioned for the said Land as lapsed according to the form of an Act of Assembly made in the year 1705, and obtained an Order of the General Court dated the 25th. day of October 1709, for a grant of the said Land according to the said Act.

That the said Augustin ever since hath neglected to sue out a Patent for that land and keeps the same under the

---

<sup>23</sup> Ann Major, of the text, was no doubt Ann, wife of John Major of Charles City and daughter of Col. Thomas Ballard. See *The Majors and Their Marriages*, by James Branch Cabell, pp. 57 et seq.

The Meaux family settled in New Kent early in the Eighteenth Century. The emigrant is said to have come from Bristol. See *William and Mary Quarterly*, XVI, 67-71.



said Order without paying any Quitt Rents to the King for the same, It is Ordered that the said Augustin Smith who now lives in the County of Essex be Summoned to attend this Board on the 6th. day of February next to Shew Cause why the said Orders Should not be made Void and the said Land granted to the Petitioner.

Mann Page Esq. Present

Ordered that a new Commission of the Justice for Gloucester be appointed. Peace issue for the County of Gloucester, and that John Lewis<sup>14</sup> Gent. be put in his former place and that John Armstead, Christopher Todd and Thomas Perrin be added to the Commission.

On hearing this day at the Board the Petition of Richard Randolph Gent. for Stopping a Patent sued out by Arthur Moseley Junior, for Four Hundred Acres of Land on Fighting Creek in the County of Henrico It Appearing to this Board that Three Hundred Acres of the said Land is within the bounds of a Tract granted by Order of Council to Nathaniel Harrison Esq. and by him assigned to the Petitioner and by the Negligence of the Surveyor left out of the Petitioners Survey, It is the Opinion of the Council and accordingly Ordered that the said Surveyor be as he is hereby required to

---

<sup>14</sup> John Lewis (1692- Jan. 17, 1752) of "Warner Hall", Gloucester county, was appointed member of the Council in 1748. He married, 1st, Frances, daughter of Henry Fielding of King and Queen county (she died Oct. 27, 1731), 2nd, Priscilla, widow of Robert Carter, of "Nomini", and daughter of Col. William Churchill. There was no issue by this second marriage.

Issue (1st marriage) 1. Warner, (born Oct. 10, 1720), of "Warner Hall", was educated in England. His portrait, said to be by Reynolds, was destroyed in the fire at "Rosewell", in 1916. He married Eleanor, daughter of James Bowles, of Maryland, and widow of William Gooch, Jr., son of the Governor; 2. ———, son, baptized Sept. 15, 1723; 3. Col. Fielding (July 7, 1725-1781), of "Kenmore", Fredericksburg, Va., was long a man of prominence. He was a Burgess for Spotsylvania at the sessions of March, May and October 1760, March 1761, Nov. 1761, Jan. 1762, March 1762, Nov. 1762, March 1763, Jan. 1764, Oct. 1764, May 1765, Nov. 1766, March 1767 and March 1768. During the Revolution, as joint commissioner with Charles Dick, he rendered the State great service in manufacturing arms at Fredericksburg (see *William and Mary Quarterly*, XXVII, 248-257). He married 1st, Catherine Washington, aunt of George Washington, and 2nd, Betty Washington, his sister; 4. Mildred, born 1726, died 1729; 5. Col. Charles



lay off the Three Thousand Acres mentioned in the Petitioners Grant so as to include the Three Hundred Acres aforementioned out of the entry of the said Moseley, and that he compleat the said Survey to the Petitioner without any further charge than would have been due if the whole Three Thousand Acres had been included in his first survey, And whereas it appears to this Board that the said Moseley hath made divers Improvements on the aforementioned Three Hundred Acres of Land, It is ordered that the Petitioner Satisfie him for the same, and that the said Arthur Moseley, have leave to take out a Patent for the remaining One Hundred Acres contained in his said Entry, to which purpose the Surveyor is hereby required and Directed to Deliver a Survey and Platt for the fee he hath already received, and that he also Repay to the said Moseley the Money he received for the Purchase of Rights for the Three Hundred Acres above Mentioned, and in case the said Surveyor shall refuse to Comply with what is hereby enjoyn'd him, It is Ordered that he Attend this Board on the 6th. Day of February next to answer for his misbehaviour in his Office by which as well the Petitioner as the said Arthur Moseley have been put to trouble and Expende and Delayed in obtaining their Patents.

Examined—Will. Robertson cls Con.

---

(b. Feb. 25, 1729-30, d. about 1770) of "Cedar Creek", Caroline Co., served as a Captain in Washington's regiment in 1755, etc. A diary kept by him covering the period, Oct. 10, 1755-Dec. 27, 1755, has been printed in *Genealogy of the Lewis Family*, by W. T. Lewis (Louisville, 1893), pp. 36-41. He married Lucy, daughter of John Taliferro of "Snow Creek". On p. 14 of his book, W. T. Lewis has confused this Charles Lewis with his cousin, Charles Lewis, of "The Byrd"; 6. Frances.

For genealogical accounts of this Lewis family see the *William and Mary Quarterly*, II, III, IX, X, XI; *Genealogies of the Lewis and Kindred Families*, by J. M. McAllister and Lura B. Tandy (Columbia, Mo., 1906) and the work by W. T. Lewis referred to above.

John Armistead was probably the son of William Armistead and grandson of John Armistead, member of the Council.

Christopher Todd was born April 2, 1690 and died March 24, 1743. His tomb is at "Toddsbury", Gloucester county. For Todd genealogy see this Magazine, XIV, 425-440; XV, 85-98, 212-222, 302-316, 431-445; XXVI, 89-103; and *William and Mary Quarterly*, III, 115, 116.

For Perrin see *William and Mary Quarterly*, III, 253; V, 253.



## VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND

---

Contributed by Reginald M. Glencross, 176 Worplee Road,  
Wimbledon, London, S. W. 20, England.

---

(Continued)

JOHN LANIER, of Camerwell, co. Surrey, gent.

Will dat. 21 Nov. 1616. To be buried in chancel of Camerwell church near my mother in law Mrs. Marke Anthony Galliardello. To my wife Mrs. Frances L. messuage and tenement called Suttie Campes co. Cambridge for life. To her household stuff for life. If she can before her death provide the sums of £40 a piece for my 3 sons viz. Marke Anthony, John & Francis, she to have all goods absolutely, otherwise, at her death, goods to be equally divided between my 3 s'd. sons. To my 2 daur's. viz. to Lucretia £50, to my dau'r. Elizabeth £50—both being due by bond from my son Nicholas L. gent at their ages of 18. To sd. 2 daur's £10 a piece more. To my son Nicholas 40s. for piece of plate. To my dau'r. Judith wife of Edward Norgate, gent. 40s. for plate. For poor of C. afsd. 10s. To my servant Katherine Robinson 6s. 8d. My wife Frances L. to be extrix. Overseers my friends Mr. Edward Wilson, vicar of Camerwell, Mr. Peter Danson, vicar of Cashalton & Mr. Henry Harper. *Witnesses*: Henry Harper, Roger Buford.

Proved 21 Dec. 1616 by Frances L. relict & extrix.

*Cope. 124.*

[See wills of John Lanier (1650), and Elizabeth Lanier (1652), with note in this Magazine, XXVII, 340-342. The John Lanier whose will is given above is the man of the name noted in the third paragraph of the note on p. 341.

Mr. George Cole Scott, of Richmond, whose wife is descended





from the Laniers, has made some investigation in regard to the English family and contributed the following note. It is evident, however, that Graves was mistaken in stating that Nicholas Lanier, born 1588, was son of Jerome Lanier. The baptismal register and the will here printed show that he was son of John Lanier. Walpole made the same error, Whether the family was from France or Italy may be uncertain; but beyond doubt the most distinguished Nicholas Lanier was born in England.]

"In the notes on the Lanier family published in the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* (Vol. XXVIII, pages 341 and 342) and in Tyler's *Historical Magazine* (Vol. III, pages 282-287) it is briefly assumed and probably correctly, that all the American Laniers are descended from a common English ancestry, but it is further stated that the English Laniers were of French origin. An investigation, however, of such authorities as are available does not bear this out.

The Laniers of England from the time of Queen Elizabeth through the reign of Charles the second were of more or less prominence at court as musicians and painters and their lineage should not be difficult to trace.

The "Dictionary of National Biography" states them to be of French descent emigrating from near Rouen. J. F. D. Lanier in the notes on his family (privately printed, second edition 1877) states his family were originally French Huguenots from Bordeaux. Sidney Lanier in appendix to the same publication states the Laniers to have originally been French Huguenots which is repeated in the "Encyclopedia Britannica" in the article on Sidney Lanier.

From an investigation, it would appear that they were not of French origin, but Italian. The most prominent of the family at the court of Charles the first was Nicholas Lanier. His portrait was painted by Vandyke and again by Livensz, both of which were engraved. He was sent abroad by the King to purchase works of art and was a musician of note and is easily identified. Grave's *Dictionary of Music and Musicians* states that Nicholas Lanier was the son of Jerome Lanier, who emigrated with his brother Nicholas from Italy.

"Bryan's Dictionary of Painters and Engravers" also states that Nicolo or Nicholas Laniere was a native of Italy. Horace Walpole in his "Anecdotes of Painting in England" says Nicholas Lanier was born in Italy and in his article on Vandyke gives certain distinguishing marks that were put on paintings and drawings of the King and the Earl of Arundel, and in an edition published with additions by Rev. James Dalaway there is a foot note by him "These marks are on the drawings, often accompanied by the name of the master written in a very fine Italian hand by Nicholas Lanier, who in the early part of his life was employed both by the King and Lord Arundel to purchase paintings and drawings in Italy."



Now Horace Walpole was a dilettante in literature, but his "Anecdotes of Painters" was compiled from the manuscripts of Virtue (now in the British Museum and so far as known have not been published) of whom he says in the preface to the "Strawberry Hill Edition."

"Mr. Vertue had for several years been collecting materials for this work: he conversed and corresponded with most of the virtuosi in England: he was personally acquainted with the oldest performers in the science: he minuted down everything he heard from them. He visited every collection, made catalogues of them, attended sales, copied every paper he could find relative to the art, searched offices, registers of parishes and registers of wills for births and deaths, turned over all our own authors, and translated those of other countries which related to his subject. He wrote down everything he heard, saw, or read. His collection amounted to near forty volumes, large and small."

"One satisfaction the reader will have, in the integrity of Mr. Vertue; it exceeded his industry, which is saying much. No man living, so bigoted to a vocation, was ever so incapable of falsehood. He did not deal even in hypothesis, scarce in conjecture. He visited and revisited every picture, every monument, that was an object of his researches; and being so little a slave to his own imagination, he was cautious of trusting to that of others. In his memorandums he always put a quere against whatever was told him of suspicious aspect; and never gave credit to it till he received the fullest satisfaction. Thus whatever trifles the reader finds, he will have the comfort of knowing that the greatest part at least are of most genuine authority. Whenever I have added to the compiler's stores, I have generally taken care to quote as religiously the source of my intelligence."

Be the Laniers originally French or Italian would not seem difficult to positively settle if one had access to original records in England. But the evidence certainly seems in favor of Italy, and until it is proved to the contrary it would seem safe to leave it so rather than trust to the bare statement in the "Dictionary of National Biography," or the family tradition of their French Huguenot origin.

GEORGE COLE SCOTT."

THOMAS LANDON, of Monington Stradle co. Hereford.

Will dat. 28 Mar. 1614. To church of Vowchurch 20s. To chapel of Monington apd 5s. To my brother John L. 6s. 8d. To my sister Anne 6s. 8d. To my sister Johane 6s. 8d. To my sister Margaret 6s. 8d. & 2 ewes. I forgive my father Roger L. debts. To my sd. father & my mother use of one black cow in hands of John Charles. At death of survivor



sd. cow to such of my children as survivor shall appoint. To godchildren 12d. a piece. To my dau'r. Johane £60 at 20. To my son Thomas L. £20 at 18. To my son John L. £20 at 18. Last £100 to be delivered to my cousin Henry Phelpotts gent, to give profits to my wife Anne for life. To my wife Anne rest of goods during widowhood, if she marry again, half the goods to her & the other half of my 4 children william, Thomas, John & Johane equally. Table board, etc. after my wife's death to William L. my son & heir. Sd. wife Anne to be extrix. *Witnesses:* John Greene, Henry Phelpott, David ap Hughe, Hoell Watkynne, Roger Landon, William Seyton? Simon Williams.

Proved 5 July 1614 by Anne relict & extrix.

Lowe, 79.

[Most of the information in regard to the Landons, which is in print, has been compiled by Mr. C. P. Keith, author of *The Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison*. Thomas Landon, of Middlesex County, Va. (who died in 1701) was formerly of Credenhill or Crednal, Herefordshire, and was son of Silvanus Landon, of St. Martins-in-the-Fields, Middlesex, Eng. gent. Silvanus was probably son of John Landon, yeoman of the wine cellar to James I and Charles I. Mr. Keith conjectures with great probability that Thomas, of Cridenhill, afterwards of Virginia, was the kinsman Thomas of Credenhill named in the will dated Feb. 6, 1679, of "Thomas Landon, of Monington Stradell in the parish of Vowchurch, county of Hereford, gent." This last named Thomas must have been the son of Thomas, the testator above.

The will (1632) of Benedict Landon, younger son of a Lancashire family was printed in this Magazine, XX, 179, 180. See *Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison*, 88, and this Magazine, II, 430-433.]

---

#### WILLIAM SIDNOR

Sentencia pro confirmatione testamenti et codicilli Willelmi Sidnor defuncti.

Auditis meretis negotii testamentarii sine approbacionis testamenti Willelmi Sydnor . . de [blank] in Com. [blank] in diocese Norwici . . inter Willelmum Gwen, curatorem ad lites Thomae Sydnor parlem agentem ex una et Willelmum Sydnor, Franciscum Sydnor, Paulum Sydnor et Edmundum Sydnor executores testamenti antedicti W. S. partes contra quos . . ex altera.



Ideisco Nos dictum W. S. testamentum fecisse pronunciamus.

Dat. 13 June 1616.

P. C. C. Cope, 55.

---

[Thomas, William, Francis, Paul and Edmund Sydnor, were probably the children of William Sydnor, deceased, of the diocese of Norwich, whose will and codicil were in question. Francis Sydnor, whose will, 1653, was printed in this Magazine, XXX, 44, may have been the Francis named above, and it is highly probable that William Sydnor, of the diocese of Norwich, named above, may have been the same person as William Sydner, Esq., of Blundeston, Suffolk, alive 1573, who was a son of Paul Sydnor, of Brinckley, Kent, 1542. In this Magazine, XX/II, 175, is the will of William Sydnor (1514) who had a son Paul. Francis Sydnor, (will 1653) names a kinsman Fortunatus Sydnor. A Fortunatus Sydnor was the emigrant to Virginia.]





## KENNON LETTERS

(Continued)

MRS. ELIZABETH B. KENNON TO RACHEL MORDECAI

Richmond, June 1st 1810

Notwithstanding I am convinced my beloved Rachel, that our affection for each other is too sincere, to make apologies necessary for any seeming remissness in keeping up a frequent communication; and that a little failure in etiquette, or the mere punctilio of receiving a letter for letter; will never be regarded; yet it is so long since I received your last welcome favour, that I think an excuse for my silence is what you have a right to expect; know then my dear, that I was preparing when I last heard from you, to emigrate from the solitary shades of Deloraine to the Metropolis; and I determined to postpone scribbling, until I got to the city; flattering myself that I could make my scrawl more amusing, by relating the anecdotes of the town that it would otherwise be; but I began to be afraid you would think I intended to "postpone it altogether"; for nearly four weeks have elapsed since I entered the great world! and this is the first time I have addressed my amiable young friend; but when I first got here after emerging from Halifax; I felt I imagine as Robinson Crusoe did when he returned to his own country, after living so long in that dismal island; I had become so completely rusticated, that perhaps I gaped and started at every thing I saw! for such a change in a few days; was enough to bewilder me, as much as a Kamschatskyan would be in London; and to make all the matter worse, I got here just as the races<sup>32</sup> began; which you must be sensible, added to the hurly

<sup>32</sup> The races which so interested Mrs. Kennon were at the Fairfield track. The *Enquirer* for May 10, 1810 gives an account of the three days meeting as follows:

"Fairfield Jockey Club Races

1st day, 4 mile heats for \$400.00

John Minge's b. h. Sir Alfred, by Sir Harry, 6 years old, 100 lbs. 5. 1. 1  
W. R. Johnson's b. m. Maria, by Bay Yanky, 4 years old, 93 lbs. 4. 2. 2



burly about the place; I knew not what to do with myself, I saw so many running to and fro:

“But I luckily met with a friend;  
And beg'd his assistance he'd lead;  
So he led me about,  
Mongst the rabble and rout,  
And I thought the whole world at an end”.

“But the finest of all gay sights” was the agility and wonderful performances of the Equestrians; never did I behold the like; I was so astonished that I could only now and then find time to say: Well bless the world, for not only the riders, but the horses amazed me; however I will not attempt to describe their feats for I cannot do them justice I will only tell you, that they surprised every body as well as your poor friend from the back woods. Well my dear girl I have accounted for my silence when I first came to this residence of great folks; but the worst part of the story is to come, for just as I was thinking to impart to you as well as my pen would enable me some part of the pleasures I have enjoyed; my dear little Richard was taken

---

Ralph Wormeley's c. h. Tom Tuff, by Escape, 6 years old 120 lbs. 1. 4. 3  
Wade Mosby's s. h. Duroch, by Diomedé, 4 years old, 100 lbs. 1. 2. dr.  
Robert Temple's b. h. Lamplighter, by Diomedé, 5 years old,  
110 lbs. 6. 3. 6  
Genl. Chamberlayne's b. h. Providence, by Oscar, 4 years old,  
100 lbs. 2. dr.  
Wm. Ball's s. m. Minerva, by Diomedé, 6 years old, 118 lbs. bolted  
Miles Selden's b. h. Mill Boy, by Bedford, 5 years old, 110 lbs. distance  
1st heat 8m. 9s.; 2d heat 8m. 24s.; 3d heat 8m. 5s.  
2d day Proprietor's Purse \$200.00, 3 mile heats  
Ralph Wormley's b. h. Moloch, by Diomedé, 5 years old, 110 lbs. 3. 1. 1  
W. R. Johnson's c. h. Don Quixote, by Dion, 5 years old, 126 lbs. 4. 2. 2  
Wade Mosby's s. h. Duroch, by Diomedé, 4 years old, 100 lbs. 1. 2. dr.  
Genl. Chamberlayne's g. h. ——— by Hamilton, 4 years old,  
100 lbs. distance  
1st heat 6m. 1s.; 2d heat 5m. 54s.; 3d heat 5m. 59s.  
3d day Annual Sweepstakes for \$500.00, 3 mile heats  
W. R. Johnson's s. h., by Diomedé, belonging to Mr. Wilks,  
5 years old, 2. 1. 1  
Ralph Wormley's b. h. 4 years old by Diomedé 3. 2. 2  
John Hoome's c. h. belonging to Mr. Tyler, 4 years old by  
Diomedé 1. 4. dr.  
Col. Selden's c. m., belonging to Mr. Fulton distance  
1st heat 5m. 31s.; 2d heat 6m. 4s.; 3d heat 6m. 7s.”



extremely ill with a worm fever I believe; he was confined to his bed ten days, and is now so weak that he cannot walk across the room not even with assistance; to you who know me so well I need not give any other reason for my want of punctuality as a correspondent. Ah, my dear, what short sighted animals we poor mortals are; how often do we plan schemes of pleasure, without reflecting how many unforeseen events may arise to frustrate them; when I left the upper country, I intended only to stay a short time here and then proceed to Norfolk, to join my darling daughter and her amiable Help mate; but you see what a disagreeable stop has been put to my plan; for I know not when I shall be able to visit them, for there is another impediment in the way besides Richards sickness, and that is the measles; my children have never had it, and it is in my Brothers family; I shall therefore be obliged to stay here until they have it, for I would not by any means run the risque of carrying it any where with me; which I might do if I traveled with them before they had gone through it; well patience is a virtue and I will endeavour to exercise it; and never did I find the exertion more necessary; for the last letter I got from Sally, contained the disagreeable information that she had the ague and fever very bad; she says she has only dined twice out of her own room in a fortnight; the Captain has been two cruises since they were married, the first he took her with him; but the last she was too unwell to accompany him; he is now at home, and she says she shall exert her persuasive powers, to prevail on the Commodore to let him stay with her until her health is better; and as he is her next neighbor, visits them frequently, and must therefore be convinced how sick she is; she flatters herself he will be as indulgent as possible; I hope he will, for as he is a married man himself, he may perhaps have a fellow feeling for a brother Tar; you will not my dear girl think my sensations enviable, when you reflect that I am detained by the illness of one child here; and at the same time heard that another is so much indisposed, as to stand in need of good nursing; and it appears impossible for me to get to her in some weeks; as long as her husband remains with her I shall be contented; for I know his tenderness, care and attention to her, will be



equal to any thing I could do; but these amphibious animals have no time they can call their own; and I shall be very uneasy if he is obliged to leave her, before I can venture to go to her. You kindly say in your letter, that you are anxious to hear whether or not I intend to reside with my daughter. Both she and her worthy Partner insist on my doing so; and as I, I will candidly confess to you, cannot be even tolerably contented away from her. I have consented to make their house the place of my abidance; this elegant expression is not my own, I learned it in Halifax; Erasmus wishes me very much to continue with him, and says he has as much right to me as Sally has; but I consider it so much easier for a man to travel than a woman; that he will have it in his power to visit me much oftener than she could; particularly if she ever has a little family about her; I tell him this, but it does not satisfy him; this kind of contention among my children for my company, is I assure you very pleasing to me; for George swears, I shall not live with either of them when he is married; for he shall take me himself. Your charming attentive brother has been to see me several times; his company always affords me pleasure, tho' there is a painful sensation mingled with it; for when I am conversing with him, how much do I think of you all; and of "Our evening walks our Tete a Tetes, our pleasing chat at tea; When on these pleasures gone I think, I'm lost in reverie; For now alas they are no more, ah, cruel destiny."

Yes my dear Rachel, those happy times are gone never to return; for tho' I please myself with the idea of seeing Warrenton again some time or other; yet I know I should not feel as I formerly did; too many disagreeable things have occurred there to be forgotten; and whenever I thought of them, my feelings would be hurt; but enough of this, I will not have any tormenting retrospects when writing to you. Give my love to my dear Ellen, and tell her one of her lively, agreeable, funny, characteristic letters; would be a treat to me in my present melancholy situation; confined to a sick room, with all the gloomy thoughts I have on such occasions; but which are now increased by my dread of measles; write then my beloved girls as soon as this short letter reaches Warrenton; and delight me





with your letters; I know they both will be charming. How is my highly valued Moses ask him why he never sends the least message through you to his old friend? I heard Sally wish several times to know, if the stockings she sent him were to his taste; inform me when you write, that I may tell her when I see her; I told her he would not value them now she is an old married woman, half as much as he did when she was a belle; but I suppose they are worn out before this; remember me affectionately to him, and Solomon; I would send them my love, if I thought two beaux would care a fig for the love of such an old animal as I am; however you may include them with the rest of the family, to every individual of which you must present my unalterable love, from your Papa, and Mama, down to my little namesake; ask Augustus if Miss Sallie Kennon is a mighty pretty Lady now? I wonder if the dear little fellow remembers her. Let me again intreat you to write soon, for I long to hear from you; and the communication is so direct to and from Warrenton to this place that we shall be unpardonable if we are remiss in scribbling to each other; you know the Poet says:

“Heaven sure taught letters for some wretches aid;  
Some banished lover, or some captive maid;”

And I am sure he might have added for the satisfaction of friends too; for I know not how I should bear being absent from so many that I love, if it was not for this charming invention; this certainly beguiles the pain of absence, and affords us delightful moments in abundance; for while I am reading a letter from a friend, which does not contain any bad news; I feel quite happy “exert your energys” then my charming young friend, to give me this consolation; for you ought to try to console me, for the small prospect there is of our meeting for several years, as often as possible. I know your time is very much engaged; but you might steal a few moments every day or two to devote to one who loves you so sincerely; at any rate you can write on Sundays; and that will not be doing more for me than I am now doing for you, for it is after midnight



and every eye in the house is closed but my own; you must excuse all the blunders you observe, and let no eye less partial to me than your own see this; as you will by so doing expose to ridicule your sincerely affectionate friend.

E. B. Kennon.

Don't laugh at my having so many quotations.

---

MRS. ELIZABETH B. KENNON TO RACHEL MORDECAI

Richmond July 9th 1819

My dear, good, sweet, obliging Ellen:

Astonishment, and pleasure joined together, does not prove fatal in these days; if they did in former times; or I am certain I should have been a victim to them this morning immured in a sick room, which I have scarcely left for a fortnight, for both my children have had the measles, I was standing at the window, looking about with a kind of vacant stare, not thinking of passing objects at all; when Sam's welcome visage caught my eye; he was escorting a young lady, I got only a glimpse of her face through the limbs of some trees which are in the yard; but I easily recognized my beloved Rachel's features, an exclamation of, is it possible, burst from me, I ran down stairs as quick as my old ankles, we have no legs in the fashionable world, would carry me and had the inexpressible delight to embrace my long absent friend once more; she only staid about an hour, indeed her visit was so short, it almost appears like a dream, my seeing her here. I had a thousand things to say to her; and they all arose in my mind in a kind of helter skelter way, and reminded me of what I have heard of the crowds at the doors of the theatre; after Mr. Garrick, or Mrs. Siddons performed; where they were all striving to get out first, and by that means impeded each other; this you will say is comparing great things with small, I agree with you that it is so; but never the less the simile is not bad; for as my questions could not all come out at once, they jostled and struggled for preeminence, and in the contest all remained where they were; I tried to prevail on her to return and stay all night; but she said it was not



in her power. I was thinking some days ago of your whole family and wondering if I should ever see any of you again except Sam; and with a sigh feared I never should; but this unexpected meeting with your sister, inspires me with hopes, that I shall in time be as fortunate with the rest of you; and be delighted in the same manner at different times with the sight of you all; but when will it happen? ah, my dear girl that is a question I am afraid we shall not answer soon. I thank you my Ellen for your promptitude to oblige me, when I requested you to write to me; assure yourself if you encourage me, by answering my epistles, you shall find me a more punctual correspondent than those you complain of; as for Sam he must apologize for himself; but the poor old matron Madam Sinclair, has been so sick with the ague and fever, that she has scarcely written to me since I came down the country; and if it had not been for the dutiful attention of her lord and master to his mother; I should have heard very seldom from her; but as he was convinced she was not able to write, and knew my anxiety about her; he took that task on himself, and has from time to time informed me of her situation in his last letter he says, Sally is better. She has I assure you been extremely sick, she is very much reduced. The Captain is now gone on a cruise, and she has exerted herself to scribble to me; for I got a letter from her last week; she mentioned that she had not written to you for some time, and requested me when I wrote to Rachel, to tell you the cause of her silence; and intreat you to excuse it, for she would write when she was well enough; she also desired her love to you all. You recollect she used to say, she should like to marry a Captain of a ship, because he would be so much from home; but her opinion is entirely altered now; she laments his being of that profession, as it obliges him to be so much from her; speaks of his absence very pathetically, declares it is almost insupportable and says, she should be as happy as it is possible to be in this world, if her husband could stay with her. Oh matrimony, matrimony, what a great metamorphoser art thou; did you ever think Sally Kennon, the wild giddy, thoughtless, lively,



rattle-brained Sally Kennon, would have become a real, downright, loving wife? but so it is I give you my word; why Ellen my dear; perhaps you may depreciate as much, if you ever meet with a he creature who gets an entire possession of your heart, as this sailor has of hers; how differently will you both think then, from what you did in the year eighteen hundred and six; there is one thing I will answer for; and that is, that you will be wiser if you are not happier than you were then; but I hope you will be both; for I am sure Mrs. Sinclair, would not give up one day of her beloved tar's valued company; for a dozen rides on the cotton machine, twenty chats with sister, and Mrs. you know who; tho' that was what you both set store by, as you always laid up a fund of amusement from those conversations; or an hundred walks to the mill, in search of natural curiosities; my dear girls may not laugh as much perhaps; but they will I flatter myself enjoy more felicity. In your letter you say you saucy girl, that Mrs. Kennon is a charming woman, and you love her; but she is not handsome; why my dear child where are your eyes? take my advice and never say so again; for the contrary opinion is so prevalent, that your judgment would be arraigned in every company you went into; and you would be pointed at, and called the lady with the curious taste, who differed from every body in her notions; stay child till I get to Norfolk; and then you will hear what havock I make among the—I was going to say old beaux; but I will not mortify myself so much as to imagine, I shall only conquer the ancient animals; no, no, no, my dear; young and old will feel the influence of my charms; notwithstanding you judge so erroneously; I hope when you choose a husband, you will discriminate better; my son-in-law has promised me one of his brother officers; he says I must set my cap for him; for he is immensely rich; and if he is eighty years old, almost blind, and quite lame; what does that signify when there is so much money in the way? I think I shall take the charming fellow; if I can get him; and then I will drive to Warrenton, in an elegant equipage and visit you all in style; but I believe I will





leave the son of Neptune at home; for perhaps you will not think so much of the finery, if you see the source from whence it will be derived. But enough of this silly stuff; for I have only scribbled in this way to divert you my dear girl; and am far from feeling as cheerful, as any person would suppose who perused this scrawl; on the contrary I am really unhappy; for I am detained here by the sickness of the children, which alone is sufficient to make me very uneasy, and in addition to that, I know my beloved daughter is in a situation to want my care, and attention during the absence of her better half; but I must call hope, and patience to my aid, and endeavour to bear my present difficulties with fortitude. Give my love to every individual of your family; tell Solomon I thank him heartily for thinking it worth his while to write those few lines to me; but like all good things there was not enough of them; the more the better; and most sincerely do I pray, that his wishes for my prosperity, may be trebled on his head; as for Moses, he appears to have forgotten me; for he never sends me the least message, to show he remembers there is such an old creature in existence; well, that is a mortification we superannuated belles must submit to from the youthful beaux; but notwithstanding he neglects me so much, he is as great a favourite as ever; your amiable Sam visits me sometimes; but not half as often as I wish; tell your Papa and Mama, I am afraid they do not want to see me as much as I do them; because I do not think I am as much worth wishing about. I had a letter from Erasmus the night before last; he said they were all well when he wrote; but he was near losing his son by an accident; he got so badly choked by a bone getting across his throat; that he is convinced a few moments would have put a period to his days; if, as George says, the great skill of Doctor Kennon, had not been successfully exerted to extract it; it was an inch long and as thick as my little finger. The sheet is full my dear Ellen; if you send me a speedy answer, I shall think you are pleased with the quantity and quality it contains; if on the contrary, you are slow in acknowledging the receipt of it, I shall be certain I have fatigued you, and conduct my-



self accordingly hereafter. Farewell my much loved girl,  
may you have many as sincere friends as

Yours Affectionately

E. B. Kennon.

P. S. You sign yourself  
Ellen the scrawled; I am  
sure I should call myself  
Elizabeth the incorrect.

Miss Ellen Mordecai,  
Warrenton,  
North Carolina.

Honoured by  
Miss R. Mordecai.

MRS. ELIZABETH B. KENNON TO ELLEN MORDECAI

Williamsburg Ocr. 15th 1810

After a long, very long silence on both sides my dear Ellen; I once more take up the quill of a foolish fowl, as a goose is generally said to be, tho' I cannot tell why, to put my wise thoughts on paper for your edification; for surely the air I breathe now, ought to infuse wisdom into me; near that seat of science William and Mary, surrounded by students;<sup>33</sup> some of whom will probably hereafter be renowned philosophers, legislators, doctors, lawyers, and what not, repeatedly in company with the professors and teachers at this far famed college; if I do not gain an increase of knowledge, of what use will it be for me to associate with all these people? well if I do not improve I will comfort myself with thinking, I was so very clever before that it is impossible to make an alteration for the better; what think you of that? When I see

<sup>33</sup> Among the students at this session were Dabney Browne and Ferdinand Stuart Campbell, afterwards professors at William and Mary, George Croghan, afterwards Adjutant General U. S. A.; the distinguished Francis Gilmer, and Robert G. Scott, later an eminent lawyer, who married Susan, daughter of Bishop James Madison.



the young belles and beaux here together; they bring to my memory two mad-caps I was acquainted with in the year 1806; called Ellen and Sally; and I smile when I reflect, what a delightful theatre this old metropolis would be for them to act their parts on, if they had the same thoughts and inclinations they had in that memorable foolish, happy year, as I have heard you call it; but the last mentioned lady of the charming pair I allude to above; has become quite a sober, domestic, sedate matron; for Beverley says, she stays at home, attends to household matters, makes baby's caps, and kisses her husband when he is with her; and when he is buffeting the billows; she sighs, looks melancholy as a cat, watches the wind, spies for the Nautilus, and laments the absence of her beloved; did you suppose it possible, for matrimony to make such an alteration? does it appear from this account that Mrs. Sinclair and S. S. Kennon are two different people? would you know her in this new character? I hardly think I shall; it is only from what I have been told, that I give you this description of her; for I have not seen her for eight months; but when I am with her, which I now hope to be in a few days; I will take a good observation, not in a precipitate manner; and when I have formed my opinion, I will tell you what I think; not in a circuitous way; but downright as the children say. High ho, my dear Ellen, I write in this foolish way to try and disperse my uneasy thoughts, for I know sorrow is what you never set store by, but I find it will not do, for in defiance of pen, ink, and paper, disagreeable reflections will intrude; and bring to my mind's eye my dear licensed man killer, as Doctr. Lewis in Mecklenburg styles his fraternity, and my much loved sailor boy; perhaps at this moment crossing Hampton Roads in a mail boat; both to encounter dangers which make my heart ache; but I will not trouble you with my fears; for you will have them when you are a wife, and mother yourself; and it is useless to plague you with mine. It is a pity you are so totally unacquainted with the inhabitants of this ancient city; for I could amuse you very agreeably with the anecdotes of the place if you knew the persons; but as it is, it would



be dull uninteresting stuff; but there is one young lady here who I know you have heard of, Miss Susan Madison she was engaged you recollect to Ned Johnson; she appears determined to have a student from one of the southern states, for she is now mortgaged to a Mr. Scott from Georgia; and it is said they are to be married as soon as he has completed his education; don't you think he has come a great way for a wife? I suppose he thought it best to kill two birds with one stone, get a sweet girl and his learning, as your old Frank said, at the same time. I hear one of your Carolina girls has played the duce with our elegant tar as Captain Smith is called; I am surprised she could treat such a clever fellow so; for as I have heard Miss Sawyer's conduct represented by a lady who was here the other day; I think it must have been very wrong; I imagine the son of Neptune is ready to exclaim in the words of the song "Sirens in every port we find, more fell than rocks or waves"; but he must comfort himself with the old saying, there are as good fish in the sea as ever came out of it; and as the ocean is his element, he may perhaps find one, who will make him amends for this disappointment; I sincerely wish he may for he is a truly amiable gentleman, as well as an honest hearted sailor. When I was at Petersburg, and heard of the stage from Warrenton coming in, and going out, I had such an inclination to see you all, that I could with difficulty resist the temptation; and had almost determined once, to take a flying trip to the little village which I shall forever feel a partiality for, notwithstanding I was treated so ill there; and nothing prevented me but having William and Richard with me; and I did not choose either to carry them with me, or to leave them behind. My journey from Richmond to Petersburg, afforded me an opportunity of getting acquainted with your uncle Myers, and Miss Catherine Wisaham; with both of whom I was delighted; I cannot have the feelings of a stranger toward any of your family; for the moment Mr. Myers got in the stage, I observed such a strong resemblance to your dear Mama, that I felt as if I was in the company of a friend; but as he had no reason to be as much pleased with me; I am afraid our





sentiments were not reciprocal. Give my love to your Papa, Mama, Brothers and Sisters ;and tell your Papa I shall esteem it a particular favour, if he will by the first safe conveyance send my bed, and bedstead, and little chest to General Jones's; as I want them for William Henry who is going to school directly. There has another great "transmogrification" taken place; this has also been occasioned by the same event—matrimony; for Maria Byrd and Mrs. Bradfute,<sup>34</sup> are as unlike; as Mrs. Sinclair and Sally Kennon; she has quitted her airs and graces, and become as domestic as you please; and instead of decorating her own person; she and her sisters are busily employed, in ornamenting all the paraphernalia, for even the petticoats are worked, of a little stranger she expects shortly to present her good man with: and that you, and my beloved Rachel may, whenever you choose to become brides; meet with as amiable partners as the two ladies above mentioned have; is the sincere prayer of your truly

Affecte. Friend

E. B. Kennon.

P. S. All here join in love to you and the rest of the family. Nancy says she is afraid Caroline has forgotten her.

Miss Ellen Mordecai,  
Warrenton,  
North Carolina.

Mail.

---

MRS. ARTHUR SINCLAIR TO ELLEN MORDECAI

Norfolk November the 5th 1810

I have this moment my beloved Ellen, concluded a long letter to my poor Sailor; and as I know you have long since concluded from my silence that I had forgotten you; or rather that I had forgotten the use of my pen; I have seated my-

---

<sup>34</sup> Maria, daughter of Otway Byrd and wife of Davidson Bradfute.



self to devote the residue of this afternoon to you. I will before I begin to give you any of the occurrences of Town, tell you all the reasons why, and wherefore that have thus long kept me silent; and to sum them all in one; I simply inform you, that it has been the want of that first of all blessings, health; for I can with truth assure you; I have scarcely known what it is to be quite well one day; since I became a married woman; and it now wants a very little of ten months since that has been the case. I have not since I came to Norfolk except those that I was obliged to write to; my husband and Mother; I give you my word written but three letters. My health is now I thank God much better than it has been but my back, which received a violent hurt when I was a child, and which I doubt not you have frequently heard me speak of, almost makes a complete cripple of me; so much so, that the position I am obliged to set in while writing, is extremely painful, but the same reasons do not exist my dear girl to prevent your writing; and I did hope, you would not have stood on ceremony with an old friend; particularly as you know my situation; and that it was not inclination but necessity that withheld my pen; for I take infinitely too much pleasure in writing to and receiving letters from you, to relinquish it for a trifle. I will however quit the subject with a hope that should any unforeseen event, prevent my writing to you for the next two or three months; that you will not again treat me as a stranger but will write as often as you can; and I give you my word, I will pay you with interest, as soon as it is again in my power to scribble. I will not easily give up the pleasure I have for a long time been promising myself of a visit from you, and Rachel this winter; you certainly can come during your vacation; if it is only for a few weeks, or a month; you cannot have an idea how much pleasure such an event would give me; or you would exert all your powers to put the plan in execution; you can get from Warrenton to this place in two days or three at farthest; and the inconvenience of being that length of time in the stage, will I hope be more than counterbalanced; by the pleasure we should all derive



from a reunion which I fear will never take place unless you will adopt this plan; for I have no hope as long as my Good man is in the line of life he at present is, of ever again visiting the upper country; he is never at home long enough to accompany me; and I could not you know go without him; for I have not now as formerly a brother always at my command or a beau now and then to offer his services. Now you see this is still the case with you and my dear Rachel; for you have three brothers all or either of whom I know will come with you with pleasure; at least when they know by doing so, they will so essentially oblige an old friend. Mama is with me; Captain Sinclair will also be in at that time and we shall spend our time most delightfully; he is out now; but will be in for the winter in about three weeks; indeed it is now time for them to let him stay at home a little while; for since last May he has not I am confident spent three weeks at a time at home; if he has been with me three, it is as the negroes say the outside. I almost wish the Nautilus did not sail as fast as she does; for it is on that account I am told; that they keep him out so constantly; if ever you are placed in a similar situation, you will find it not the most pleasant of all things in this life; to be one half of the time that is allotted you, separated from your husband; that is if you love him; now if on the contrary you do not care "no sight" for him, as Miss Patty would say; it would be vastly pleasant to be your own mistress ten months, out of the twelve; but if on the contrary like me, you loved him most ardently, and were still separated no situation on earth can be more distressing. He is now cruising off the coast of North Carolina; which is I am told by tars the most dangerous on our coast. He has just returned from that place and was very near being lost, God knows what can induce the Department to send him there again, so soon after his being so nearly lost; they have their reasons I suppose; and I must submit with perfect resignation. I have not heard from him but once, since he left me; and that was the night he went away; he was obliged to come to an anchor about twelve or eighteen miles from this place for the want of a wind to



carry him to sea; and wrote to me only to say he was well and that far on his way out. You must positively come my dear girls and let me introduce you to him, you will not see a handsome one; but as sweet a fellow as ever you saw in all the days of your life. I will also promise to let you see as many smart Navy Officers as you can possibly wish for; Norfolk abounds with them. My paper is quite full, I must therefore bid you adieu, after begging you will present my love to every member of your family and telling the boys they must bring you and my dear Rachel to see me, if they value the regard of theirs and your truly affectionate friend

S. S. Sinclair.

To Miss Ellen Mordecai, Warrenton, N. C.      Mail.

I had given the Emigrant to Sally Brown before you wrote to me for it or you should certainly have had it.

(To be continued)





## VIRGINIA QUIT RENT ROLLS, 1704

(Continued)

## GLOUCESTER RENT ROLL

A Rent Roll in Petso [Petsworth] Parish.

	ACRES
Capt. David Alexander	1050
James Amis	250
Wm. Armistead	430
John Acre	100
Ralph Baker	150
Martha Brooken [Brooking?]	600
Thomas Buckner	850
Sam <sup>l</sup> Bernard	550
Wm. Barnard [Bernard]	810
Rich <sup>d</sup> Bailey	600
Mary Booker	100
Thomas Cook	350
Wm. Crymes	400
Jno. Cobson	100
Robt. Carter	1102
Wm. Collone	400
Hannah Camell	100
Benja. Clements	400
Jno. Clarke	100
Wm. Cook	135
Jno. Coleman	200
Jno. Day	400
Jerim Darnell	150
Jn <sup>o</sup> Darnell	60
James Dudley	780



	ACRES
Rich <sup>d</sup> Dudley	400
Thomas Dudley	200
Thomas Dixon	300
Jn <sup>o</sup> Drument	80
Sam <sup>l</sup> Fowler	150
Wm. Fleming	600
Wid <sup>o</sup> Forginson	150
Wm. Fockner	180
Jn <sup>o</sup> Grymes	1400
Susannah Grinley	200
Darcas Green	400
Jn <sup>o</sup> Grout	300
Jn <sup>o</sup> Harper	100
Wm. Howard	300
Rich <sup>d</sup> Hubard	100
Wm. Hansford	500
Jn <sup>o</sup> Hanes	150
Alexander How	120
Rich <sup>d</sup> Hill	70
Rob <sup>t</sup> Hall	100
Rich <sup>d</sup> Hull	250
Sam <sup>l</sup> Hawes	200
Stephen Johnson	150
Wm Jones for Northington	530
Glebe Land	127
Jn <sup>o</sup> Kingson	400
Cap. Edward Lewis	1000
Rich <sup>d</sup> Lee Esq <sup>r</sup>	1140
Nich <sup>o</sup> Lewis orphen	350
Wm. Milner	900
Rich <sup>d</sup> Miner	250
Edw <sup>d</sup> Musgrove	100
	<hr/>
	21364
Hayes an Orphan	60
Eliz <sup>b</sup> Mastin	360
Jn <sup>o</sup> Mackwilliams	50



	ACRES
Robt. Nettles	300
Wm. Norman	150
Isaac Oliver	100
Dorothy Oliver	130
Jn <sup>o</sup> Pritchett	850
Jn <sup>o</sup> Pate	1100
Rich <sup>a</sup> Price	600
Mad <sup>m</sup> Porteus	500
Mad <sup>m</sup> Page	550
Robt. Porteus	892.
Guy Parish	100
Wm. Roane	500
James Reynolds	200
George Robinson	300
John Royston	570
Thomas Read	2000
Wm. Richards in Pamunkey	150
Jn <sup>o</sup> Shackelford	280
Edward Symons	500
Nich <sup>o</sup> Smith	280
John Stubs	300
Thomas Simpson	280
John Smith	1300
Augustin Smith	200
Augustin Smith, Jun <sup>r</sup>	500
Wm. Stanbridge	159
Wm. Thornton Sen <sup>r</sup>	525
Wm. Thornton Jun <sup>r</sup>	800
Wm. Thurston	200
Wm. Upshaw	490
Francis Wisdom	150
Thomas West	112
Thomas Whiting	450
George Williams	100
Conquest Wyatt	2200
Seth Wickins	50
Walter Waters	200



	ACRES
Jane Wortham	60
Robt. Yard	450
Robt. Hall	250
Wm. Whittmore Desarted	150
Wm. Parsons Orphan	100
Edw <sup>a</sup> Stephens	70
John Kelly Orphan	150
	<hr/>
	19768
	21364
	<hr/>
	41132

Tho Neale

---

### GLOUCESTER RENT ROLL

#### A Rent Roll in Kingston Parish.

Rose Curtis	400
Robt. Peyton	680
Rich <sup>a</sup> Perrott	35
Henry Preston	1500
Sarah Green	200
Robt. Cully	200
Thomas Hayes	140
Andrew Bell	128
Humphrey Toy	1100
Anne Aldred	350
Dunkin Bahannah [Bohannon?]	113½
Rich <sup>a</sup> Hunley	50
Capt. Gayle	164
Math Gayle, Jun <sup>r</sup>	250
James Hundley	100
John Hundley	130
Philip Hundley	660
Tho Cray	200





	ACRES
Hen. Knight	240
John Williams	50
Rich <sup>d</sup> Beard	380
Timothy Hundley	300
Thomas Bedford	50
Jn <sup>o</sup> Floyd	250
John Bohannah	113½
Capt. Armistead	3675
Christopher Dixon	300
Robt. Bristow Esq <sup>r</sup>	900
Edw <sup>d</sup> Gowing	100
Tho. Ryland	272
John Nevill	100
Lawrence Parrott	340
Wm. Brooks	720
Joseph Bohannah	148
Wm. Hampton	348
Widd <sup>o</sup> Green	150
Capt. Dudley	650
Capt. Knowles	575
Capt. Tho: Todd	775
Wm. Beard	100
Wm. Tompkins	100
Henry Bolton	50
Wm. Elliott	1060
Humphrey Tompkins	100
Daniel Hunter	200
Thomas Peyton	684
Rich <sup>d</sup> Dudley	350
James Ransom jun <sup>r</sup>	310
Tho Peters	30
Robt. Elliott	1247
Mich: Parriott	100
Jn <sup>o</sup> Meachen Jun <sup>r</sup>	600
Caleb Linsey	140
Alexander Ofield	23
Mark Thomas	300



	ACRES
Jn° Garnet	250
Wm. Plumer	510
Wm. Brumley	750
Wm. Credle	50
Charles Jones	225
Robt. Sadler	50
Edw <sup>a</sup> Sadler	20
Geo. Roberts	170
	<hr/>
	24256
Rich <sup>a</sup> Longest	600
Tho Fliping	300
Charles Watters	100
Wm. Gundry	200
Thomas Kemp	200
Tho Allaman	842
Coll Kemp	200
Ralph Shipley	430
George Turner	50
Coll James Ransom	1400
Thomas Putman	300
Rich <sup>a</sup> Marchant	180
Widd° Sinoh	300
Christopher Rispus	200
Benj. Read	550
Walter Keble	550
Joseph Brooks	500
Capt. Gevin	1100
Lindseys Land	390
Thomas Garwood	77
John Callis	1000
Tho Miggs	100
Rich <sup>a</sup> Glascock	500
Jn° Lylley	584
Geo. Billups	1200
Robt. Singleton	650
James Foster	225



	ACRES
John Andrews	50
Thomas Rice	34
John Martin	200
Capt. Smith	550
Capt. Sterling	1100
John Diggs	1200
Wm. Howlett	300
Jn <sup>o</sup> Miller	100
Andrew Ripley	40
Francis Jarvis	400
Wm. Armistead	300
John Banister	650
Tho: Plumer	400
Isaac Plumer	200
James Taylor	50
Edw <sup>o</sup> Borum	360
Widd <sup>o</sup> Davis	300
Sam: Singleton	300
Wm. Morgan, Sen <sup>r</sup>	50
Wm. Morgan, jun <sup>r</sup>	200
John Bacon	825
Henry Singleton	600
John Edwards	534
Patrick Berry	250
Anne Forrest	500
	<hr/>
	22281
	24256
	<hr/>
	46537

Ambrose Dudley  
1705

(To be continued)



## NOTES AND QUERIES

### WILL OF PHILIP LUDWELL, 1767

P. C. C.  
Legard 183.

Philip Ludwell, late of the Colony of Virginia but now of the City of Westminster, esquire

Will dat. 28 Feb. 1767. All my estate real & personal in the Colony of Virginia (not hereby otherwise disposed of) to Hon. Richard Corbin, esq., H. M. Receiver Gen. of Virginia, Robert Carter Nicholas, esq., Treasurer of Virginia, John Wayles & Benjamin Waller, esq., attorneys at law in Virginia, in fee, in trust for my daurs. Hannah Philippa L., Frances L. & Lucy L. in fee, to be divided as follows, the Green Spring part whereby I mean that part of my land that lies in James City County on the Western side of Powhatan Swamp (with slaves, stocks, etc.) including Powhatan Mill & the Miller; the Rich Neck part whereby I mean all on Eastern side of the Powhatan Swamp & at Archers Hope & in Williamsburg; the Chipokes part whereby I mean all lands in the county of Surry; these to be made as equal as possible by adding part of one division to another and then Green Spring part to be conveyed to H. P. my Rich Neck part (with Rich Neck plantation therein) to F. at 21 or marr'd and the third part including Chipokes & my Surry lands to L. at 21 or marr'd—all in fee with Survivors' clause. All household furniture, books, etc., in Virginia to be sold except one large mahogany "escultore," etc. Whereas I stand engaged by promises to give freedom to 2 of my slaves, named Jane & Sarah, daurs. of Cress, for her faithful & unwearied care in nursing my dear little orphans from the death of their mother & finally sacrificing her life in their service, Now I empower my daur. H. P. L. on my death & desire her to have them brought over to England & manumitted, to sd. daur. £100 for this. My sd. daur. H. P. L. immediately & my daurs. F. & L. at 21 to be universal extrices. & my friends the sd. R. Corbin, R. C. Nicholas, J. Wayles & B. Waller to be exors. jointly with them in Virginia, Peter Paradise, esq., John Paradise, esq. of City of Westminster & William Dampier, esq., Master Apothecary of S. George's Hospital to be exors. jointly with my daurs. in England & to be guardians to my 2 daurs. F. & L. till 21 or marriage but if either shd. go over to Virginia my trustees in Virginia to have powers of guardians, A handsome ring to each of my trustees, to my





friend Charles Carol, jun. of Maryland, esq., books in Virginia he may choose. *Witns.* Jos<sup>s</sup> Sharpe of Lincolnston, [Lincoln's Inn?] Sam<sup>l</sup> Lund of the Strand, Thomas Trafford, of Cecil Street.

Cod. dat. 2 Mar. 1767. Estate up to time of division to be carried on as if I were alive & tobacco to be shipped as usual to my dear & faithful friends, Messrs. Cary, Moorey & Welch, merchants in London & by them to be accounted for to Messrs. Paradise & Dampier 2 of my exors. in England. *Witns.* Josa. Sharpe, Tho. Trafford, John Brown. (sic) Proved 6 May, 1767 by Philippa L., Spinster daur. & one of the universal extrices. Power reserved to Frances L. & Lucy L., spinsters, daurs. also & the other universal extrices when of age. Power reserved also to Richard Corbin, esq., Robert Carter Nicholas, John Wayles & Benjamin Waller, exors. in Virginia & also to Peter Paradise, esq., John Paradise, esq., & William Dampier, esq., the exors. in England.

## Special Probate

P. A. B.

Thomas, etc., Archbp. . . . It hath been alleged . . . by Hannah Philippa Ludwell, spn., that Philip Ludwell late of prsh. of St. Martin in the Fields Middx., esq., some time since died, having made his Will & a codicil having appted. various exors. (recited as in above extract will appear). Now on 6 May, 1767 the sd. will was proved by sd. Hannah Philippa L., spr. daur. & one of the universal extrices. Power reserved (as in extraited probate) given at the time & place afsd.

[This was Philip Ludwell, of "Greenspring", third of the name. He was born Dec. 28-29, 1716; died in England March 25, 1767 and was buried at Bow Church. With him the male line of the Va. Ludwells ended. See *Lee of Virginia*, p. 129.]

---

 READE OF GLOUCESTER

George Reade of Gloucester, who came to Virginia in Harvey's second administration, married Elizabeth, daughter of Nicholas Martian, and died in 1671, a member of the Council under Berkeley, must always be of interest in the Virginia tradition because he was one of the ancestors of George Washington and Robert E. Lee. The meagre vestiges of his family which survive the destruction of the Gloucester records are collected in *Va. Mag.*, iv, 204; vi, 408; *W. & M. Quar.*,

In the family of Tompkins of King William there is a Bible which throws a pale ray of new light on some of these Reades. It contains genealogical entries transcribed by Elizabeth Mildred Gwyn Tompkins (1788-1856), wife of William Temple Fleet, of "Fleet Street" from a similar, but older, record, since destroyed by fire, in the possession of her nephew, Richard Tompkins of "Enfield." Mrs. Fleet was a



granddaughter of Christopher Tompkins (1705-1778) and of Joyce (1701-1771), daughter of the Thomas Reade of Gloucester who was son of George, and himself married (Hening, viii, 483) Lucy, daughter of Edmund Gwyn of Gwyn's Island. By tradition the Thomas Reade last mentioned left eleven children. The two sons, Thomas and John are authenticated. Of the daughters, the five following have been taken as proven by the genealogists, viz: Lucy (1701-1731), m. John Dixon of Bristol (*M. I. in W. & M. Quar.*, iii, 29). Joyce (1701/2-1771), m. Christopher Tompkins of Caroline (*Va. Mag.*, xix, 196). Mildred, m. Philip Rootes of "Rosewall" in King & Queen, *Va. Mag.*, iv, 204). Mary, m. Mordecai Throckmorton (*W. & M. Quar.*, iii, 50; xiv, 117). Anne, m. Matthew Pate of Gloucester (*W. & M. Quar.*, xiv, 117).

With this list may now be compared the Tompkins record of the daughters of Thomas Reade, viz:

Joyce Reade married Tompkins  
 Lucy Reade married Rootes  
 Dorothy Reade married Throgmorton  
 Sarah Reade married Cary  
 Mary Reade married Duval [intended for Dixon?]  
 Mildred and Catherine.

The confusion in this list as compared with the proofs of the other families into which the daughters married shows that the Tompkins Bible entry was made in a generation later than that recorded, but its value as testimony lies in its substantial accuracy and the addition of the three daughters (Sarah, Dorothy and Catherine), who bring the total number of children up to the traditional eleven.

To the Cary family this record of a wide spread connection has a special significance as it may be a clew to the *provenance* of Sarah (1710?-1783), wife of Wilson Cary (1702-1772) of Ceelys. The long and patient, but fruitless, search by the late Wilson Miles Cary of Baltimore for the family name of this Sarah is rehearsed in *Va. Mag.*, ix, 107, and *The Virginia Carys*, p. 105.

What gives colour to this clew is that the marriage of one of the Reades (who on the present hypothesis would have been a sister of Wilson Cary's wife) to Matthew Pate might explain the possession of Pate books and Gloucester lands by the son of Wilson Cary.

F. H.

---

PAGE.

The account given in the Genealogy of the Page Family in Virginia of the second Mann Page, viz., the eldest son of Mann Page and Judith Carter, is capable of some additions. He is referred to as



"of Rosewell", and it is assumed that he died there, though no tombstone has been found. As a matter of fact, he had before his decease removed from Rosewell to Mannsfield in Spotsylvania county, and in his will, dated 1780, calls himself "of Mannsfield". The presumption would be that he was buried at Mannsfield.

The list of his children as given in the Genealogy (pp. 68-69, second edition, 1893) is incomplete. It lacks the names of two sons, George and Warren, both of whom were of age in 1780, and to the latter of whom his father left an estate in the Northern Neck called Bull Run, and also lands in Spotsylvania.

The date given for the birth of the son Gwynn Page is somewhat in error, as he was under age in 1780. Also, the conjectural date of the marriage of Lucy Burwell Page to Col. Baylor ("1784") is incorrect, as they were already married before the date of her father's will.

These matters have probably already had the attention of those immediately concerned. But as the corrections have not, to my knowledge, appeared in print, they are now submitted.

BENJ. L. ANCELL.

---

#### DAY ARMS.

The following is a copy of a memorandum made by John Day, of Isle of Wight County, for his son, Davis Day:

"Day Arms

Sic itur ad astra

Two hands clasping each other coupled at wrist, conjoined to a pair of wings.

John Day

to his son

Davis Day"

1776

---

#### HOOKE.

Wanted, to hear from all persons interested in the Hooke (Hook, Hooks, Hookes and Hok, or other spellings of this name) family history, especially William, Robert, George, Elisha and Elijah Hooke.

MRS. AUDREY K. SPENCE,

Wytheville, Va.



## GENEALOGY

---

CLEMENT, CLEMENTS, CLEMANS.  
With a Notice of Mark Twain's Ancestry

BY MRS. N. E. CLEMENT, Chatham, Va.

In the *Genealogy* Magazine edited by Wm. M. Clemens, of Pompton Lake, New Jersey, there appears an article beginning in Vol. X, No. 9, called the "Genesis of Mark Twain", in which the editor treats of the Virginia ancestry of the distinguished American humorist and author.

So renowned a name as that of Samuel L. Clemens would be an honorable addition to any family history and would find an assured welcome wherever it rightly belonged.

The editor of *Genealogy*, in his article, has made Mr. Clemens a member of the Virginia families of Clement and Clements, confusing the two families, and making so many mis-statements that in justice to them the following corrections are offered.

*Genealogy* states that the founder of the family of Samuel L. Clemens was Mrs. Elizabeth Clements who came to Virginia in 1611, bringing with her her four small children, and two servants, a woman of gentle birth and breeding, the niece of Sir Nicholas Fuller and Lady Elizabeth Layghton. In early Virginia records her name is spelled both Clement and Clements, but Mr. Wm. M. Clemens spells it Clemens. The only way to ascertain the correct mode of spelling these early surnames is by reference to signatures on original manuscripts such as deeds and wills.

*Genealogy* further states: "the daughter and three sons of this first gentlewoman grew to their full stature in the wilds of the new world, degenerating slowly one generation after another as they penetrated further and further into the wilderness, into tribes of low, ignorant, and poverty stricken mountaineers, only after several generations to rise again thro' the female influence of their families into a race that finally found once more the high water mark of intelligence in the mind and work of Mark Twain."

Complete genealogies of the Clement and Clements families of Virginia have never been compiled owing to the destruction of the court records of the eastern counties, but wherever mention is made of them we find their members occupying positions of honor and trust among their fellow men.





The Editor of *Genealogy* says:

"The son Jeremiah (son of Mrs. Elizabeth) the ancestor of Mark Twain, married Edy \_\_\_\_\_ in James City in 1634."

The records of James City County have been destroyed, but in the Land Office in Richmond, in Patent Book 3, page 274, dated 1636, Jeremiah Clements is granted 500 acres eastward of land formally in his possession, on the north side of James River for the transportation of nine persons, one of whom is given as Edy, wife of Jeremiah Clements.

Quoting *Genealogy*:

"Jeremiah's son, Francis, born in Surry County, was the father of a second Francis who married Elizabeth Meriweather and died in 1721."

In Land Patent Book, Vol. 2, page 306, we find granted unto "Jeremiah Clements, son and heir of Mrs. Elizabeth Clements, deceased, 350 acres on the east side of Upper Chippoeks Creek, August 26, 1633."

Upper Chippoeks Creek lies in what became Surry County in 1652, and with the destruction of James City record we turn to Surry County.

Jeremie Clement represented James City County in the House of Burgesses in 1641. He probably died before Surry was made a county.

In Surry Deed, March 17, 1657, Captain Henry Perry, who had married the "heretrix" of Jeremiah Clements of Upper Chippoeks Creek conveys 350 acres to Edward Oliver.

Again, Captain Bartholomew Clements of Surry County, in his will dated 1713, bequeathes "my dividend of land on Upper Chippoeks" to friend Wm. Rooking, to whom he leaves his estate.

In Quit Rent Rolls for Surry County, 1704, Bartho. Clements pays tax on 1150 acres of land.

"Bartho. Clements one tract of land he now living in England the quantity unknown." *Va. Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, Vol. 29, page 28.

Francis Clements of Surry County was not a son of Jeremiah Clements. In book 7, page 703, Land Patents Records, Rich., there is granted to Francis Clements, year 1689, 450 acres of land, due for the transportation of nine persons into the colony, and the list is headed with his own name, showing him to be an emigrant.

He represented Surry County in the House of Burgesses in 1692, (Journal House Burgesses). He served as clerk of the General Assembly 1699. (Journal H. B.)

He was clerk of Surry County from Oct. 1697 to July 1708. (Surry Records) and his signature as Clerk to Court proceedings reads "Fra. Clements."

Francis Clements married 1st Elizabeth Meriweather, sister of Wm. and Major Nicholas Meriweather. (Surry Records, Deed Book 4, page 46.) 2nd, Lydia \_\_\_\_\_, probably Blighton, for at Surry Court



held August 11, 1711, Francis Clements and wife Lydia administer the estate of George Blighton.

Prior to 1715 Francis Clements, Senior, moved over into Isle of Wight County, for in that year he deeds, "for love and affection, 516 acres to son Francis Clements, Junior," and states "I, Fra. Clements, of Isle of Wight, appoint loving friend Nicholas Mogget of Surry to be my true and lawful attorney to acknowledge the deed," etc.

The will of Francis Clements, Sr. is recorded in Isle of Wight, 1719, in Vol. 2, page 632, of Wills and Deeds. He bequeathes to son Francis Clements "my plantation commonly called, The Springs, whereof of the said Francis now dwells, containing 516 acres. My silver tankard———(obliterated).

To son Thomas, 450 acres, a gun called Harrison, etc.

To son Benjamin, my plantation on north side Nottaway River and 450 acres adjoining."

Daughters—Mary and Elizabeth—

Wife, Lydia, sole executor.

"To friend Capt. Nathaniel Ridley my silver sword, and to his wife, Elizabeth, a mourning ring."

Slaves, Sam and Nannie, he sets free" as a reward for faithful service," giving each 50 acres and a cow.

Francis Clements, Jr., of Surry, died in 1721. (In his will which is recorded in Surry he mentions neither a wife nor children.) He states that he is the son of Francis Clements, deceased, and names brothers, Thomas and Benjamin. He leaves his plantation called Indian Springs for a glebe for Southwork Parish. (An ancient house standing on the highway between Surry C. H. and Petersburg is today called the Glebe. Is it the original Indian Springs Plantation?)

The editor of *Genealogy* says: "Francis who died in 1721 named a son Benjamin in his will. Benjamin, who was one of the founders of Lynchburg, married Susanna Hill in 1736."

We have seen that Francis Clements, who died in 1721, named in his will, not a son but a brother Benjamin.

Benjamin Clement who married Susanna Hill was the son of William Clement of King William and Amelia Counties.

In Book 17, page 164, Land Patent Books, Richmond, William Clement of King William County is granted 1227 acres in Amelia County, on Appomattox River and Bent Run, in year 1736. The father of William Clement of King William is not known, owing to the destruction of the records in that part of the state, but it is significant that Benjamin Clement of Gloucester County owned 600 acres in King William County as given in the Quit Rent Rolls for 1704. (*Va. Mag. Hist.*, Vol. 30, p. 75).

This Benjamin Clement of Gloucester is mentioned in the will of



Edward Creffield of London, in 1694, when he bequeathes "the rest of my estate both real and personal in Virginia unto my loving friend Mr. Benjamin Clement of Ware in ye County of Gloucester, in Virginia." *Va. Mag. Hist.*, Vol. 19, p. 290. (The Gloucester records destroyed in 1865).

William Clement served as one of the presiding justices of the Court of Amelia from 1741 to 1755, when he was appointed Sheriff of the County. (Amelia County Records.)

He died in 1760, and in his will, probated in February of that year (to which his signature reads William Clement) he named sons, Benjamin Clement, John Clement, William Clement, Francis Clement and daughters Elizabeth, Anne and Barsheba,—to each of whom he leaves two slaves. At death of wife, Anne Clement, estate to be equally divided among his seven children. (Amelia County Records.)

Benjamin Clement, son of William Clement of King William and Amelia, married Susanna, and it is family tradition that she was Susanna Hill, probably a daughter of Captain Isaac Hill of King and Queen County. They were married about 1725, for their son Isaac was born in 1727, according to the Register of his family Bible.

Benjamin Clement began patenting lands on Staunton River as early as 1741. (Land Office Book, 19.)

Benjamin and Susanna Clement of Amelia sold their plantation seat in 1748, (Amelia Deeds) at which date they probably moved to Staunton River.

When Halifax was made a county in 1752 Benjamin Clement, Gent. was one of the Justices of the Peace appointed for the new county, and was appointed Captain of a company of rangers for Halifax in 1755. (Halifax Records.)

In the *Virginia Gazette*, Aug. 5, 1775, there is the statement that Mr. Benjamin Clement was the first in the colony to manufacture gunpowder, and that he and his neighbor, Mr. Charles Lynch, have a mill that turns out 50 lbs. a day. They call upon those who have the good of their country at heart to make salt petre, "for without it we can have no powder, consequently no means of defense, but with it we shall soon have both."

Quoting from Genealogy:

"Benjamin's will filed in the records of Campbell County."

Benjamin Clement's will is filed in Pittsylvania County in 1780, (Book 11, page 115, and his signature reads Benj. Clement. His personal estate was valued at £27,664.4.8 (Acct. Cur. Book, 1, page 86). and sons Adam and Isaac were named executors.

Isaac Clement commanded a company of Pittsylvania Militia in the Revolutionary War, (*Va. Mag. Hist.*, Vol. 20, page 205), and was a member of the Pittsylvania County Committee of Safety, (*William and Mary Quarterly*, Vol. 5, p. 247).



Adam Clement commanded a company of Bedford Militia (Aud. Acct. X, 74), Dec. 24, 1787.

Warrant to Capt. Adam Clement and others of Bedford Militia as per pay roll in number 76. £483,832.

In the year 1798 Capt. Isaac Clement moved to Pendleton District, S. C., and at same time deeded, for love and affection 692 acres in Pittsylvania to sons, Isaac, Stephen, and Hugh. (Book 11, page 317). Again in 1809 he deeded 636 acres to son Stephen. (Book 17, p. 478, Pittsylvania Deeds).

Quoting from *Genealogy*:

"Adam, the second son of Benjamin and great grandfather of Mark Twain, was a small farmer in Bedford County, where he married Agnes Johnson in 1765."

In the year 1809 Adam and Agnes Clement made a deed of gift of 1005 acres in Pittsylvania to sons, George and Alexander (Pittsylvania Deeds, Book 17, p. 401), and in will made 1811, he gives 320 acres in Tennessee to son Adam (Campbell County Records). The tax returns of year 1810 show that Adam Clement paid taxes in Campbell County on 1119 acres, tax \$10.62.

3 whites, 12 blacks over 16, 1 black over 12, 10 houses, 1 four wheeled carriage.....tax \$11.92

In his will he disposed of 37 slaves to his several children. (Campbell Records).

*Genealogy* says again:

"Adam and Agnes had nine children as follows: Adam Jr., Samuel, Alexander, William, Johnson, George, Agnes, Sally, Lucy. All are mentioned in the will of Adam who died in Campbell County in 1811, with the exception of Samuel, the grandfather of Mark Twain. Samuel had met an accidental death in 1805, hence having died before his father his name was omitted in the will, which bears date 1808."

Correction: The will of Adam Clement bears date October 17, 1811, and is probated Novmeber Court, 1813. He names in his will not nine, but eleven children, without the above mentioned Samuel. The will reads: "the residue, together with all my estate both real and personal not before disposed of, shall be equally divided between all my children, to-wit; William Clement, Alexander Clement, Johnson Clement, Benjamin Clement, George Washington Clement, Adam Clement, Charles Clement, Juriah Lucy, Susanne Perkins, Sally Moore, and Agnes Clement."

It was Adam Clement and not his father Benjamin who was one of the original trustees of the town of Lynchburg.

"The town of Lynchburg was established in 1786, when 45 acres were vested in John Clarke, Adam Clement, Charles Lynch," and others. (Howe's *Hist. of Va.*, page 210.)





Adam Clement was one of the gentlemen justices appointed for the new county of Campbell when cut off from Bedford in 1782, and served until appointed Sheriff of the County in 1791. (Campbell Co. Records.)

Alexander Clement, son of Adam and Agnes Clement was a lawyer and served as Commonwealth Attorney for Campbell County from 1825 until he removed to Tenn. (Campbell Records.)

George Washington Clement, another son of Adam and Agnes Clement was educated at Hampden-Sidney College and later studied medicine in Philadelphia. The following recommendation was given him upon leaving Hampden-Sidney.

"H. Sidney College, Feb. 27, 1807.

That the bearer, Mr. G. Clement, has conducted while a student at this place with the strictest propriety and decorum and that he leaves us with an unblemished moral character is hereby certified.

Wm. S. Reid."

George W. Clement was a student in the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania the years of 1809 and 1810.

Register of U. of Pa.

December 1, 1811, he married Stella Smith, daughter of Major John Smith of the "Pockett" (of the Rev. Guy Smith family. *William and Mary Quarterly*, Vol. 9, page 44). (Pittsylvania Marriage Register). The tax returns for year 1860 show that Dr. George W. Clement paid taxes on 3793 acres of land in Pittsylvania County and on 1337 acres in Franklin County. His personal tax included 40 slaves (over 12 years of age), 2 carriages.

Dr. George W. Clement's will is probated at Pittsylvania County, 1867, in which he names sons, William Calloway Clement, Ralph Alexander Clement, James Reid Clement, Henry C. Clement, daughter Octavia and others.

William C. Clement was a student at William and Mary College from 1840-42. (Register of William and Mary College.)

Ralph Alexander Clement was a graduate of University of N. C., taking his A. B. Degree in 1840. (Register of U. of N. C.)

Henry C. Clement student at Germantown Academy, N. C., 1856, 1857, 1858, and student at Emory and Henry College 1858, 1859.

\* \* \* \* \*

Samuel Clemens and Pamela Goggin, the grandparents of Mark Twain, were married October 23, 1797, in Bedford County, and made their home in the adjoining county of Campbell.

The first child of this marriage, John Marshall Clemens, was the father of the great American author, Mark Twain.

The following items found in the records of Surry County may prove suggestive of Mark Twain's parental line.



The will of John Clements of Surry, May 2, 1710. Children, Samuel, John, Anne, Elizabeth. Wife, Mary, executrix, Loving friends Capt. Wm. Browne, Capt. Thos. Holt, Mr. Sam'l Thompson, Co-overseers of will.

Will of Samuel Clemens of Surry, Planter, 1727. Gun and sword to brother, William Clemens. Whole estate to loving mother.

Will of William Clements, April, 1741. Wife, Ales, Five children, viz. Lucy, Elizabeth, Samuel, William and Henry.

MRS. N. E. CLEMENT.

## HARRISON OF JAMES RIVER.

(Continued)

*Correction.* The generation numbers of the children of Nathaniel Harrison, of "Brandon", on p. 202 of the April magazine should be 5 instead of 4 as printed.

II. BENJAMIN<sup>4</sup> HARRISON, of "Wakefield", Surry county, was born \_\_\_\_\_, and died in 1759. It appears from a petition of his son, Nathaniel, to the General Assembly in 1762 he incurred such large debts that most of his slaves and personal property were sold. He married, August 23, 1739, Susannah, daughter of Cole Digges of "Belfield", York county. His will was dated November 14, 1758 and proved in Surry, March 20, 1759, legatees: sons Peter Cole Harrison and Nathaniel Harrison, daughters Susannah, Hannah and Ludwell Harrison, and Wife Susannah. Wife, brother Nathaniel Harrison, and Nicholas Massenberg, executors.

Issue: (Family Bible Record, *William and Mary Quarterly*, VII, 39).

32. Elizabeth, born Nov. 26, 1740. Baptized by Rev. Mr. Richard Hewit, and died Sept. 8, 1748.
33. Mary, born Oct. 22, 1742. Baptized by Rev. Mr. John Smith, and died Sept. 2, 1747.
34. *Nathaniel*<sup>4</sup>.
35. Susanna, born Dec. 23, 1745. Baptized by Rev. Mr. William Fife.
36. Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, born Aug. 23, 1747. Baptized by Rev. Mr. Henry Eilbeck, and died June 11, 1757.
37. Hannah, born Sept. 1, 1749. Baptized by Rev. Mr. Henry Eilbeck.
38. Eliza Digges Harrison was born on a Saturday, about half an hour after eleven in the evening, increase of the moon. Baptized by Rev. Mr. Eilbeck, died Nov. 8, 1751.





BENJAMIN HARRISON, THE SIGNER

From a miniature belonging  
to the estate of the late Wm.  
Byrd Page, of Philadelphia.

Courtesy of  
Mrs. Robt. C. Randolph,  
Clarke Co., Va.



["Note, the above before the Stile was altered", entry in the Bible record.]

39. Peter Cole<sup>4</sup>, born Feb. 11, 1753 about three o'clock in the morning. Increase of the moon. Baptized by Rev. Mr. Richard Hopkins. He married, (license dated Sussex Co., Feb. 18, 1775) Margaret, daughter of John Hay, deceased. Accompanying the marriage bond is a statement from Nathaniel Harrison that Peter Cole Harrison was aged 21 years, and another, dated Feb. 18, 1775, "Margaret, daughter of John Hay and Judith his wife was born the 5th day of November A. D. 1751. William Willie, rector", of Albemarle parish, Sussex. The register gives the birth of a daughter, Susan, born Dec. 16, 1775. Peter Cole Harrison may have had other children; but nothing is known of them by this compiler. If there are descendants of P. C. Harrison information will be welcome; but it should be borne in mind by any investigator that no son of P. C. Harrison could have been of age before 1797 at the earliest. This precludes most of the untraced Harrisons from being his descendants.
40. Ludwell, born on a Tuesday about a half an hour after eleven in the evening. Decrease of the moon. Baptised by Rev. Mr. Alexander Finney. She married January 16, 1773, William Gooseley, of Yorktown.

19. BENJAMIN<sup>5</sup> HARRISON, of "Berkeley", is stated to have been born in 1726, and died April 24, 1791. The author of his life in Saunderson's *Lives of the Signers*, evidently had very good sources of information in regard to Benjamin Harrison, "the Signer", and his account will be quoted at length later on in this account. Here a detailed account of his public offices will be given. He was a member of the House of Burgesses for Charles City county from the session beginning April 10, 1749 to the last which began Jan. 1, 1775, forty sessions in all. He represented his county in the Revolutionary Conventions of May, July and December, 1775, and was elected to that of May, 1776; but was represented by an alternate, he being in Congress, of which he was a member 1774-1778. On the organization of the state government he became a member of the House of Delegates for Charles City at the first session in October 1776, and continued to be a member of this body at the sessions of June 1777, Oct. 1777, Jan. 1778, May 1778, Oct. 1778, Oct. 1779, May 1780, Oct. 1780, March 1781 and May 1781. From 1778 to 1781 he was Speaker of the House. He was then elected Governor of Virginia and held that office Nov. 30, 1781-Nov. 30, 1784. At the first election after the expiration of his term as Governor he again offered as a candidate for the House from Charles City and was defeated (under





the circumstances referred to by Saunderson) by John Tyler, Sr., who had for several sessions been a member for that county and Speaker of the House. The election in Surry was a little later and immediately after his defeat in Charles City, Col. Harrison moved over the river to the former county (where he owned land) again became a candidate for the House and was elected. When the Legislature met he was a candidate for the office of Speaker and defeated his rival, John Tyler, Sr., by a vote of 45 to 39. Of course the legality of his election to the House was contested, and on Nov. 2, 1785 "Mr. Braxton reported from the Committee of Privileges and Elections, that the committee had, according to order, inquired into the eligibility of Benjamin Harrison, Esq., one of the members returned to serve in this House for the county of Surry, and had agreed upon a report, and came to a resolution thereupon, which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered it at the clerk's table, where the same were again read, and are as followeth:

It appears to your committee, from the information of the said Benjamin Harrison, that previous to the invasion of Arnold in this State, he was a resident of the county of Charles City, from whence he was compelled to remove himself and family to some place of safety; that the invasion of this State by Cornwallis soon after took place, by which means his house and furniture were so damaged, that he did not return thither until January last; that he was elected Chief Magistrate [Governor] in November 1781, and resigned that office on the 29th of November, 1784; that he was a candidate for, and elected a representative of the said county of Charles City on the 30th of the same month; that he resided in the county of Charles City from January last to the 7th of April, the day after the election in the county of Charles City; for which he was a candidate; that on the 7th or 8th of April he carried his bed and some furniture to the county of Surry, wherein he engaged his rooms and board for twelve months; that he carried thither a servant and horses, leaving the rest of his family in Charles City, and entered the said servant and horses, with himself, among the taxables of the said county of Surry before the 10th of April; that they were not entered in the said county of Charles City, but would have been, had it been required of him before his removal to Surry, though no person to his knowledge was appointed in Charles City to take the list of taxables before his removal; that on the 6th of April, the day of the election in Charles City, at which he was a candidate, and after the poll was closed, he declared his resolution of removing immediately to the county of Surry, and thereupon wrote his resignation as a vestryman in the county of Charles City, which was accepted, and Mr. Turner Southall chosen in his stead; that he refused to accept the commission of county lieu-



tenant of Charles City, previous to the election in Surry, and at the time of such refusal, informed the Governor that he did not consider himself a resident of Charles City, nor would accept of any office, either civil or military therein; that the election in Surry was on the 4th Tuesday in April, being court day; that he is, and for many years has been a freeholder in the county of Surry; that he contributes to the support of a minister therein; that he has frequently, since his election in the said county of Surry, attended several public meetings to know the sentiments of his constituents; and that he was unanimously elected by the vestry of Surry, on the 15 of October last, to represent them in the convention of the clergy and laymen.

*Resolved that it is the opinion of this Committee, That the residence of the said Benjamin Harrison, in the county of Surry on the day of election, is not such as is required by the spirit and meaning of the Constitution, and therefore he was ineligible."*

The report and resolution were ordered to be referred to a committee of the whole immediately. There was evidently a long and warm debate, and the House determined to take up the subject again in committee of the whole on the next day. On November 3rd the committee of the whole again sat and when it adjourned, and Mr. Speaker (Harrison himself) resumed the chair, Mr. Matthews, chairman of the committee, submitted exactly the same report brought in by the committee on Privileges and Elections, but brought in as the resolution of the committee of the whole.

*"Resolved, that it is the opinion of this committee, That the election of Benjamin Harrison, Esq., returned a member for the county of Surry, is legal."*

A recorded vote was called and those voting in the affirmative were: Thomas Parramore, Joshua Fry, Samuel Sherwin, Zachariah Johnston, Robert Clarke, Archibald Stuart, Thomas Claiborne, William Anderson, Hickerson Barksdale, John Daniel, Edmund Read, David Patteson, Bernard Markham, Edward Carrington, Carter Henry Harrison, French Strother, Henry Fry, William Watkins, Charles Sims, David Stewart [Stewart], George Thompson, Elias Wills, Thomas Mann Randolph, Isaac Coles, Isaac Vanmeter [Vanmeter], Garland Anderson, John Mayo, Jr., John Rentfro, Thomas Moore, William Thornton, James Ball, Jr., Richard Bland Lee, William White, Thomas Johnson, Christopher Robertson, Samuel Garland, Benjamin Logan, Lewis Burwell, Thomas Pettus, John Gordon, David Bradford, James Madison, Charles Porter, William Harrison, Benjamin Lankford, William Ronald, William Mayo, Cuthbert Bullitt, George Lee Turberville, John Hopkins, Gawin Hamilton, Carter Bassett Harrison, Wilson Cary, Richard Lee, Henry Lee, Jr., Nathaniel Nelson and James Innes—57.

Those in the negative: John Cropper, Wilson Nicholas, Joseph



Eggleston, Samuel Jordan Cabell, Nicholas Bowyer, John Trigg, Thomas Edmunds of Brunswick, John Clarke, Charles Moil Talbot, Samuel Hawes, Anthony New, Henry Southall, Joseph Jones, Worlick Westwood, William Gatewood, Meriwether Smith, Thomas Helm, Thomas Smith, Thomas Underwood, John Lucas, Edmund Wilkins, Parke Goodall, Nathaniel Wilkinson, John Dellaid, William Norvell, William Walker, William Dudley, Carter Braxton, Benjamin Temple, William Curtis, William Pettijohn, David Scott, William Armistead, Willis Wilson, Griffin Stith, John Taylor, Thomas Ridley, John Whitaker Willis, John Clarke, Richard Bibb, Edward Bland, Edmund Ruffin, Jr., Williamson Ball, Andrew Moore, William Garrard, Thomas Edmunds of Sussex, John Howell Briggs and Joseph Prentis—49.

Benjamin Harrison soon returned to Charles City and was a delegate for that county at the sessions of Oct. 1787, June 1788, Oct. 1788, Oct. 1789 and Oct. 1790. He was elected a member of the next House but died before the session began. He was also a member of the Virginia Constitutional Convention of 1788.

Hugh Blair Grisby whose sources of information for his *Virginia Convention of 1788* were not only published histories and biographies but the personal information of survivors from the period of which he wrote, has this to say of Benjamin Harrison. Patrick Henry (the leader of the opposition to the adoption of the Federal Constitution) and the existing Virginia Constitution had been attacked by Federalist members, especially by John Marshall, for an act passed in 1777 attainting and outlawing Joseph Phillips, a negro who was leader of a band of thieves and murderers.

"As soon as Marshall had resumed his seat, and while the members were exchanging opinions respecting the relative merits of the two young men who had just appeared for the first time on the floor, there arose a large and venerable old man, elegantly arrayed in a suit of blue and buff, a long queue tied with a black ribbon dangling from his full locks of snow, and his long, black boots encroaching on his knees, who proceeded, evidently under high excitement, to address the House.

He had been so long a member of the public councils that even Wythe and Pendleton could not easily recall the time when he had not been a member of the House of Burgesses. His ancestors had landed in the Colony before the first House of Burgesses had assembled in the church on the banks of the James, and had invoked in the presence of Governor Yeardley the blessing of heaven on the great enterprise of founding an Anglo-Saxon colony on the continent of America. One of his ancestors had been governor of Somer's Islands, when those islands were a part of Virginia. [an error] Others had been members and presidents of the Council of Virginia from the beginning of the



# BENJAMIN HARRISON



3

From the portrait in Independence Hall,  
Philadelphia.





seventeenth century to that memorable day in August, 1774, when the first Virginia Convention met in Williamsburg, and appointed the first delegation to the American Congress. Of that delegation, whose names are familiar to our school boys, and will be more familiar to the youth of future generations, this venerable man had been a member, had hastened to Philadelphia, and had declared to John Adams that, if there had been no other means of reaching the city, he would have taken up his bed and walked. But this was not his first engagement in the public service. Educated at William and Mary, when that institution was under the guardianship of Commissary Blair, he entered at an early age the House of Burgesses, and in the session of 1764 was a member of the committee which drafted the memorials to the king, the lords, and the commons of Great Britain against the passage of the Stamp Act. During the following session of the House of Burgesses, in 1765, he opposed the resolutions of Henry, not from any want of a cordial appreciation of the doctrines asserted by them, but on the ground that the House had not received an answer to the memorials which he had assisted in drawing the year before, which were daily expected to arrive. In the patriotic associations of those times his name was always among the first on the roll. He was a member of all the Conventions until the inauguration of the Commonwealth, and in the first House of Delegates gave a hearty co-operation in accommodating the ancient polity of the Colony to the requisitions of a republican system. But his most arduous services were rendered in Congress, and as a representative of Virginia in that body he signed the Declaration of American Independence. While in Congress he had presided on the most important committees, especially on those relating to military affairs, and on the Committee of the Whole during the animated discussions on the formation of the Articles of Confederation, and had been repeatedly deputed by Congress on various missions at critical periods to the army and to the States. On his return home he had been regularly a member of the House of Delegates, of which he was almost invariably the Speaker while he had a seat in the Assembly. He was in the chair of the House when, in 1777, the bill attainting Phillips had been passed, and he knew that the bill had been drawn by Jefferson, his old colleague in the House of Burgesses, in the Conventions, and in Congress, in whose judgment and patriotism he had unlimited confidence. He remembered what a dark cloud was resting on his country when the miscreant Phillips with his band was plundering and murdering the wives and daughters of the patriotic citizens of Norfolk and Princess Anne, who were engaged elsewhere in defending the Commonwealth, attacking them in the dead of night, burning their habitations, perpetrating vilest outrages, and then retreating at daybreak into the recesses of the swamp;



and that all the Assembly had done under such provocation was to provide that, if the wretch did not appear within a certain time and be tried by the laws of the Commonwealth for the crimes with which he was charged, he should be deemed an outlaw; and he felt indignant that such a patriotic measure, designed to protect the lives and property of the people, should be wrested from its true meaning by the quibbles of attorneys, and receive such severe condemnation. Before he took his seat he declared his opposition to the Constitution, little dreaming that the half-grown boy whom he had left at Berkeley blazing away at cat-birds in the cherry trees, or angling from a canoe for perch in the river that flowed by his farm, would one day wield the powers of that executive which he now pronounced so kingly.

When Benjamin Harrison had pronounced the accusation of the General Assembly in respect to Josiah Phillips, unjust, he declared that it had been uniformly lenient and moderate in its measures, and that, as the debates would probably be published, he thought it very unwarrantable in gentlemen to utter expressions here which might induce the world at large to believe that the Assembly of Virginia had perpetrated murder. He reviewed in a succinct manner the proposed plan of government, declared that it would infringe the rights and liberties of the people; that he was amazed that facts should be so distorted with a view of effecting the adoption of the Constitution, and that he trusted they would not ratify it as it then stood. This aged patriot did not engage in debate during the subsequent proceedings of the Convention. He felt that his time of departure was near, and in less than three years after the adjournment of the Convention, at Berkeley his patrimonial seat on the James, he was gathered to his fathers."

(To be continued)



THE  
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE  
OF  
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY

---

---

VOL. XXXII.

October, 1924

No. 4

---

---

WITH BRADDOCK'S ARMY

---

MRS. BROWNE'S DIARY IN VIRGINIA AND MARYLAND

---

Contributed and Edited by Fairfax Harrison

---

[The Library of Congress has recently acquired a photographic reproduction of a MS. belonging to S. A. Courtauld, Esq., of the Howe, Halstead, co. Essex, entitled *Journal of a Voyage from London to Virginia, 1754*. This diary extends from November 17, 1754, to January 19, 1757, and rehearses the experiences of an English lady who accompanied her brother, a commissary officer attached to Braddock's expeditionary force, from London to Fort Cumberland. A few days after the disaster on the Monongahela, her brother died of the bloody flux, then epidemic in the army. Barely escaping the same fate herself, the diarist then followed in the wake of the retreating Dunbar and made a painful way from Will's Creek to Fredericktown and Philadelphia, and ultimately to Lord Loudoun's garrison at Albany. There the narrative ends abruptly.

The only clues to the author on the face of the MS. are casual references to herself, once as "Madam Browne," and several times as a widow, with children left at home in England. Mr. Courtauld supplements them, however, with testimony that "she was a genuine person, really existed. There are records at the Admiralty giving names of herself and of others mentioned by her." This confidence is fully borne out by the colonial local colour.

The documentary value of the MS. is only incidental: it lies in its fleeting glimpses of contemporary life in the colonies both on the frontier and in the towns. But on the human side, Mrs. Browne maintained such a resolute cheerfulness through a succession of poignant emotions and physical hardships as, it would seem, entitles her diary to a place beside the memoirs of those other charming women travellers



in eighteenth century America, Mrs. Grant of Laggan, Miss Schaw and Mme. de Riedesel.

What here follows are the notes relating to Virginia and Maryland.]

#### MARCH THE 10.

At 4 in the Afternoon made Cape Henry, a fair Windy [day]. At 7 cast Anchor in Hampton Road. All in great Spirits. 4 Officers came on Board. Drank out 15 bottles of Port, all in the Cabbin drunk (but Mr. Cherrington<sup>1</sup>) to be free of Hampton.

#### MARCH THE 11.

The Captain went on board the Commodore,<sup>2</sup> and received his Orders to sail up the River Potomack in 28 Hours. My Brother and self went on shore to Hampton in the Pilots Boat. Gave 7s. 6d. for rowing 2 Miles. Went to the *Kings Arms* and breakfasted. Walk'd till Dinner. A very agreeable Place, and all the Houses extremely neat. Had for Dinner a Ham & Turkey, a Breast of Veal & Oysters, to drink Madeira Wine, Punch and Cyder. Stay'd till 4 in the Afternoon and then went on Board . . .

#### MARCH THE 22.

Went on Shore to Bellhaven with Mr. Bass. Extremely hot, but as Agreeable a Place as could be expected, it being inhabited but 4 years. Went with Mr. Lake to every House in the Place to get a Lodging, and at last was Obliged to take a Room but little larger than to hold my Bed, and not so much as a Chair in it. Went on Board at Night.

#### MARCH THE 23.

Sunday. Was hurried on Shore with all my Baggage to my Lodging. My Brother took one the next Door. I now

---

<sup>1</sup> Messrs. Cherrington, Bass, Lake, Napper, Falkner, Anderson, and others who appear from time to time in the diary, were all subalterns of the British regiments in Braddock's command. Several of them are mentioned in the General's orderly book (Lowdermilk, *Cumberland*, Appendix).

<sup>2</sup> Capt. Augustus Keppel, R. N. (1725-1786), who then flew a broad pennant from the *Norwich*, in command of the North American station.





think myself very happy that I am at Liberty once more, having been a Prisoner in that wooden World call'd the *London* 4 Months and 4 Days. I have sail'd since I left England 3 Thousand Leagues.

MARCH THE 26.

My Brother went to his Lodgings at a dutchmans. 5 of the Doctors being at a Loss where to go, came to board with us, staid 3 Weeks and then were order'd to Will's Creek.

APRIL THE 22.

All the Troops march'd to Will's Creek. Left behind 1 Officer and 40 Men, my Brother and self in care of the Sick, having 50 ill.

APRIL THE 29.

Words cannot express my Joy; received a Letter from England being the first since I left them, my dear Children, and all were well. It was dated the 4 of February. My Mind much more at ease.

MAY THE 3.

Major Carlile's Lady<sup>3</sup> came to see me, but I was at a loss to seat her not having a Chair in the House. She sent home for 3.

MAY THE 4.

This Day was oblig'd to quit our grand Parlour, the Man of the House being at a loss for a Room for the Soldiers to drink Cyder and dance jiggs in.

MAY THE 5.

Removed into our first Floor. It consisted of a Bed chamber and Dining Room, not over large. The Furniture was 3 Chairs, a Table, a Case to hold Liquor and a Tea Chest.

---

<sup>3</sup> Sarah (1729-1761), dau. of William Fairfax of Belvoir, and wife of John Carlyle, merchant of Alexandria, then serving as commissary of the Virginia forces. His house (a landmark still standing), was Braddock's headquarters while in Alexandria.



## MAY THE 6.

This Unhappy Day 2 Years depriv'd me of my dear Husband, and ever since to this Day my Life has been one continual Scene of Anxiety and Care.

## MAY THE 21.

Extremely hot. Discharged my servant Betty, having found of mine in her box, a pair of ruffles, a pair of stockings and an Apron.

## MAY THE 21 [SIC].

Mr. Wood gave my Brother and self an Invitation to go to see his Daughter. It was 4 Miles up the River.<sup>4</sup> Set of at 4 and came to her House at 6 but to great Disappointment she was out; but her Mother receiv'd us with a friendly wellcome. We stay'd till 8 and then with great difficulty got into our Boat, it being a Shore; and when we had got half way home our Cockswain run us a ground, and we were some Hours before we could get clear. At 11 we got home, but I was much fatigued with my journey.

## MAY THE 24.

5 Waggons came in, we wait for 4 more. Mr. Napper sent us 2 Markeys. Very busy in getting ready to march.

## MAY THE 25.

Most of this Day spent in making a Tilt for my Waggon which is to be my Bed Chamber on my March to Wills's Creek.

## MAY THE 26.

My new Servant came. Sent a Letter to England by the Man of War, Capt. Deggs, bound for Hampton.

---

<sup>4</sup> "Mr. Wood" was undoubtedly James Wood, the clerk of Frederick and founder of Winchester, who in 1754 and 1755 served as assistant commissary of the Virginia forces under John Carlyle, and was much in Alexandria on that duty (*Dinwiddie Papers*, i, 271; *Letters to Washington*, 8, 18). Although the account of his family by Cartmel clears up many of the confusions in Hayden, neither gives the clew to the married daughter who was living in 1755 on Four Mile Run, among the Alexanders, Chapmans and Pearsons.



MAY THE 27.

Went with Capt. Johnson's Lady<sup>5</sup> to Mr. Roshar's in Maryland.<sup>6</sup> We were receiv'd with great Politeness. The neatest House I have seen since I left England, and furnish'd in Taste. We stay'd till Night.

MAY THE 28.

Capt. West's Lady<sup>7</sup> came to see me, and found me very busy packing up. Spent the Evening at Capt. Johnson's, much intreated to stay all Night, but did not.

MAY THE 29.

Received a Card from Mrs. Salkeldat,<sup>8</sup> with her Comp'ts and desired my Company to her Husband Funeral at 2. He had been dead a Month. It is the Custom of this Place to bury their Relations in their Gardens.

MAY THE 30.

Extrem hot. Very busy making Bread and Ginger Bread and boiling Hams for our March. Had Company to dine with us in our Anti Chamber which is as hot as a Bagnio. We are to march on Sunday for Will's Creek if Mr. Falkner our commanding Officer does not get lit in his upper Rooms and forget it.

---

<sup>5</sup> Sarah, daughter of Dennis McCarty of Fairfax, and wife of George Johnston, the Alexandria lawyer who, ten years later, drew and seconded the fiery resolutions against the Stamp Act which Patrick Henry introduced (Hayden, p. 87).

<sup>6</sup> Dr. J. Hall Pleasants of Baltimore identifies "Mr. Roshar" as Henry Rozer (or Rosier) of "Notley Hall," Prince Georges County, Maryland. This house stood on the Potomac about eight miles from the mouth of Piscataway Creek, and so nearly opposite Alexandria. Another Rozer manor in the vicinity was "Duddington," lying above the Eastern Branch and so included in the future site of Washington City; which under Notley Rozer's will was inherited by his daughter Ann, sister of Henry, and through her marriage passed into the Carroll family.

<sup>7</sup> Margaret, daughter of Simon Pearson and widow of William Henry Terrett of Alexandria, who had recently made a second marriage with her cousin, John West, then a burgess for Fairfax.

<sup>8</sup> "Henry Saleald" is recorded as the purchaser in 1749 of lots in Alexandria on the organization of the town.



## MAY THE 31.

Spent this Day in packing up and loading my Waggon and fixing my Tilt. Sup'd at Capt. Johnsons and lay'd at Mr. Moxly's,<sup>9</sup> but had no sleep not having lay'd on a Bed since I left England.

## JUNE THE 1.

At 4 in the Morning I was call'd upon by Mrs. Johnson who came to take her leave of me, and at 8 we March'd for Wills's Creek with one Officer, my Brother, self and Servant, 2 Nurses, 2 Cooks and 40 Men to guard us, 12 Waggons with the sick, Lame, and Blind, my Waggon in the Rear. My Equipage, 3 Horses and a Mare, good in Spirit but poor in Flesh; which I mention'd to Mr. Gore (my Coachman<sup>10</sup>), who told me that if they were right fat they would faint by the Way. My Brother came padding on his Horse in the Rear, but as my Friend Gore observ'd there was no fear of his fainting by the Way being very poor in Flesh. We had march'd 3 Miles when my Coachman was for taking a better Road, but the Sentries forbid it;<sup>11</sup> but he said it was very hard if the other Waggons drove to the Old Boy he

<sup>9</sup> Although George Johnston had a house in Alexandria, the context seems to indicate an excursion to his country seat, "Belvale," near Parson Charles Green's glebe, on the "back road" below Alexandria. "Mr. Moxly's" was certainly an ordinary. As Richard Moxley was paid a claim in 1756 for supplies furnished by ordinary keepers to soldiers (Hening, vii, 22), it seems likely that he was then keeping the ordinary at Cameron which Dalrymple had laid down on the Fry and Jefferson map. This house would be on the way between Alexandria and George Johnston's "Belvale."

<sup>10</sup> As appears later, Gore was a Quaker, of which faith were many of the earliest settlers on the upper Potomac, on either side of the Blue Ridge. Mrs. Browne uniformly identifies those of them at whose houses she stopped, by the appellation "my Friend," e. g., Thompson, Laidler, Bellinger, Rogers.

<sup>11</sup> *The roads from Alexandria to the Valley*: In 1755 there were two available roads leading from Alexandria across the Blue Ridge, both of which were laid down by Capt. Dalrymple on the edition of the Fry and Jefferson map published at the beginning of that year. Forking at the head of Hunting Creek at the place called Cameron, they were, viz: (a) the pioneer avenue of immigration up the Potomac, known as the eastern ridge road leading, via Falls Church and Waterford, to Key's (later Vestal's) gap. This was the route by which Sir Peter Halket had marched his regiment a few weeks ahead of Mrs. Browne. The orders for Halket, set out in Braddock's orderly





must follow them. We halted at 3 and din'd on a Piece of salt Pork and Water to Drink. At 6 we came to the old Court House 17 Miles from Bellhaven.<sup>12</sup> Laid in a Room with but 3 Beds in it.

#### JUNE THE 2.

At Break of Day the Drum beat. I was extremely sleepy but got up, and as soon as our Officer had eat 6 Eggs and drank a dram or two and some Punch we march'd; but, my Waggon being in the Rear the Day before, my Coachman insisted that it was not right that Madam Browne should be behind, and if they did not give way they should feel the soft end of his Whip. He gain'd his Point and got in Front. The Roads are so Bad that I am almost disjointed. At 12 we halted at Mr. Colemans,<sup>13</sup> pitch'd our Markeys and dined on Salt Gammon, nothing better to be had.

#### JUNE THE 3.

At 3 in the Morning was awak'd by the Drum, but was so

---

book (Lowdermilk, *Cumberland*, Appendix, p. xxiii) give the stations mentioned by Mrs. Browne, as "the old Court House, Mr. Coleman's on Sugarland Run, Mr. Miner's, Mr. Thompson's the Quaker, Mr. Key's, the Ferry of Shan<sup>h</sup>." (b) the road up the Back Lick of Hunting Creek and across the branches of Accotink and Pohick, via Rocky Run church (now Centreville) and William West's ordinary at the head of Bull Run, to Williams' (later Snicker's) gap. This was the "better road" which Mrs. Browne's driver wanted to take. It had been opened up as a through route only in 1754, but it was expected that Braddock would himself follow it to Winchester. Sir John Sinclair, the quartermaster, vetoed that proposal, however, to the surprise of all Virginia. Washington conjectured that "those who promoted [the route through Maryland, over which Braddock lead Dunbar's regiment] had rather that the communication should be opened that way than through Virginia." Although superseded as a through route by the Little River turnpike at the end of the century, this road has remained a local highway. On the principle of *lucus a non lucendo* it has been known in the Fairfax County tradition, even since 1755, as the "Braddock Road."

<sup>12</sup> The first Fairfax Court House, at what is now known as Freedom Hill in the branches of Difficult. It had been established in 1742 on William Fairfax's "Springfield tract," and was abandoned in 1752 when a new court house was built in Alexandria.

<sup>13</sup> Richard Coleman's ordinary on Sugarland Run, where Washington usually spent the night on his journeys between Mount Vernon and the Valley, as appears from his diary. Coleman was included in the first commission of Loudoun, 1758.



stiff that I was at a loss to tell whether I had any Limbs. I breakfasted in my Waggon and then set of in front; at which all the rest were very much inrag'd, but to no Purpose for my Coachman told them that he had but one Officer to Obey and she was in his Waggon, and it was not right that she should be blinded with Dust. My Brother the Day before left his Cloak behind, so sent his Man back for it on his Horse, and march'd on Foot. On the Road met with Mr. Adams a Parson,<sup>14</sup> who left his Horse & padded with them on foot. We halted at Mr. Minors.<sup>15</sup> We order'd some Fowls for Dinner but not one to be had, so was obliged to set down to our old Dish Gammon & Greens. The Officer and the Parson replenish'd their Bowl so often that they began to be very joyous, untill their Servant told them that their Horses were lost; at which the Parson was much inrag'd and pop'd out an Oath, but Mr. Falkner said "Never mind your Horse, Doctor, but have you a Sermon ready for next Sunday?" I being the Doctors country woman he made me many Compts. and told me he should be very happy if he could be better acquainted with me, but hop'd when I came that way again I would do him the Honour to spend some Time at his House. I chatted till 11 and then took my leave and left them a full Bowl before them.

#### JUNE THE 4.

At break of Day my Coachman came and tap'd at my Chamber Door and said Madam all is ready and it is right early. I went to my Waggon and we moved on. Left Mr. Falkner behind in Pursuit of his Horse. March'd 14 Miles and halted at an old sage Quaker's with silver Locks.<sup>16</sup> His

---

<sup>14</sup> As no parson named Adams is listed for Virginia by Fothergill, it seems probable that this was a misnomer for John Andrews, who, in 1755, was the parson of Cameron parish, including all of what was then the upper end of Fairfax County.

<sup>15</sup> Nicholas Minor's ordinary on his plantation, which became the site of Leesburg (Hening, vii, 235).

<sup>16</sup> "Edward Thompson, the Quaker" appears in Washington's expense account of his march over this road in 1754. Thompson resided on the site of the future town of Hillsborough, and has left many respectable descendants in that part of Loudoun.



Wife on my coming in accosted me in the following manner: "Welcome Friend set down, thou seem's full Bulky to travel, but thou art young and that will enable thee. We were once so ourselves but we have been married 44 Years & may say we have lived to see the Days that we have no Pleasure therein." We had recourse to our old Dish Gammon, nothing else to be had; but they said they had some Liquor they call'd Whisky which was made of Peaches. My Friend Thompson being a Preacher, when the soldiers came in as the Spirit mov'd him, held forth to them and told them the great Virtue of Temperance. They all stared at him like Pigs but had not a Word to say in their justification.

#### JUNE THE 5.

My Lodgings not being very clean, I had so many close Companions call'd Ticks that deprived me of my Nights Rest, but I indulg'd till 7. We halted this Day, all the Nurses Baking Bread and Boiling Beef for the March to Morrow. A fine Regale 2 Chicken with Milk and Water to Drink, which my friend Thompson said was fine temperate Liquor. Several things lost out of my Waggon, amongst the rest they took 2 of my Hams, which my Coachman said was an abomination to him, and if he could find out who took them he would make them remember taking the next.

#### JUNE THE 6.

Took my leave of my Friend Thompson, who bid me farewell. A great Gust of Thunder and Lightning and Rain, so that we were almost drown'd. Extreem bad Roads. We pass'd over the Blue Ridge which was one continual mountain for 3 Miles. Forg'd through 2 Rivers.<sup>17</sup> At 7 we halted at Mr. Keys, a fine Plantation.<sup>18</sup> Had for Dinner 2 Chickens.

<sup>17</sup> The "two rivers" were Catoctin Creek, on the east, and Shenandoah, on the west, of Key's gap, where they crossed the Blue Ridge.

<sup>18</sup> Gersham Key lived on the west bank of the Shenandoah, above the Blue Ridge gap which was then (as it is now) generally called for him. He is named in the act of 1748 (Hening, vi, 18) establishing the lower Shenandoah ferry; but at the time of Mrs. Browne's journey that ferry was kept (as appears from Washington's expense accounts) by John Vestal, who lived on the east bank of the river, a tenant of



The Soldiers desired my Brother to advance them some Whisky for they told him he had better kill them at once than to let them dye by Inches, for without they could not live. He complied with their Request and it soon began to operate; they all went to dancing and bid defiance to the French. My Friend Gore began to shake a Leg, I ask'd him if it was consistent as a Member of his Society to dance; he told me that he was not at all united with them, and that there were some of his People who call'd themselves Quakers and stood up for their Church but had no more Religion in them than his Mare. I then told him I should set him down as a Ranter.

#### JUNE THE 7.

Having no Room to lodge in I lay'd in the Chimney, so wanted no calling in the Morning having no sleep all Night. At 4 we began to march. Left Mr. Falkner behind, who did not choose to March with an empty Stomach. Great Gusts of Rain, My Waggon and every thing in it wet, and all the Sick allmost drown'd. At 4 we halted at my Friend Laidlers who bid me wellcome, but had no Whisky which was the Soldier's first Enquiry; for they were still in the Opinion that they could not live without it. We now live high, had for Dinner a Qr. of Lamb and a Pye, to drink my Friend Thomson's temperate Liquor Spring Water. I spent the Evening very agreeable; Mr. Falkner favour'd me with several Tunes on his Flute. Chatted till 10 and then retired.

#### JUNE THE 8.

I slept but poorly, laying on a *deal* Feather Bed. Having had no sleep for 2 Nights did not hear the Drum. We march'd at 4. At 9 we halted at my Friend Bellingers who bid me wellcome. My Brother set of for Winchester, 8 m. off, but Mr. Falkner said he would do himself the Pleasure of stay-

---

William Fairfax. As Dalrymple uniformly called the Blue Ridge gaps by the names of the keepers of the Shenandoah ferries below them, he designated the one here in question "Vestals" and that name is found applied to Key's gap on all the maps of the Fry and Jefferson tradition, though now obsolete.





ing with me. We spent the Day very agreeably; had for Dinner some Veal and Greens, to drink french Wine, and for Supper Milk Punch.

#### JUNE THE 9.

Lay'd on some Planks. Halted all this Day, the Nurses busy baking Bread and boiling Beef and Washing. Mr. Falkner went a shooting, return'd and brought me some Squirrills. Dress'd them for Dinner. My Brother return'd from Winchester, there came with him Mr. Savage an Officer<sup>19</sup> and thirteen Recruits, and a Waggon with a Nurse and four sick Men, one at the Point of Death.

#### JUNE THE 10.

Up before the Sun and march'd till 12. Extreem hot and very bad Road, I was obliged to walk. We halted at 7 at my Friend Rogers who had nothing for us to eat. Mr. Falkner and Mr. Savage went a Shooting and brought me some Pidgeons; had them for Supper which made us a fine Regale, to drink Milk and Water. At 10 I went to bed in my Waggon, but lay'd extreemly cold. Mr. Falkner order'd a Centinel to be at my Waggon all Night so that no one should molest me.

#### JUNE THE 11.

The Drum beat and awaked me but I was at a loss for some time to tell where I was. My Coachman put the Horses to the Waggon and march'd on and desir'd me not to disturb myself. The Roads were so bad that the poor Horses were not able to keep on their Legs, which I observ'd to my Coachman who said they were right tough and good, and that every one was not to be taken by their Looks, and as to Black & Brown they were as good as ever stretch'd a Chain. We left one of the Nurses and a sick man behind, he not being able to march any further. 2 of the Waggons broke down,

---

<sup>19</sup> John Savage of Prince William was one of the officers of the Virginia regiment to receive the thanks of the House of Burgesses for gallantry at Fort Necessity, under the resolution of August 30, 1754 (*Journals H. B.*, 1752-58, p. 198).



halted till they were mended. I walked till my [feet] were blister'd. We came to a Place call'd Spring Mountain and there we encamped. We drank Tea and supt on the Stump of an old tree. We had nothing to eat but salt Pork, to drink humble Grog. We chatted till 11 and were very merry and then retired to our respective Waggon's.

#### JUNE THE 12.

At 2 in the Morning the Drum beat, but I could have wish'd it to have stay'd a few Hours longer, being very sleepy. We marched but there is no describing the badness of the Roads. I walked as far as I was Able. The poor Horses no longer regard the Smack of the Whip or beat of the Drum, and as to Black she could go no further. <sup>20</sup> of the Waggon's broke down. At 10 we came to the River<sup>20</sup> and waited 6 Hours before we could ferry over. At 8 at Night we halted at a Rattlesnake Colonels nam'd Crisop.<sup>21</sup> Had for supper some Lamb, to drink some very bad Wine, which was but 5s. a Quart! I could get no bed so went to my Waggon.

#### JUNE THE 13.

At 3 we march'd but I was so ill I could not hold up my Head. 3 of the Waggon's broke down at 4 in the After Noon. Mr. Bass came to meet us and gave me some Letters from England. At 6 we came to Fort Cumberland, the most desolate Place I ever saw. Went to Mr. Cherrington who receiv'd me kindly, drank Tea and then went to the Governor to apply for Quarters. I was put into a Hole that I could see day light through every Log, and a port Hole for a Window; which was as good a Room as any in the Fort.

---

<sup>20</sup> The Potomac, below the mouth of the South Branch, as appears from the Fry and Jefferson map. Thence they marched to Will's Creek on the Maryland shore.

<sup>21</sup> This racy description of the Maryland frontiersman, Thomas Cresap, gives colour to the later exploits of his son, Michael, which Jefferson featured in his *Notes on Virginia*. "Col. Cresap's" house on the upper Potomac was indicated by Dalrymple on the Fry and Jefferson map.



## JUNE THE 14.

I was taken very ill with a Fever and other Disorders which continued 10 Days and was not able to get out of my Bed.<sup>22</sup>

## JULY THE 1.

My Brother was taken ill with a Fever and Flux and Fits. My Maid taken ill with a Fever.

## JULY THE 4.

All greatly alarm'd with the Indians scalping several Familys within 10 Miles of us; one poor boy brought in with his Scalp of, he liv'd 4 Days. Several Familys left their Homes and came to the Fort for Protection.

## JULY THE 7.

By Brother extremely ill, he was blister'd. Several who call'd themselves friendly Indians came to the Fort but the Gates were ordered to be shut. They stay'd 4 Hours and then went to the Camp, and we had not a drop of Water there being no well in the Fort.

## JULY THE 8.

My Brother still the same and maid very ill. I can get no Nurse, so that I am very much fatigued.

## JULY THE 11.

My Brother much better. All of us greatly alarm'd; a Boy came from the Camp and said the General was kill'd 4 Miles from the French Fort, and that allmost all Sr. Peter Hackets Regiment is cut of by a Party of French and Indians who were behind Trees. Dunbar's Regiment was in the rear so that they lost but few Men.<sup>23</sup> It is not possible to de-

<sup>22</sup> A week earlier, Washington had written from the "Camp at Will's Creek" to William Fairfax: "Our hospital is filled with sick, and the numbers increase daily, with the bloody flux, which has not yet proved mortal to many" (*Writings of Washington*, ed. Ford, i, 161).

<sup>23</sup> The battle was on July 9, but Braddock did not die of his wounds until July 13th.



scribe the Distraction of the poor Women for their Husbands. I pack'd up my Things to send, for we expected the Indians every Hour. My Brother desired me to leave the Fort, but I am resolv'd not to go but share my Fate with him . . .

JULY THE 12.

My Brother better. No news from the Camp so we hope that it is not true what the Boy said . . .

JULY THE 13.

. . . An Officer is come from the Camp and confirms all what the Boy said . . .

JULY THE 17.

Oh! how shall I express my Distraction. This unhappy day at 2 in the after Noon deprived me of my dear Brother in whom I have lost my kind Guardian and Protector and am now left a friendless Exile from all that is dear to me . . .

AUGUST THE 17.

I went out of my Room supported by 2. The Day is fix'd we are to march the 20 and I am resolv'd not to stay behind, if I am able to set on a Horse, which I have not been on this 16 Years.

AUGUST THE 18.

Very busy packing up for my March which increas'd my Disorder very much. Mr. Cherrington is gone so that I shall not be so happy as to go in his Party. He is the only one I can call my Friend. I can get no Horse so fear I must be left behind.

AUGUST THE 20.

I happily met with a Horse. I bought it and set out with my Nurse walking by my Side, all the Gentlemen were gone before . . .





## AUGUST THE 30.

I was very ill and not able to march with the rest. Mr. Anderson was so kind as to leave his Servant to attend me. We march'd at 10 and at 6 we arriv'd at Frederick's Town in Maryland. Mr. Bass came to meet me, he had taken a Lodging for me at the Widow DeButts.<sup>24</sup> I was very much fatigued having marched since I left the Fort 150 Miles, very ill with a Fever and Flux . . .

## SEPT. THE 10.

Better every day and begin to walk out to see the Town, which is a very Pleasant Place. Most of the People are Dutch.

## SEPT. THE 15.

Rec'd the Comp. of all the English Ladies in the Town, who came to see [me] all at once and gave me an Invitation to their Houses, which I excepted, and was receiv'd with great Politeness.

## SEPT. THE 20.

I had an Invitation to go to a Ball, which was compos'd of Romans, Jews, and Hereticks who in this Town flock together. The Ladys danced without Stays or Hoops, and it ended with a jig from each Lady.

## SEPT. THE 25.

I receiv'd an Invitation to go out of Town. I went to a farm House & was receiv'd with a friendly wellcome. I had for Breakfast a fine Dish of Fish and a Pig. I stay'd 2 Days, and the Good Man and his Wife waited on me home.

---

<sup>24</sup> Judge T. J. C. Williams of Baltimore advises that there was a Robert DeButts living in Fredericktown prior to 1746, whose name appears in the church accounts of the period.



## SEPT. THE 30.

Parson Miller and his Lady<sup>25</sup> came to see and invited me to his House 6 Miles out of Town.

## OCTOBER THE 1.

The Director is arrived from Philadelphia, but no Letters from England. We are to march as soon as the sick come from Fort Cumberland.

## OCTR. THE 5.

All the Sick are come from Fort Cumberland, but they were obliged to leave some of the Baggage behind, being alarm'd by the Indians.

## OCTR. THE 7.

An Express is arriv'd from near Fort Cumberland with an Account that the Indians have scalp'd 5 Families, and that they are in the greatest Distress having Bread but for 3 Days and cannot go out for more.

## OCTR. THE 8.

An Express is arriv'd from Fort Cumberland with an Account that the Indians are near them, and beg some Assistance.

## OCTR. THE 9.

Very busy packing up to go to Philadelphia having but 2 days notice . . .

---

<sup>25</sup> The parson of All Saints parish from 1746 to 1758 was Samuel Hunter, who had received the Royal Bounty to go to Maryland in 1744 (Fothergill). It seems probable that this was a reference to him, for there was no parson named Miller in Frederick County in 1755, and Fothergill includes none of the name among the Maryland clergy.



## THE VIRGINIA CLERGY

---

Edited by Rev. G. McLaren Brydon

---

(Continued)

My Lord

M<sup>r</sup> Fox<sup>21</sup> the Bearer of this Letter, which is an answer to those of Oct. 8<sup>th</sup> and Xber 15<sup>th</sup> I have been Honoured with from your Lordship, is the Gentleman I mentioned in my Letter by M<sup>r</sup> Kenner, Brought up at the College of William and M<sup>ary</sup>, and waits on your Lordship for Holy Orders, to which, as I know him modest, sober and Religious, I beg leave to Recommend him. I have put under his care half a dozen Hams, which I hope will prove good, and be accepted by your Lordship.

M<sup>r</sup> McCulloch was well received in the Parish I sent him to, and I doubt not will be very faithful to his Trust: I am exceedingly sorry to find your Lordship so deceived by M. Wright, who, long before your Lordship Letter came to my hands, was settled in a Parish in the Northern Neck, and what is not often the Practice, after he had been there some Moneths, I received thanks in a Letter from one of his Parishioners, for sending so diligent and useful a Minister to that Church: and indeed my Lord, in those parts of his Country where he is known, he has by his Behaviour acquired that character: Upon reading your Lordship's letter with the Inclosed from M<sup>r</sup> Lowther, I consulted M<sup>r</sup> Commissary what method to take, that might not disoblige your Lordship, in an affair so delicate as it concerned the Church and Clergy; I

---

<sup>21</sup> Rev. John Fox was educated at William and Mary College. Master of the Indian School of William and Mary College, 1729-1736; visitor William and Mary College, 1761; minister of Ware Parish, Gloucester county, 1742-58, (Meade, 1: 354-329. Perry); married Isabel, daughter of Thomas Booth, (*Colonial Churches*, 196).



considered, if out of regard to the Ministry, we indulged this unhappy Gentleman with an admonition to Retire privately out of this Province, there was no Place he could flee unto, wherein he would not be the occasion of greater Scandal to his Profession, and give your Lordship more uneasiness, when again reduced to the necessity of relieving himself by the same unrighteous ways. On the other hand if we shew'd him your Lordship's Letter, and promised him to Intercede with your Lordship in his favour, and in the mean time, to conceal his Crimes, provided he would make Restitution to the Persons he had injured, not forgetting what was due to himself, I then thought, if he had any Ingenuity or Gratitude in him, he might yet make a good Man, it is now in Power, and thereby we should avoid the offence that must fall upon the Clergy, should it be known here, as your Lordship expresses it, that a Minister with all the appearance of sobriety & seriousness is, I hope I may say it, and with your Lordships leave, was, in Principle so very bad a Man. This therefore my Lord, as he was so well settled among us, is what I proposed and it was thought by M<sup>r</sup> Commissary the best Expedient: M<sup>r</sup> Wright was sent for, the whole was opened to him by M<sup>r</sup> Blair, for he declined seeing of me, and altho he was too prone to deny the Facts he stood charged with, he has notwithstanding made hearty Promises, he has taken good Resolutions, and if he observes and do them, your Lordship I trust will not be Angry, that we have given him the opportunity.

The News in the Papers concerning the Negroes was only from common Report, for my Letters were lost in the Gooch frigate which sailed hence in September last, and have not since been heard of. Numbers of these poor Creatures were taken up in all parts of the Country for their unlawful Meetings and Examined, but no discovery could be made of any formed Design of their Rising, only loose Discourses that an order from His Majesty was brought in by M<sup>r</sup> Spotswood to sett all those slaves free that were Christians, and that the order was Suppressed. A Notion, in their Circumstances, sufficient to incite them to Rebellion, were they Masters of a





more peaceable Disposition than generally they have: who the first Author of this Report was, I could never learn, and the wickedness of it will not give me leave to Guess. However, keeping the Militia to their Duty, by Imprisonment and severe whipping of the most Suspected, this Disturbance was very soon Quashed, and until about six weeks afterwards we were easy; when in the Countys of Norfolk & Princess Anne, the Negros, about two hundred of them, had the assurance to assemble on a Sunday whilst the People were at Church, and to chuse from among themselves officers to Command their intended Insurrection, which was to have been put in Execution very soon after; But this Plot being happily discovered, the Ringleaders were brought to a Tryal and four of them, on clear Evidence Convicted, were Executed. By this means they are again very Quiet and Submissive, and I hope convinced that their best way is to rest contented with their condition. But as we could not be too much on our Guard against such desperate Combinations, I ordered the Militia to carry their Arms to Church on Sundays, lest, the same mutinous Spirit returning, they should be siezed by these poor wretches; and this they continued to do for some time, but soon weary of well doing, it is now intirely dropt. What your Lordship observes is of some Masters very true, they use their Negros no better than their Cattle, and I can see no help for it: tho' far the greater Number, having kind Masters, live much better than our poor labouring Men in England.

If I am not mistaken, and many others who think as I do are not in the wrong, the following story will Surprize your Lordship, to whose great judgment I submit myself. But before I tell it, I must acquaint your Lordship that our Courts of Justice are, first the General Court, held twice a Year, in April & October, in which I and the council sitt judges. Then the County Courts held in each County every Moneth, in which the Justices of the respective Countys are the Judges. In these last Courts by a special Commission of Oyer and Terminer directed to the Justices, all Negros Accused of criminal matters are tried; and by a Law of the Country,



not by Jurys, but according to Evidence, the Bench, by putting the Question, finds them guilty or not Guilty.

In one of these Courts, in January last, a Negro woman Slave was tryed for stealing; and as I knew her to be a Christian (for not long before she had, upon some pretence, I forget what, sued for her Freedom in the General Court, where she was examined touching her Faith of which she gave a tolerable account) I desired a Lawyer to attend the Tryal, and in case she was found Guilty, to inform the Justices that notwithstanding she was a Slave, it was my opinion, as a christian, she was Intitled to the benefit of the Clergy; upon which after some little debate, for it was never Inquired into before, the Question was put, and the judges were divided, so it was agreed to be deferr'd until another and a fuller Court. When a report was made to me of their Proceedings, and fearing it might go against her if I left to be determined there, I advised with our ablest Lawyers, and from the county court had it Adjourned into the General Court, resolving to have this Matter argued in the most public manner by our best Lawyers, as a thing of great consequence, by which all the courts in the country for the future should govern themselves, and not doubting but it would be carried in favour of the Christian though a black one; But when the Day of hearing came, notwithstanding four out of five of the Gentlemen learned in the Law, of which number the King's Attorney General was one, gave it as their opinion, supported by proper Arguments, that she had a Right to plead the benefit of that statute, when I put the Question, we were divided here too, six and six; and now it rests to be determined by the opinion of the Sollicitor & Attorney General in England, which I shall send for as soon as our Lawyers have drawn up a State of the Case as they have directions to do, with the sense of the Laws of this Country, and political reasons for and against it. But I can assure your Lordship that there is no Law against it, if there is, I think it ought to be repealed: and for political reasons, they are of equal force against white as black People being Christians. I shant trouble your Lordship with particulars, but thought it my Duty to acquaint your Lordship



with it, not knowing whether Mr Commissary will do so or not, who was one of the judges.

Our Law made the last Sessions for the improvement of our Staple, contrived by myself, and in truth my Lord, carried thro' the House of Burgesses by my Interest, and some Expense to me in Entertainments, the best Law that ever was made for His Majestys Interest (and as such I was in hopes to get some Credit by it) for the merchants and for the Planters, has very unfortunately mett with opposition from the Commissioners of the Customs, influenced by Mr Fitzwilliams, a name I mention only to your Lordship, who unluckily went hence last Summer, and notwithstanding when he parted from me, he owned it the best Law that ever passed here for the King's Revenue, and he is an officer of the Customs, yet truly when he gets Home he fills the Commissioners heads with an opinion that t'would lessen the Customs, merely for the sake of doing Mischief, for which only he is disposed. I'll not speak of the Advantage this Law would be the Clergy, because I have ordered our agent to leave a Pamphlet at your Lordship's which speaks fully to it, called a Letter to a Friend in England, in defence &c<sup>a</sup> by this Intimation, and the way of Expression, your Lordship will find out, what is to be a Secret to every body else. I take the liberty to inclose to your Lordship my Charge to the Grand Jury, in October last, which I was desired to Print, our Press being just then sett up.

I beg Your Lordship's Blessing for me and mine, and, wishing your Lordship many Years of Happiness, which will be for the good of Mankind, as, to mention only, your Lordship's late excellent Pastoral Letters Evince, I remain with the greatest Duty and Gratitude

My Lord

Your Lordship's

Most obedient and most  
faithful humble servant  
WILLIAM GOOCH

W<sup>m</sup>s burgh

May 28th 1731



My Lord the weather is now so hot  
it is with great difficulty I write, and  
therefore hope your Lordship will excuse  
my Blunders.

*British Transcripts*

Fulham MSS. Virginia, No. 111.

---

Sir

If I could receive any greater Satisfaction in Obeying your  
Commands, than by Doing the Thing you desired for the  
Service of your Friend, I should certainly have mett with it,  
when pursuant to your Recomendation I settled M<sup>r</sup> Eelback<sup>22</sup>  
in a good Parish amongst kind Parishioners, and near his  
Brother's House.

M<sup>r</sup> Randolph who will deliver this to you is sent over by  
our General Assembly to Present their Address to the King  
and their Petition to the Parliament, and to Sollicite, with the  
Approbation of the King's Ministers, that some Method may  
be entered into in favour of our Trade, whereby the Frauds  
in the Payment of the Dutys may be prevented, which are  
so injurious to the Planters and fair Traders, as well as to  
the Crown.

As he is in all respects a very deserving Gentleman, the  
least Countenance he meets with from You, shall ever be  
acknowledged as an Honour done to

Sir

Your most faithful and obedient  
humble Servant  
Will: Gooch

July 23<sup>d</sup> 1732

Endorsed Virginia July 23 1732

Gov<sup>r</sup>

R Oct<sup>r</sup> 27 (by M<sup>r</sup> Randolph)

*British Transcripts*

P. R. O. C. O. 1337/5 No. 88.

---

<sup>22</sup> Rev. Henry Elebeck received the King's Bounty for Virginia January 11, 1731-32. His parish or parishes not known. He performed several Harrison of Surry baptisms, 1747-51.





My Lord

I am much obliged to Your Lordship for the Honour of a Letter dated the 14<sup>th</sup> 7ber, wherein your Lordship is pleased to Excuse, what I should have been much more uneasie at, and could never have forgiven my self for, had it proceeded from any neglect in me, my not having yet done anything for M<sup>r</sup> Gibson, who shall never be out of my thoughts until he is provided for.

The vacant Parishes we now have hap'ned so very lately, that I wonder the Merchants had such early Intelligence. that truly valueable Man M<sup>r</sup> Yates<sup>23</sup> died about three months since: M<sup>r</sup> Smith,\* not the little Gentleman,† and M<sup>r</sup> Swift‡ very lately: M<sup>r</sup> Debuts<sup>24</sup> a very good man left us in the Fall, and went to Maryland for a better Living; to which Province M<sup>r</sup> Keith<sup>25</sup> about six weeks ago thought fitt to retire with his

---

<sup>23</sup> Rev. Bartholomew Yates, Sr., B. A. Brasenose College, Oxford, ordained Sept. 10, 1700. Received the King's Bounty for Virginia September 18, 1700; came to Virginia February, 1700-01; minister of Sittenburne Parish, and North Side of St. Mary's Parish, Richmond county, 1701-02; minister of Kingston Parish, Gloucester county, 1702-03; minister of Christ Church Parish, Middlesex county from March 1702, until his death, July 26, 1734, aet. 57. Inducted. Visitor of William and Mary College and Professor of Divinity, 1729. His vestry raised his salary to 20,000 pounds tobacco to keep him from going to York county. Married, 1704, Mrs. Sarah Mickleborough, widow, daughter of William Stanard, (Meade, 1: 359 et seq.; Perry, 296, 355; Bruce 1: 203).

\* See note No. 9.

† See note No. 4.

<sup>24</sup> Rev. Lawrence DeButts received the King's Bounty for Virginia July 9, 1721; minister of Washington Parish, Westmoreland county, 1721-28; officiated also in Northumberland and in North Farnham Parish, Richmond county; officiated in St. Mark's Parish, Culpeper county, 1731-33; in Truro Parish, Fairfax county, 1733-34; went to Maryland for a better living (Slaughter's *History of St. Mark's Parish, Truro Parish*, Perry).

<sup>25</sup> Rev. James Keith, born in Scotland, 1696, received the King's Bounty for Virginia March 4, 1728-29; minister of Henrico Parish 1730, and prior, until 1733, resigned (vestry book 16). Dr. Brock quotes Perry as saying he went to Maryland, but it would seem to be the same who married Mary Isham Randolph of Tuckahoe and was minister in Hamilton Parish, Prince William county (now Fauquier) in 1736 and was there until his death probably about 1757. (History Truro Parish, p. 12; Meade, 11: 207 and 216; Perry 358.) (Gov. Gooch's letter confirms Perry's statement).



Guilt. there are besides these, two new erected Parishes§ which could not be prepared for the reception of Ministers before midsummer, having Churches to build and Glebes to Purchase. Seven in all, which I hope will be supplied with good Men; and for their encouragement the Livings are now of double the value to what they were formerly.

The Master of the Ship lately arrived told me when he left England 'twas thought the Arch Bp. of Canterbury could not live a Moneth: If it pleases God to take His Grace to himself, I shall hope in a little time to Congratulate Your Lordship upon your Translation thither; which I dare say is the wish and constant Prayer of all good Men, I am sure it is of

My Lord

Your Lordships

Most dutiful and most  
obliged humble Servant

WILLIAM GOOCH

Jan. 14<sup>th</sup> 1734

Endorsed. Gooch—Vacant Livings in Virginia—Rec<sup>d</sup> March  
6 1734/5 Answ<sup>d</sup>

Written ag.

Aug. 2.

1735

*British Transcripts*

Fullham MSS. Virginia 1st Box No. 70.

My Lord

I received Your Lordship Letter which dos me the honour to acknowledge your Lordship's acceptance of the Wine I ventured to Send, because 'tis agreed by every Body Madeira is much improved by passing through this hott Climate, and I hope it will be as Good as I intended it.

---

‡ New parishes newly erected at this time were: Truro Parish in Fairfax county, Lunenburg Parish in Richmond county and Brunswick Parish in King George county, all formed in 1732.



I then informed your Lordship of the offer I had made to M. Gibson of an Inspector's Place convenient to his Dwelling which at first he willingly Accepted, but when called upon to receive his Commission, seeming not very inclined to Undertake it, I urged it no further upon him than barely telling of him, what he was no Stranger to, that if he rejected this office, I could not Say When or How I could serve him. The person I gave that Place to, dying about eight moneths ago, I made another Tender of it to M. Gibson, who, tho' he refused it for himself, brought a friend with him and desired me to give his Recommendation the Preference, for there were Competitors, and accordingly I gave a Commission to his friend. This office is to view Tobacco, and see it weighed and mark'd and tho but £60 a year is coveted by every Body that lives near the Warehouse, because, they can do that Duty, without neglecting their own Business.

There are my Lord but five Naval Officers in the Country, and by reason of our Situation, but one of them, upon a Vacancy, he could think of having, that being at the mouth of the same River on which he lives; therefore when I askt him in case that one should fall, whether he would leave his Plantation and remove near fourscore Miles to the Port where the Officer is obliged constantly to reside, he readily answered No, nor is it worth his while, and owned his Mistake in believing he might have Executed the office at his own House, which I do assure your Lordship is not to be done, unless I would oblige every Master of a Ship that comes into the River to go eighty miles to the Officer to Enter; and take such another journey when he Clears, a Burden not to be imposed upon Trade.

We now fell into discourse about a Clerk's Place, and I told him whenever any Vacancy hap'ned convenient to him, he might depend upon it I would procure it for him, they are in the Gift of the Secretary of the Colony, with which he was well Satisfied; But I give your Lordship my word, it was not, my Case, for I am very much concerned that it has not been in my power to express my Gratitude to your Lordsp. by doing something for M<sup>r</sup> Gibson, who shall be always in



my remembrance, and meet with my Countenance & Favour to the greatest degree I am capable of.

M<sup>r</sup> Fox\* chuses to continue at the College with my Promise of a Parish convenient for holding both. I am under the same but prior Engagement to M<sup>r</sup> Dawson† formerly recommended by your Lordship from my Lord of Oxford.

I beg your Lordship's blessing and remain with the Greatest Duty and Respect

Your Lordship

Most obliged and most faithful  
humble Servant

WILLIAM GOOCH

Junc 20<sup>th</sup> 1734

Endorsed.

Rec. Aug. 23

1734

Answ<sup>d</sup>

Gooch—Virginia

Gibson

Fox

Dawson

*British Transcripts*

Fulham MSS. Virginia, 1st Box No. 151.

July 8<sup>th</sup> 1735

My Lord

The bearer M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Phillips<sup>20</sup> having been a Student at Merton College in Oxford, and lived near three Years w<sup>th</sup> a Gentleman in this Country as Tutor to his Children, behaving himself during that time as a good Christian & loial Subject; As his Father is a Clergyman, and if I mistake not, one of the Prebendarys of Worcester, I have been prevailed upon to recommend him to your Lordsp. for Holy Orders. And if he gives your Lordship, what I could not learn from him, a

\* See note No. 21.

† See note No. 17.

<sup>20</sup> Rev. William Phillips received the King's Bounty for Virginia Jan. 8, 1736; minister of South Farnham Parish, Essex county, 1739-1744. (Meade, 1: 390.)





good reason for his leaving the University and coming hither, he may approve himself to your Lordship's Satisfaction.

The Anonymous Letter your Lordship sent inclosed to the Commissary I could not read without some Emotion and a good deal of Suspicion, but as I can't think the Comissary's example will justify me in judging, who told me he believed one Smith was the Author of it, a Clergyman then dead, I shall only say with your Lordships leave, and without entering into the improbability of Mr Blair's Conjecture, that whoever the Author was, his design to conceal his own faults was what he meant, more than to publish those of other men, the black List at least denoting some Merit to those Ministers whose Names are not mentioned in it. for what less with submission could your Lordship conclude from the language of a Writer of so much seeming Sincerity, and One so very intimate with all the Clergy, as to be able to Cull out of them & so many with their particular Crimes & Failings, than that the Gentlemen he had picked out, were the only ones scandalous in their lives, that they are full as vicious as he has been pleased to represent them, and that a Reformation was not to be expected, if an Appeal to your Lordship did not shame them into good manners.

This my Lord I take to be the substance of his Narrative, which in a few Words I hope to prove an unwarrantable Defamation, as well as a most wicked Imposition upon your Lordship, the true Cause of my Concern.\*

For my Lord so partial has the Informer been in his Collection, not to give your Lordship any distrust of others, that Mr Dicky<sup>27</sup> he has taken the liberty to Censure, is a Man of as good Report, as well beloved by his Parishioners for his diligence in his Duty and uniform behaviour, as your Lordship looks for from them. I once indeed did reprimand him for being too Gay in his Apparel, he told he was much in want of a Coat, and what he had on was the only coloured Cloth he could gett. he has lately married a fortune of £2000. and one of a good Family.

---

<sup>27</sup> Rev. Adam Dickie received the King's Bounty for Virginia April 12, 1731. Nothing further known of him.



Mr Leneve<sup>28</sup> is unhappy in being easily overcome with Liquor, and now and then is betrayed by it; he lives very near me, is often at my house, because otherwise very decent and regular.

Mr Becket\* is a man of strong Constitution, loves drink perhaps too well, and living in the Northern Neck where drinking and boxing is too much in fashion has been tempted to quarrel; for being unpolished, he is bold and hardy in his temper, and has not yet learnt to turn the other Cheek. but with this he is constant in the discharge of his Duty.

Mr Dunbar<sup>29</sup> is the very bad Man, now Mr Swift is gone, (and I think the Letterwriter should not have called him from his Grave) nor should I be able to say anything for him, if his accusation was not old and out of Date; for he has been married above two years, and leads a vertuous sober life.\*

These my Lord are their Characters, and as the Writer could not be ignorant of these Circumstances, they are so many Aggravations of his offence.

But my Lord 'tis a melancholly truth, the Church & Clergy have many Enemies in this Country, ffree thinkers multiply very fast having an eminent Layman for their Leader, and the Current runs in some places almost w<sup>o</sup>ut opposition. I was lead to say thus much by what went before, and if your Lordship desires it, I shall be more open, and readily turn Informer in things pertaining unto God. I beg y<sup>r</sup> Lordsp. blessing and am in duty and Gratitude

Your Lordsp most obed<sup>t</sup> humb Servant

WILLIAM GOOCH

<sup>28</sup> Rev. William LeNeve received the King's Bounty for Providence Island May 21, 1722; came from England in 1722; minister of James City Parish until 1737 and probably later, also had a church on Mulberry Island, Warwick county, and lectured in Williamsburg in 1723. (Tyler; Perry; Va. Hist. Mag., July, 1916, p. 308).

\* See note No. 2. He was in St. Mark's Parish, Culpeper county at this time. Under one interpretation Culpeper county was in the Northern Neck.

<sup>29</sup> Rev. Hancock Dunbar received the King's Bounty for Virginia December 30, 1725; minister of St. Stephen's Parish, King and Queen county, 1754-8 and 1773-6, Meade, 1: 379, Perry.

\* See Commissary Blair's letter to the Bishop of London in regard to this anonymous letter. Perry, p. 357.



Endorsed. Gov<sup>r</sup> Gooch—Phillips—Dickie—Becket—Dunbar—  
Free-thinking—Rec<sup>d</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup> 5. 1735. Answ<sup>d</sup>

*British Transcripts*

Fullham MSS. Virginia, 1st Box No. 68.

---

Saturday 7ber 20<sup>th</sup> 1735.

My Lord

The beginning of this Week I received the honour of your Lordship's letter by M<sup>r</sup> Gavin,<sup>30</sup> who, as he has been with three or of four times, appears to be a Gentleman of a decent temper, open but not too free, and as farr as I am capable of judging from his Conversation, as well fitted for the discharge of the duties of a Parish, and the service of Religion, as I would wish to see come into this Country, where, so deplorable is our<sup>t</sup> Case, on Account of gross Ignorance, an heathenish Rudeness, and an utter unconcernedness for the Things of God, many Parishes are even at this day, like churches newly Planted, but not well formed. But my Lord I hope in time we shall be more careful, and not be obliged on all occasions to fill our Letters with such Complaints as must give your Lordship great Uneasiness; and I hope what I sent your Lordship in June last will give you some Relief as to the faults of the Clergy, which tho' men deceive themselves with thinking they are less excusable then in others, ought not at every turn to be sett up to intercept the Light, their own will not bear.

To Morrow M. Gavin is to read Prayers and Preach in this Church, and on Munday I intend to send him to the Parish M<sup>r</sup> Keith left, a very good one, where, I make no doubt,

---

<sup>30</sup> Rev. Anthony Gavin received the King's Bounty for Virginia June 17, 1735; minister of Henrico Parish, Henrico county, 1735-36. (Vestry Book; History of Henrico Parish, p. 17); minister of St. James' Parish, the undivided parish and county of Goochland, 1736-44; minister of St. James-Northam Parish, Goochland county, 1744-1749; died 1749; preached to the Huguenots of King William Parish, Manakintown, 1736 and 1739 to 1744, four in French and six in English a year. (Meade, 1: 467; Perry, 360-61.)



his Conduct will make amends to the People for the failings of that unhappy Gentleman.

My Lord the bearer hereof, Mr Pasture,<sup>31</sup> waits on your Lordship for holy orders: He was brought up at our College, and for sometime was Usher to the School; He is the Son of a very honest industrious Man, who lives in this Town, and though in low Circumstances, breeds up [torn] large Family with Reputation. But my Lord, if a good share of Learning, Ingenuity, Modesty and Sobriety, will recommend a Person to your Lordship's favour, I beg leave to ask it on the behalf of this young Man, who has always maintained that character.

I receive with great thankfulness your Lordship's sentiments of the present situation of Affairs in Europe, to which, the Consequence of a Battle on the Rhine must give a great Turn: nor will the diversion the Portuguese may give the Spaniards at Home, as I presume to say, be of small Importance to the Maritime Powers, if that Warr, which, by the trifle that occasioned it, appears to have been a politic stroke, can be kept up.

I am with the greatest Duty and Gratitude

My Lord

Your Lordship's most obedient  
and most faithful humb Serv<sup>t</sup>

William Gooch

Endorsed

—Gov<sup>r</sup> Gooch

Gavin

Rec<sup>d</sup> Dec.

Pasteur

13. 1735

Clergy

Answ<sup>d</sup>

*British Transcripts*

Fullham MSS. Virginia No. 46

<sup>31</sup> Rev. Charles Pasture (Pasteur) received the King's Bounty for Virginia March 19, 1735-36; died on the voyage to Virginia. (See mention of Pasteur family in William and Mary Quarterly, Jan., 1911, p. 155).





My Lord

I am to acknowledge the receipt of two Letters your Lordship was pleased to honour me with by the return of the Trade: the last by M<sup>r</sup> Pasteur was brought to me by the Captain on board whose Ship that young Gentleman died in the Passage, about half Seas over.

All the other Clergymen are Arrived, one excepted, who I am told, tho' licensed by Your Lordship for Virginia, is gone to Maryland. his Name I dont know.

We have still my Lord some vacant Parishes, lately Erected\* indeed, but by the next year they will be able to maintain ministers. and I hope we shall acquit our Selves so well at least for the future as to keep the People about us from growing worse.

I humbly beg your Lordship to Accept of a Pott of Barbados Sweetmeats, which I have given in Charge, w<sup>th</sup> this Letter, to a Captain of a Ship who I am sure will deliver them himself, the danger of the Seas excepted; by whom I should have sent some Hamms, had the Ships gone Home sooner in ye year.

I beg your Lordship's Blessing for me and mine, and am with great Duty and Respect My Lord

Your Lordship's most obliged  
and most faithful humb Serv<sup>t</sup>  
WILLIAM GOOCH

August 20<sup>th</sup> 1736

Endorsed                      Gov<sup>r</sup> Gooch

—New Parishes  
—Sweetmeats  
—Hamms.

Answ<sup>d</sup>

By Capt. Whitesides—

*British Transcripts*

Fulham MSS. Virginia No. 182.

---

\* Parishes late erected were Raleigh Parish in Amelia county and Dale Parish in Chesterfield county, both formed in 1735.



March 3<sup>d</sup> 1736/7

My Lord

I received the honour of Your Lordship's Letter of the 18<sup>th</sup> of November, and think Myself much Obliged to Your Lordship for your kind acceptance of the Sweetmeats; which has encouraged me to send to Barbados for more, and if they come time enough shall be conveyed to your Lordship this summer by the same hand.

The Bearer hereof the Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr Read<sup>sr</sup> waits on Your Lordship for Priest Orders, he has promised me to be as Expeditionous in his Return to his Parish as his Ordination will Admit of; And I dare say nothing will divert him from it, for he has a sincere Regard for the Souls of his Parishioners, and is worthy of Your Lordship's particular notice, being a Modest, sober, discreet and useful Minister.

I doubt not but Mr Gibson dos me justice to your Lordship, for tho' I have not yet been Able to serve him in the way he desires, I have done him, and shall continue to do for him all the kind and good Offices in my Power, and the first Vacancy be sure to Provide for Him, And I trust your Lordship will ascribe it to want of Power, and that nothing else has kept me from serving a Gentleman, who is known by every Body here to be as welcome at My House as any Man in the Country, and to have on all Occasions My Favour & Countenance, as he is Your Lordship's friend.

I am very much concerned to hear from Mr Commissary what your Lordsp. was pleased to write him concerning Your self: But suffer me to say My Lord, that lett what will happen, I shall never deviate in the lease from the Respect, Duty and Gratitude I owe to Your Lordship, which, with Pride, I shall take all oppertunitys to acknowledge, because,

---

<sup>sr</sup> Rev. John Read (Reade) received the King's Bounty for Virginia June 13, 1737; minister of Stratton Major Parish, King and Queen county, 1736-1743; supplied in Middlesex and Gloucester. (Meade, 1: 374, 360, 323; Stratton-Major Vestry Book.) Married Frances, daughter of Rev. Bartholomew Yates, Sr.



with begging Your Lordship's Blessing for me and mine, I  
 am with the greatest Sincerity in the World, My Lord,  
 Your Lordship's  
 Most faithful and most  
 obedient obliged humble Servant  
 WILLIAM GOOCH

My Lord of London

Endorsed - Gov<sup>r</sup> Gooch  
 —Sweetmeats  
 —M<sup>r</sup> Read  
 —M<sup>r</sup> Gibson  
 —My self

Answ<sup>d</sup> Aug. 1737.

(To be continued)



## VIRGINIA QUIT RENT ROLLS, 1704

(Continued)

## GLOUCESTER RENT ROLL

A Rent Role in Ware Parish.

	ACRES
Thomas Poole	600
Anne Croxson	300
Thomas Purnell	163
Nicholas Pamplin	210
Simon Stublefield	200
Jno. Price	600
Sam <sup>l</sup> Dawson	350
Sam <sup>l</sup> Vadrey	400
Nathan. Burwell	600
John Dawson	780
Tho: Bacop	200
Robt. Frances	400
Walter Greswell	50
Tho Read	400
James Shackelford	035
Robt. Freeman	135
Jno. Marinex	100
Isaac Valine	100
Tho: Haywood	70
Hugh Marinex	50
Leonard Ambrose	200
Philip Grady	200
Capt. Wm. Debnam	1250
James Burton	100
Jno. Spinks	300
Wm. Hurst	200
Sarah More	67





	ACRES
John Ray	100
Robt. Pryor	300
Christ <sup>o</sup> Greenaway	270
Capt. Throgmorton	500
James Clark	250
Philip Cooper	200
Jno. Kindrick	100
Sam <sup>l</sup> Simons	120
Wm. Radford	200
John Robins	900
Alice Bates	200
Jno. Easter	350
James Davison	100
Robt. Morrin	200
Anne Bray	100
Grace Easter	200
Sampson Darrell	300
Capt. Francis Willis	3000
Thomas Powell	460
Wm. Holland	300
Capt. Cook	1500
Giles Cook	140
Wm. Jones	120
Tho Colles	100
Philip Smith	700
Tho: Cheesman	650
Geo: More	40
James Morris	250
	<hr/>
	16710
Abraham Iverson Senr.	1000
Robert Bristow Esqr.	2050
Anthony Gregory	700
Rich <sup>d</sup> Bailey	800
Wm. Foulcher	100
Widd <sup>o</sup> Jeffes	216
Rich <sup>d</sup> Dudley Junr.	300



	ACRES
John Buckner	900
Thomas Todd	884
John & Peter Waterfield	143
Henry Whiting	800
Mad <sup>m</sup> Whiting	950
Jn. Goodson	150
Wm. Morris	350
Mary Lassells	200
Peter Ransone	220
Charles Waters	200
Dorothy Kertch	220
Dorothy Boswell	1600
Rich <sup>d</sup> Cretendon [Crittenden]	280
Eliz <sup>b</sup> Anniers	250
Eliz <sup>b</sup> Snelling	250
Joseph Boswell	230
John Bullard	100
Anthony Elliot	100
Wm. Armistead	100
Peter Kemp	650
Maj <sup>r</sup> Peter Beverley	800
Ditto P Tillids Lands	150
Dudley Jolley	100
Robt. Couch	100
	<hr/>
	14893
	16710
	<hr/>
	31603

---

### GLOUCESTER RENT ROLL

A Rent Roll in Abbingdon Parish.

Mr. Guy Smith	30
James Cary	50



	ACRES
Wm. Sawyer	150
Edw <sup>d</sup> Cary	100
Robt. Barlow	62
Tho: Cleaver Sworne	200
Edw <sup>r</sup> Stevens	80
Henry Stevens	60
Chillion White	100
Jeremiah Holt	350
of Ditto for ye Widd <sup>e</sup> Babb	150
Robt. Yarborrow	100
Robt. Starkey	100
Henry Seaton	170
Hugh Howard	200
Capt. Booker	1000
Jno. Stoakes	300
Jno. Dobson	400
Wm. Dobson	950
Edm <sup>d</sup> Dobson	350
Hugh Allen	1250
George Jackson	117
Jno. Teagle	30
Widd <sup>e</sup> Jones	45
Mary Thomas	100
Thomas Seawell	200
Benj. Lane	50
Valentine Lane	80
Jeffry Garves	33
Thomas Coleman	250
Johanna Austin	40
Maj <sup>r</sup> Burwell	3300
Jno. Satterwight	50
Jeremiah Holt Junr.	150
Charles Stevens	75
Rich <sup>d</sup> Roberts for wife	300
Jno. Sadler	125
James Steavens	100
Susannah Stubbs	300



	ACRES
Rich <sup>d</sup> Foster	150
Henry Mitchell	50
Nathan <sup>11</sup> Russell	550
Eliz <sup>b</sup> Richardson	500
Wm. Camp	175
James Row	300
John Butler	100
John Smith Esqr.	2000
Ditto for Robt. Bryon	400
Capt. Blackbourne	550
Peter Richeson	250
Benj. Clements	500
Thomas Graves	70
Robt. Page	175
Joseph More	150

---

 17417

Richard Dixon	200
Eliz <sup>b</sup> Turner	150
Owen Grathmee [Gwathmey]	250
Rich <sup>d</sup> Woodfolk	125
Jn. Waters	50
Wm. Hilliard	80
Rich <sup>d</sup> Heywood	100
Mary Hemingway	150
Wm. Kemp	75
Robt. Francis	104
Joshua Broadbent	200
Joseph Coleman	200
Grustam Clent	100
Philip Grady	150
Jno. Hall	15
Tho: Walker	300
Jno. Mixon	400
Tho: Sanders	450
Wm. Smith for Kittson	50
John Banister	2750





	ACRES
Mad <sup>m</sup> Mary Page	3000
Jno. Lewis Esqr.	2000
	<hr/>
	11009
	17417
	<hr/>
	28426
Ware	31603
Petso	41132
Kinston	46537
	<hr/>
	147698

(To be continued)



## KENNON LETTERS

---

(Continued)

MRS. ELIZABETH B. KENNON TO SAMUEL MORDECAI

Norfolk June 3rd 1811  
Eleven O'Clock at night.<sup>35</sup>

I have also had a letter from my dear Rachel since the dreadful catastrophe; it was like herself; I need not say any more to convince you, I was much pleased with it. Will you not think when you read this scrawl that I would do very well for Dibden's wife? I think I am a little in his style; but I live and learn; it would never do for me to be so much with the nautical tribe, and not catch their linge; you must consider I am the mother of one son of Neptune, and mother-in-law to another; and that I see so many of them, and hear their technical terms so often, that I expect to talk like old Commodore Trunnion myself; indeed for some months past my thoughts were generally fixed on the uncertain main; for my dearest tar, my midshipman, my much loved sailor boy,<sup>36</sup> is seldom absent from my minds eye; nearly seven months have elapsed since he left me, to encounter all the dangers his dreadful profession subjects him to; in all that time, I have had only one letter from him; that was dated from Plymouth; he said they were to take Mr. Pinkney on board, and were waiting for him; and that it was uncertain, when they should leave that country; that they might perhaps sail in three weeks, or possibly they might be detained as many months; this I suppose has been the case, as the Essex has not yet arrived. I believe you know that is the ship my amphibious animal is

---

<sup>35</sup> Reiterated expressions of affection, requests for letters, sympathy, in distress, etc., appear frequently, and have been generally omitted in publication.

<sup>36</sup> Beverley Kennon, afterwards Commodore.



attached to; you see I must express myself like a seaman; I begin to be very impatient; but Hope, that best friend of the unhappy; soothes me with the idea that I shall now soon see him; but as this subject makes me gloomy, I will quit it. My daughter, has once more the happiness of having her husband with her; he returned a few days ago from St. Marys, whither he was sent to carry troops for the defence of that place; how long he will remain with her is uncertain, for they never suffer him to stay long in port; alas, alas, it is a bad life these poor children of danger, these nurselings of the storm lead; and those who love them, endure many heart aches; but the evils we cannot cure, we must try to bear. From what my amiable Rachel says, I flatter myself that the fire has only interrupted, not blasted the happiness of your family; and that the tranquility they began to enjoy, will soon be restored, how very true it is my dear young friend that an approving conscience is a balm to the heart in every situation; of this, I am certain you were all convinced on that dreadful night, for when you were surrounded by calamity, you all derived the sweetest consolation from the consciousness of having discharged your duty, in the different scenes in which your lots were cast; and as there were no lives lost, the evil was supportable; you were all spared to comfort each other, and that was a blessing far preferable to the possession of the mines of Golconda; even if at the same time, you had the harrowing reflection that those most dear to you had perished in the flames. You must excuse my not answering your letter by your uncle; but I did not know until he had left town, that he had been here; for when I was told Mr. Myers brought it; I concluded it was the gentleman who lives in this place, who had probably been to Richmond. It is now the fearful midnight hour and all are fast asleep around me; and my eyes begin to twinkle like a farthing candle in the socket; this must be admitted as a sufficient apology for this terrible scrawl; I have just looked over it, and find it so horrid that I would write it over again if I had time; but I have not; I only wish I had an hundred dollars for every word I have left out; but I will tell you



as Ellen once told me on a similar occasion; I can write gooder and this if I try; but I acknowledge it must be by daylight, if I am to write to prove my wonderful talents as a scribe; for candle light, and eyes which have seen nearly half a century; cannot produce copper plate. My daughter joins me in best wishes to you. When you see Mr. and Mrs. Bradfute, give my love to them and tell them, I shall try very hard to visit them between this, and the fall; but I am afraid Sally cannot accompany me. I shall expect you to be my beau, and attend me to all the gay parties I shall go to. Farewell my much esteemed young friend, that you may hereafter be as happy as you deserve to be, and greater felicity than that you need no twish for, is the prayer of your sincere, and affectionate, tho' sleepy old friend

E. B. Kennon.

Mr. Samuel Mordecai,  
Richmond.  
Mail.

---

MRS. ELIZABETH B. KENNON TO RACHEL MORDECAI

Richmond August 24th 1811

A length of time has elapsed my beloved Rachel, since I last wrote to you; and I should feel uneasy least you should impute my silence to a diminution of regard, was I not satisfied you are too well convinced of the sincerity of my affection for you; to suffer an idea to intrude for a moment, that I do not love you as well as ever; if you have had a thought of that kind, you have done me injustice; for a variety of events have prevented my scribbling; among others sickness has had a considerable share; and has driven me from Norfolk, to seek for health in the upper country. I have got thus far on my way; but the tormenting ague still pursues me; I hope however to get better of it when I go higher up; and I will not plague you with a longer account of my grunts, and groans, and shiverings, and burnings; but turn to a more agreeable subject, and tell you that not long after I received your last affectionate letter, my dear Beverley returned to his native shores; and by his presence removed a load of anxiety





and fear from my bosom. I declare to you when I saw the Essex the day she arrived, glide majestically along in stately pride by our house; and reflected that my darling boy was in her, escaped from the perils of the ocean; I would not have exchanged the night for a view of the Falls of Niagara; or of Napoleon in all his glory, with the Empress, and the King of Rome to boot; nay, more not even to see myself married to Mr. Jefferson would not please me as well as I was then. Eight tedious months had I indured the uneasiness which a mother must feel who has any thing to do with these amphibious animals; when the beautiful ship made her appearance; and restored to my heart that long absent guest, tranquility; for that day eight months that she left our Capes, she anchored at Norfolk; and my beloved tars amiable commander, soon permitted him to visit me; he had a great deal to talk of; but he did not like Othello tell of the Anthropophagy, or men whose heads upon their bosoms grow, he only told me probable tales. Since their return, the Secretary of the Navy gave Captain Smith his choice, either to continue in the Essex, or take command of the Congress; which is a larger, and better ship; he chose the latter, and as he knows I wish my sailor boy to remain with him, he was kind enough to get him ordered to that also; and he is now gone on to Washington, to get on board the Congress; which is at present refitting at that place; and it will probably be some months before I see him again; but as long as I can hear frequently from him, I will try to be satisfied; but when the vast Atlantic rolled between us, I found it impossible to be so. You will perhaps my dear girl be surprised, that I could leave my two pets, Sally, and her son, exposed to the dangers of the Norfolk diseases; but this is not the case; her careful husband, was preparing to carry her for a trip up the Bay and promised me to set off in two days after I left them; and I have this day received a letter from the Captain, informing me that he was as good as his word, and that both of those dear objects were now in a very healthy part of the world; and he flattered himself they would find great advantage from their little voyage, and the salubrious air they now breathe. I should have felt quite



unhappy at the necessity which forced me to come away from them; if I had not have known, that I left my beloved daughter in more careful hands than my own; for tho' it may appear strange, and unaccountable to you to hear it; yet I assure you it is true, most true, and strange as true, that her good man exceeds me so far in care, solicitude, and apprehensions about her, that I cannot help laughing at him frequently for his needless fears; for he is always like a tender mother, fancying every thing will hurt her, and trying to guard her from danger. You cannot my dear Rachel, imagine the delight it gives me, when I witness so many proofs of his ardent love; and am convinced from every action of hers, that it is reciprocal; for I may truly say of them in the words of Eloisa, sure this is bliss, if bliss on earth there be; for never did I see two people more devoted to each other. I have this moment received an invitation to dine out; and notwithstanding it is my ague day, I feel so young and lively, that I shall venture to go; hoping my troublesome companion will be too polite, to attack a beautiful young belle when she is displaying her airs, and graces; and putting on all her charms to fascinate the beaux; but if it should make its unwished for appearance, I shall be as much at my ease as I am here; for my visit is to my niece Maria Bradfute; and as it is almost time for me to begin to decorate my Sylph like figure, for the trip; I am obliged to write in such a hurry, with a continual noise, and perpetual interruptions that you must excuse all the imperfections you will observe in this scrawl. Your amiable brother, my valued Sam; with his usual friendly attention has visited me several times since I came to Richmond; and when I last saw him, he informed me he should set off in a few days to Warrenton. Oh, how sincerely do I wish it was in my power to accompany him; for I can truly say, it would be one of the greatest pleasures I could enjoy, to be once more in the midst of your beloved family; mutually participating all the delights of friendly converse, and unbounded confidence; we would then talk of the days of other years, which are pleasing tho' mournful to the soul; and then to chase away distressing reflections; around my chair an evening group



I draw, and tell of all I thought and all I saw, since our melancholy parting, the morning I quitted your little village to return to it no more as a resident; the sensations I always experience, when I think of those days which preceded my departure; I find so acute, that I invariably try to turn my thoughts into another channel; but so ardently do I long to see you all, that I would if it was in my power, indure the sight of Davyson, and my other enemies; for the satisfaction I should feel, when I embraced my friends; and if no untoward occurrence prevents, I will take a flying trip while I am in Mecklenburg, to assure you all by word of mouth; how dear you all are to my heart. When I left Norfolk I told Sally I would if possible go to Warrenton before I returned; she begged I would do so; and desired me to assure you all; that nothing but her husbands company, which she has it now in her power to enjoy, as he will be some time in port; should prevent her from visiting you also; but he cannot leave his vessel, and she cannot leave him; so you see my dear what a Necromancer matrimony is; and how soon it can change a wild, thoughtless, giddy girl, who appeared to set love at defiance, into a fond domestic creature; who is never happy; but when like Darby and Joan she and the lord of her affections are together. Who knows but in a few years, I may see you and Ellen in the same predicament? if so I wish sincerely you may both be as happy as your friend. The newspapers informed me that Mr. A. C. Miller is married; and notwithstanding I cannot forget, yet I do so sincerely forgive, that he has my hearty wishes; that many years of uninterrupted happiness may be the portion of him and his Mary; and to make his felicity perfect, I wish him a parcel of charming little ones, to be a comfort to him in his old age; for a marriage is never completely happy, without those pledges of affection. I find Moses is incorrigible; and that he is determined not to encourage me to write; well, I am not the first old simpleton, who has found herself deceived when flattered with the expectation of being very agreeable to a young beau; she has exerted all her energies to retain him in her snares; well, well, what cant be cured must be indured;



that is all I can say to it. Ellen too an inconstant chit, has neglected me I suppose for a younger correspondent; she may easily get a more pleasing one; but never one who loves her better. I am extremely anxious to proceed on my journey to the back woods, for so I imagine a Norfolk lady must express herself, I have not seen Erasmus for eighteen months; which is much longer than I ever was separated from one of my children before; I am also impatient to see my dear little George, who I am told is a fine fellow. Do my much loved girl write to me immediately; that I may get your letter before I leave this city; otherwise it may never come to hand, as I shall be continually going from one place to another; to pay my respects to my numerous acquaintances, who will all think I treat them ill, if I do not ask them how they do; after such a long absence. My foe is making its chilly approaches; I feel it too plainly to doubt his intentions; I must therefore say farewell before my hand begins to shake so much; as to prevent my assuring you, and every member of your beloved family; that I am very sincerely, truly, and affectionately; theirs and yours

E. B. Kennon.

Did you ever see such a scrawl?

Miss Rachel Mordecai,  
Warrenton,  
North Carolina.

(To be continued)





## VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND

---

Contributed by Reginald M. Glencross, 176 Worple Road,  
Wimbledon, London, S. W. 20, England.

---

(Continued)

WILLIAM HOPKINS.

William—Archbp., etc., to James Hopkins brother of William H., late of Virginia; but in pish of St. Dunstan in the West, London, bachelor dec. greeting. Whereas sd. W. Hopkins (as is alleged) made his will & left same in Virginia and is since dead. Grant of Admon. therefore, to you until original last will or an authentic copy thereof be brought to the Registry. Ruth Hopkins widow, the mother first renouncing.

Dat. 12 Feb. 1734[5].

P. C. C., A. A. B., Feb. 1734-35.

[In volume I, pp. 122, 123, of the *Virginia Historical Register* for July, 1848, is printed an account of William Hopkins, an eminent member of the Virginia bar, taken, originally, from "Sir John Randolph's Breviate Book."

"In a few Days afterwards [in Dec., 1734] in London died William Hopkins, Esq., who had practice in this Court about 12 years and in that Time by hard Study and Observation he made a surprising Progress; became a very ingenious Lawyer and a good Pleader, tho' at his first coming he was raw and much despised. But he had a Carelessness in his Nature, which preserved him from being discouraged, and carried him on till he came to be admired. He had a good Foundation in School Learning; understood Latin and French well, had a strong Memory, a good Judgment, a Quickness that was very visible; and a handsome Person, all mighty advantages. But his manner was awkward, his Temper Sower, if it was to be judged by the Action of his Muscles; and was given, was too much given to laugh at his own Discourses.

When he brought himself into good Business, he almost totally neglected it, which I believe was owing to a Desire of Dipping into all kinds of Knowledge, wherein he had a great Deal of Vanity, and prevented his Digesting what he had, so well as he would have done otherwise. He had many good Qualities in Practice; was moderate



in his Fees; Ingenious and Earnest, never disputed plain Points, but was a candid fair arguer, yet he had a failing which brought him to a Quarrel with me. It was an odd Sort of Pride that would not suffer him to keep an Equilibrium in his own Conceits. He could not see himself admired, without thinking it an Injury to him to stand upon a Level with any other. And therefore tho' I was always his Friend, had done him many Kindnesses, and he himself thought himself obliged to me, He came into so ill a Temper, as not to allow me either Learning or Honesty; which broke our acquaintance, and after that I thought I discovered some Seeds of Malice in him. He died in the Flower of his Age, and may be justly reckoned a Loss to this poor Country, which is not like to abound (at present at least) in Great Geniuses."]

---

EDWARD BRAIE, of Shortmead in p'ish of Bigleswade co.

Will dat. 1 Dec. 1612 Beds. [Bedfordshire]. My freehold ten'mt in Nether Calcote in occup'on of widow Browne in p'ish of Northill, Beds., to be sold, also freehold lands in Stratton Holme & Holmeside in p'ish of Bigleswade, Beds. To my second son William B. in fee 20 acres of freeh. land lately purchased of William Retchford & Nicholas Bray. To my eldest dau'r. Annys B. 100 marks at 21 or marriage, also £10 which was the gift of her grandmother Johan Angell. To my second dau'r. Mary B. 100 marks at 21 or marriage, also £20 which was gift of her grandmother John Angell. To my dau'r. Elizabeth Bray 100 marks at 21 or marriage & £10 more which was the gift of her grandmother Johan Angell. My eldest son Mark B. not to enter on copyhold lands till he be 21. To poor of Bigleswade 13s. 4d. & to Ringers 5s. To William Hunt, Edward Retchford & my godson Edwardes & my godson Luke my godchildren 2s. 6d. a piece & Edward Fisher & Edward Sawyer my godchildren 12 (£ or s?) a piece. To my man Thomas Luffe 5 s. & to my maid Elizabeth Lewis 5s. To my maid Annys Ancell 12d. Rest of goods to my wife Elizabeth & she to be ext'rix. My faithful uncle Clarke & cousin his son John C. & my friend John Smarte of Bigleswade to be overseers & to them 5s. a piece. If my wife refuse to prove will, my brother Robert Astwood to be exor. *Witnesses*: Robert Hinde, John Angell X, Thomas Luffe X.

Proved 5 May 1613 by Elizabeth Astwoode ext'rix. in sd.



will named. This was originally written "Johannis Astwood". "Johannis" was crossed out & "Elizabeth" substituted but "Astwood" left in error.

[The Probate Cert. book has a similar faulty correction. Both in Register and in Act Book is a note stating the correction was made in Oct. 1620, but there is nothing in the Act Book for Oct. 1620 referring to this testator.—R. M. G.]

*Capell, 44.*

[Edward Bray, of Biggleswade, was probably an ancestor, and certainly of the same family as Robert and Plumer Bray, of Lower Norfolk County, Va. See this magazine, XXVI, 280, for will of Edward Bray, of Biggleswade (1656) and note.]

---

ANTHONY BEHEATHLAND.

Sentencia condemnatoris in negotio Compoti bonorum Anthony Beheathland.

In Dei Nomine Amen. Auditis . . . per nos . . . magistrum custodem . . . meritis . . . negotii exhibitionis Inventarii . . . bonorum . . . Anthony Beheathland nuper . . . parochiae Sancti Martini iuxta Lowe in Com. Cornubiae . . . quod coram nobis in judicio inter Georgium B. et Robertum B. fratres . . . dicti defuncti partes . . . promoventes ex una et Ursulam B. relictam et administricem . . . bonorum . . . eiusdem defuncti partem contra quem idem negotium promovetur partibus ex altera . . . vertebatur . . . [Procurator dictae U. B. relictæ et administratrices] exhibuit An account of U. B. relict & admix of goods . . . of A. B. . . of G. M. by C. . . . gent . . . Nos . . . prenominatam U. B. non nulla bona . . . dicti A. B. . . ex Compute . . . omisisse . . . et . . . recipisse . . . bona . . . extendentia . . . ad sumam £685 5s. eandem U. B. . . £147 . . . per eam indisposita . . . pronunciamus . . . et condemnamus U. B. . . ad debitam . . . solutionem earundem . . . 12 July 1617.

*Weldon, 73.*

[TRANSLATION]

Sentence Condemnatory in the matter of an Account of the goods of Anthony Beheathland.



In the Name of God Amen. We the Master Keeper . . . having heard the merits . . . of the matter of the exhibiting of an account of the goods of Anthony Beheathland late of the parish of St. Martin by Lord Cornw. which depended before us in judgement between George B. & Robert B. brothers of sd. dec. plffs. of the one part & Ursula B., relict & admix of goods of same dec., deft. of the other part . . . [The proctor of sd. U. B. relict & admix] exhibited "An Account of U. B. relict & admix. of goods of A. B. of S. M. by L. . . . gent." We . . . pronounce that the sd. U. B. has omitted some of the goods of sd. A. B. from the Account & has received goods amounting to £685. 5 & that the sd. U. B. has £147 by her undisposed of & we condemn the sd. U. B. to their due payment 12 July 1617.

*P. C. C., Adm. Act Book, 1615-8, p. 22.*

Anthony Beheathland of St. Martin by Lowe Cornw. (Exon.) Adm. 2 June 1615 to relict Ursula B.

22 May 1618 Caveat entered by Robert Beheathland for payment of £80 among the relations of the dec. according to the order of the Lord Judge.

[No further ref. in Calr. to 1618.]

[Members of this Cornish family were early in Virginia. See this Magazine, XI, 363. In 1628, Dorothy Beheathland, step-daughter of Lt. Thomas Flint, was living in Elizabeth City County. She had a grandmother then living in England. Robert Nicholson, of London, merchant, who owned a plantation in Warwick County, gave, in his will, dated Nov. 10, 1651, bequests to Mrs. Mary Bernard, of Warwick County, widow, and to her daughter, Beheathland Bernard. Rev. Thomas Butler, of Warwick County, in his will dated Nov. 20, 1636, made bequests to "Mr. Thomas Barnett" [Bernard] and to his wife, Mary. Their daughter, Beheathland Bernard, married, 1st, Major John Smith (whose real name was Francis Dade, and 2d, Andrew Gilson. See *William and Mary Quarterly*, XXIII, 292, 293.]

---

WILLIAM SHROPSHIRE of Chateulne co. Stafford, yeoman.

Will dat. 1 July 1612. To be buried in churchyard of Eccleshall. Whereas I have assured all my lands to my sons Simon S. & John S. in bail in default as I sh'd. appoint by will. Same therefore, in such default, to my 2 neices Tymysin





Brimer dau'r. of James B. late of Chebsic, Staffs. dec. & Johane his wife dec. & of [*sic rectus to*] Phillipp Smyth dau'r. of Roger S. late of Breisenhill in p'ish. of Haughton dec. & of Margaret his wife, in fee equally. To my son Simon S. 5s. as his child's part. Rest of goods to my son John S. & he to be ex'or. Dated at Chateulne afs'd. *Witnesses:* Wm. Iremonger, Walter Barbour, John Broughton jun. Proved 13 Feb. 1612-3 by John S. son & ex'or.

*Capell, 13.*

[It is not known whether the testator was ancestor of this Virginia family of the name, whose emigrant ancestor was a native of Wiltshire. St. John Shropshire, son of Oliver Shropshire, of Marlborough, Wilts., gent, matriculated at Magdalene Hall, Oxford, April 9, 1685, aged 19, and took his B. A. from Queen's College in 1688, as John Shropshire. St. John Shropshire (doubtless the same as the Oxford man) was minister of Washington parish, Westmoreland County, Va., in 1704. In this year he signed an address of the clergy to the Governor as *John Shropshire*. He died in 1718. The inventory of his estate filed in Westmoreland in that year includes "1 large book press" £4, and "a large library of books" £60. On Nov. 16, 1718, Elizabeth, widow of St. John Shropshire, stated to the court that he made no will. Her son, St. John Shropshire, offered for probate a nuncupative will, which was judged not authentic, and therefore the said Elizabeth and St. John were appointed administrators. Elizabeth Stonehouse in her will dated April 14, 1738 and proved in Westmoreland, Dec. 1, 1742, left her estate to her sons, St. John and Winfield Shropshire. Whether she was widow of Rev. St. John Shropshire or of one of his sons is not known. Walter Shropshire gave bond in Orange County Sept. 2, 1751, as guardian of John and Ann Shropshire, orphans of John Shropshire, deceased. Of course this John Shropshire may have had other children. John and Ann were the minors. A license was issued in Orange, Dec. 4, 1757, for the marriage of John Shropshire and Mary Part [portion of word illegible]. On Dec. 17, 1772, Walter Shropshire, of Craven Co., S. C., made a deed, recorded in Orange, to John Shropshire, of Orange County, Va. There is a marriage license, Orange, 1773, for Joseph Bain Johnson and Elizabeth Shropshire.

This is all the record evidence which has been noted. Doubtless a thorough examination of the records of Westmoreland and Orange would give more information.

The Shropshire family has scattered widely through the South and West. Their traditions as regard to the early generations of the family are so confused and contradicting as to be of no value. It should have been added to the record evidence given above, that on Jan. 1, 1778, William Shropshire of Henry County took the oath of allegiance.

An account, dated 1910, from Mr. Franklin Shropshire, of Leesburg, Ky., says, "My father, Col. B. N. Shropshire, was born in Bourbon Co., Ky., Nov. 8, 1798, his father Joe Shropshire was born in Clarke Co., Ky., who was a son of John Shropshire, a native of



Virginia, who afterwards settled in Clark County, Ky. John Shropshire's father was an Englishman."

The following account, dated 1910, is from Mrs. Laura D. Shropshire, Avon, Ky.:

"Record of the Shropshire family of Kentucky as handed down to the present generation by older members of the family.

Tradition says that John Shropshire migrated from England to Virginia and that his wife was a Miss Campbell from Scotland, but we have not the date of his arrival, but know it was far enough back for one or more of his grandsons to serve in the Revolutionary War several years, and his daughter (Mrs. Elizabeth Switzer) is supposed to be the only Daughter of the Revolution now in the state of Kentucky. The son of the above John Shropshire, also named John, migrated from Virginia to Kentucky some time between 1780 and 1790, bringing with him his wife, Mollie Porter Shropshire, eleven sons and two daughters, named as follows: Walker, Abner, James, William, Benjamin, John, Joseph, Jerry, Edward, George, Moses, Nancy and Betsy. Nancy married Lewis Smith and Betsy married Hawkins Smith, but the Smiths were not related by blood.

John Shropshire and his family settled in that part of Kentucky now known as Bourbon, Clark and Harrison Counties. The family is now a very large one scattered over a number of Western states and the Southern states, especially Texas.

The family of Benjamin Shropshire, who was our great grandfather.

Benjamin, son of John Shropshire was born in Orange Co., Va., 1763. Benjamin married Elizabeth Hoyle, of King George Co., Va., who was born July 3, 1767. To this marriage only one son lived. John Elliott Shropshire was born in Bourbon Co., Ky., March 19, 1795 and married Rebecca Hutchinson, also of Bourbon Co., Ky., who was born March 20, 1797.

The children born to John E. Shropshire and Rebecca Shropshire that lived to maturity were:

Augustus Shropshire, born Aug. 18, 1817, died 1896. James H. Shropshire, born May 21st, 1822-1903. Benjamin Shropshire, born March 24, 1826-1867. Augusta Elizabeth Shropshire, born Dec. 8, 1828-1884. Gabriella Rebecca Shropshire, born March 18, 1831-1862. John Samuel Shropshire, born April 23, 1833 and was killed as a Major of his regiment (in 1862) in a part of the Southern army sent to New Mexico.

James H. Shropshire, 1822-1903, was married to Lucy A. Ware in 1850. Lucy Arabella Ware, born 1830-1876. Their children were eight in number, but only five lived to be grown. John Clifton Shropshire, George Ware Shropshire, 1853-1853, Mary Ware Shropshire (Simpson), Nancy Ware Shropshire (Weathers), Ella Shropshire, 1858-1865, Katherine D. Shropshire (Field), James H. Shropshire, Jr., died in infancy, Laura D. Shropshire.

John Clifton Shropshire in 1882 married Sallie Kinnaird, of Fayette Co., Ky. Their only child was James Kinnaird Shropshire, 1884-. He married Nellie Shirley of Mt. Sterling, Ky. in 1904. Their children are: James Shirley Shropshire, 1906-; Lawrence K. Shropshire, 1909-.

Mary Ware Shropshire married James Madison Simpson in 1885 and their only living child is Laurance Shropshire Simpson, born 1888.

Nancy Ware Shropshire married William T. Weathers in 1887.

Katherine D. Shropshire married David I. Field, 1891. Their children are: Lucy Ware Field, 1891-; David I. Field, Jr., 1895-."



An account from another source also dated 1910, follows:

"Winkfield Shropshire came to America from England as a missionary from the "High Church of England," about the year 1745. His wife came with him (she was a Miss Moore of Welsh descent) and settled in Va. They had thirteen children, eleven boys and two girls. Three of the sons lost their lives in the Revolutionary War in Va. Mrs. Shropshire also died in Va. Winkfield Shropshire moved from Va. to Ga. in 1780. He died in Oglethorpe Co., Ga., in 1798, and was buried on the "Academy Lands," being the first grave made on this plot of ground. His sons were named William, Winkfield, John, Joshua, Bartholomew, Walter and Spencer. (Names of four sons lost to memory.) Names of daughters, Penelope and Sally. Spencer Shropshire married Miss Frances Pollard of Halifax Co., Va., Jan. 8, 1800. Mrs. Frances Pollard Shropshire was a daughter of Mrs. Tabitha Collins Pollard (Collins being her maiden name). Spencer Shropshire with his wife also settled in Oglethorpe Co., Ga. They had six sons, Wesley, Joshua, Jacob, Seaborn, John and Monroe; two daughters, Cynthia and Malinda. Wesley Shropshire married a Miss Swanson. They had two sons, Jack and Francis Callaway. Francis Callaway married Miss Mary Wright, daughter of Hon. F. R. Wright, of Rome, Ga."

A member of the family entering in 1912 says:

Rev. William Shropshire, a native of Virginia, was educated in Europe and returned in 1740 with his wife Susan Collins, of Wales. She soon died, leaving a son, Alexander. Rev. William married 2d, Mary Edris Witherspoon, who died in one year, leaving a son, John Witherspoon Shropshire, whose descendants live in Aberdeen, Miss., Centa, Ala., and at Washington and Rives, Tenn. Rev. William married about 1743-44 Cynthia Winkfield of Henry Co., Va. [a county not in existence until about 30 years later] and died at the home of his son William Shropshire, Jr., at Washington, Wilks Co., Ga., in 1788. [The fact that there was a Winfield Shropshire in Westmoreland in 1738 makes this third marriage very doubtful—that is as to the name of the 3rd wife.] Winkfield Shropshire, son of Rev. William Shropshire, by his 3rd marriage, married, in 1770, Abigail Spencer Moore, widow of Frederick Moore of Westmoreland, daughter of John Spencer, of Cobham, Albemarle, and granddaughter of John Spencer, of Westmoreland. [There was a family of Moore in Westmoreland; but the name Frederick does not appear in any abstracts of wills. In Albemarle in 1781 John Spencer sold a tract of land on Moore's Creek.] Mrs. Shropshire died in Albemarle in 1779. The eldest son of Winkfield and Abigail Shropshire, Spencer Shropshire, was born in Fairfax County, Va., in 1774, and died at Cuthbert, Randolph Co., Ga., in 1833. Spencer Shropshire, youngest son, W. M. Shropshire, aged 95, now [1912] lives in Rome, Ga. Spencer Shropshire's eldest son, Wesley Shropshire, was born April 3, 1800, near Lexington, Oglethorpe Co., Ga., and died in Chatooga Co., Ga., aged 98 years and 9 months. (The account was from Wesley Shropshire's granddaughter, Mrs. W. C. Henson, of Cartersville, Ga.).

This same lady gave an account, evidently traditional, that Rev. Wm. Shropshire was born in Va. about 1708 and after the death of his father, Rev. St. John Shropshire, went to England with his mother "Marie de Sarentine," widow of Lewis de Sarentine of France. [As Rev. St. John Shropshire's widow was named Elizabeth, it is difficult to see how such a tradition as this one could have originated.]

The accounts of members of the family living as late as the Revo-



lution are no doubt correct, as well as those of their descendants. The John Shropshire who emigrated to Kentucky was probably the John Shropshire, orphan of John Shropshire referred to in the Orange Co. records in 1751. Benjamin, son of the emigrant to Ky., was born in Orange. William Shropshire, whose ministerial designation may have come from tradition, confusing him with Rev. St. John Shropshire, was probably the William Shropshire, of Henry County, 1778, as "Rev. William Shropshire" is said to have married Miss Winkfield, of Henry. Only the Westmoreland records could show how William Shropshire descended from St. John.]

---

JOHN GOOCHE of Great Yarmouth co. Norf., marchant.

Will dat. 25 July 1617. To my wife Margaret for bringing up of my children all my messuages & lands, fishowes, salthowes, etc. in Y. afsd, which I purchased of John Felton, for her life, remainder to my son Robert G. in fee. To sd. wife M. for same purpose my 2 messuages I lately purchased of Augustin Youngs, late of Y. afsd. dec. & of Gilbert Hill of same town, the former till my son Robert be 21, the latter till my son John be 21. Robert at 21 to have former messuage during life of my wife M. & on her death, sd. messuage to my son John in fee. My son John to have latter messuage during life of my sd. wife & at her death sd. messuage to my son Robert in fee. Rest of estate to my wife M. to pay debts etc, surplus to be paid to my overseers for benefit of my wife & children. Sd. wife M. to be ex'trix. She to permit all personal estate that shall come to her by death of Nicholas Dannock her late father dec., to remain for performance of my will. If she refuse all her legacies etc. to William Gooche, Robert G., Clement G. my brethren & to Charles Rawlyns my brother-in-law whom I ordain supervisors & to be ex'ors on sd. wife's refusal. *Witnesses*: Charles Gooche, Thomas Holland, Roger Gooche.

Proved 21 Aug. 1617 by Margaret relict & ex'trix.

Adm. c. t. a. 4 May 1621 to Charles Rawlins husband of Anne R. sister of Margaret G. relict & ex'trix *d. b. n. a.* by sd. M. G. dec. during min. of Robert, John, Anne, Margaret, Bridget & Mary G. childre nof dec.

*Weldon, 80.*





WILLIAM GOOCH of Metfeld co. Suffolk, the younger.

Nuncupative. Will dat. 25 Feb. 1604. *Oratio obliqua*. All goods to his wife Jane towards bringing up of his children & she to be ex'trix. Nicholas Gooch & Bartholomew Style his brother & brother in law to be supervisors. Bartholomew Stiles clerk, Gregory Smithe & Robert Kepus to be witnesses. *Signed by these*.

Proved 13 June 1605 by Jane G. relict & ex'trix.

*Hayes, 48.*

[The two Gooch wills above are additional material towards a genealogy of the family to which Governor Sir William Gooch and (probably) Major William Gooch and Henry Gooch, of York County, belonged. John Gooch, of Yarmouth, was doubtless nearly related to Governor Gooch. See this Magazine, XXXII, 125, 142, 143, 179-181. The two wills show that Robert Gooch (p. 179) had a son Clement, and John Gooch (above) had a brother Clement. John (1617) names a son Robert.]



## VIRGINIA STATE TROOPS IN THE REVOLUTION

(Continued from Vol. XXXII, p. 187.)

1776	To cash paid Bembridge Godwin			
April 25	for Samuel Hunt for Provisions Etc furnished Guard at Barretts Point .....	3	11	"
	Ditto paid Ditto for Damon Daley for a gun.....	2	10	"
	Ditto paid Stephen Mitchell balance of his account as Q. Master and for Necessaries furn'd the Troops at York .....	12	11	6
26	Ditto paid James Carter for Cham- pion Travis for Building a Guard House at the mouth of Queen Creek .....	10	"	"
	Ditto paid John Marks for H. Gains for a gun & Repairing Arms .....	4	16	"
	Ditto paid Ditto for Captain Fon- tain for his Expenses in Adver- tising a stolen Rifle belonging to the public .....	1	"	"
	Ditto paid John Ogilby for 2 guns furnished Cap <sup>e</sup> Mead's Comr.....	6	"	"
	Ditto paid Ditto for T. Drinkwater & Ben Ward for 2 guns.....	6	"	"
	Ditto paid Joseph Eggleston for a gun furnished the public.....	4	"	"



	Ditto paid Thomas Keith for Sundry Persons for Provisions furnished Capt <sup>a</sup> Shelton's and Ashby's Companies .....	23	9	"
	Ditto paid Henry Field, say Thomas Walker for Thomas Weshart for Express hire.....	5	9	3
27	Ditto paid John Singleston for Express hire .....	10	"	"
	Ditto paid Edmund Barrase for a Rifle gun .....	4	"	"
	Ditto paid Charles Hayes for a Rifle .....	6	"	"
	Ditto paid Jos. Abraham for T. Holliday Provisions to the Louisa Regulars .....	3	19	"
	Ditto paid Thomas Hutchings for pay of his Comp <sup>r</sup> 28 Feb.....	47	13	8½
	Ditto paid Peter Dunn for Pay of Cap <sup>a</sup> Gregory's Com <sup>r</sup> Do.....	140	15	"
	Ditto paid Richard Harrocks for a gun furnished the Army.....	1	10	"
	Ditto paid Thomas Patterson for Rations & Necessarys to his Company of the 6 <sup>th</sup> Reg <sup>a</sup> to 28 Febru <sup>r</sup> .....	143	4	"
29	Ditto paid Samuel Wren for a Rifle gun furnished the Public.....	4	"	"
	Ditto paid Sach <sup>r</sup> Gilliam for a Rifle Sold the public.....	4	5	"
30	Ditto paid Joseph Jones for Arms furn'd 3 <sup>d</sup> Reg <sup>a</sup> .....	11	5	"
	Ditto paid Ditto for a gun furnished the Army .....	3	"	"
	Ditto paid Robert Rackerstraw for Cap <sup>a</sup> Hutchings for Provision Wagon hire Etc. to his Com <sup>r</sup> from Potsylvania .....	136	"	"



		Ditto paid Henry Croucher for a Rifle Gun .....	5	10	"
		Ditto paid Thomas Pate for repairing Arms .....	8	8	10
		Ditto paid Sarah Spotswood for nursing 2 Officers.....	1	10	"
		Ditto paid Cap <sup>a</sup> James Greer for Sundry Cloathes belong <sup>s</sup> to his Company & Burnt to prevent spreading Small pox.....	38	8	6
May	1	Ditto paid Richard Ludlow for Waggonage public stores.....	7	2	6
		Ditto paid John Hodge for a Gun and Bayonet .....	3	"	"
		Ditto paid George Muter upon Acc <sup>t</sup> for the purchase of Arms and Materials for Hero Galley...	100	"	"
		Ditto paid Joseph Eggleston for Wood furnished the Army.....	112	3	10
		Ditto paid Thomas Massie for 3 Guns furn'd the pub <sup>c</sup> .....	11	5	"
	2	Ditto paid Richard Graham for Cap <sup>a</sup> Washington balance of Bounty Money recruiting Expenses & Necessaries to his Company .....	80	13	"
		Ditto paid Ditto for Helsop & Blair Sun <sup>s</sup> to the 3 <sup>d</sup> Reg <sup>s</sup> .....	1	4	"
		To cash paid Richard Graham for Doctor French for Mede <sup>s</sup> and to Cap <sup>a</sup> Westfall's Comp <sup>y</sup> .....	1	"	9
		Ditto paid Jonathan Prosser for Express hire .....	4	"	"
		Ditto paid William Eggleston for Solomon Tessel for a gun.....	2	5	"
		Ditto paid Phillip Moody for gun sticks .....	9	10	"





	Ditto paid William Forster for Waggonage at Hampton.....	4	5	"
	Ditto paid John Tabb for 900 bushels Corn furn'd the pub <sup>e</sup> .....	67	10	"
	Ditto paid Ditto for Waggonage & Pole Axes to . . . . . Ditto.....	82	10	"
3	Ditto paid Ditto for Nathaniel Veneble for Provisions & Waggon hire to Capt <sup>a</sup> Mortons Company .....	56	"	9
	Ditto paid Ditto for Francis Watkins for a Rifle.....	5	"	"
	Ditto paid Ditto for the Support of a disabled Soldier.....	2	"	"
	Ditto paid Thomas Peyton for Colo <sup>l</sup> Fielding Lewis for a Pilot Boate purchased for the use of the Country .....			
	Ditto paid Ditto for the pay of his Minute Cmpany .....	254	19	2
	Ditto paid Ditto for William Hall for Provisions Said Company.....	9	1	"
	Ditto paid Richard Graham for Cunningham & C <sup>r</sup> for Sundry Beding to Capt <sup>a</sup> Lee's Comp <sup>r</sup> of the 3 <sup>d</sup> Reg <sup>a</sup> .....	28	5	"
	Ditto paid Ditto for the same to Cap <sup>a</sup> Kussels Co <sup>r</sup> 5 <sup>th</sup> Reg <sup>a</sup> .....	15	4	6
	Ditto paid John Edmundson for Henry Dunn & A. Smith for 2 guns .....	6	"	"
	Ditto paid Billey H. Avery for Arms to Cap <sup>a</sup> Ruffin's Com <sup>r</sup> .....	20	12	6
4	Ditto paid Richard Taylor for a Guard at Sandy Point.....	43	"	"
	Ditto paid Fielding Lewis for James Hunter for Sundry Entrenching Tools .....	132	3	"



Ditto paid Ditto for Richard Richards for a gun.....	5	"	"
Ditto paid Ditto for James Mercer for Sundries to the Continental Troops & Wood to the P. William Batt <sup>a</sup> .....	15	3	"
Ditto paid Ditto to James Keer for Nursing Sick Soldiers.....	3	8	"
Ditto paid Ditto for Express hire..	1	16	"
Ditto paid Ditto for 6 Months Salary as Pay Master.....	17	10	"
Ditto paid Burgess Ball for use of Griffin Garland for Provisions furnished Sundry persons say Comp <sup>y</sup> .....	148	"	2

(To be continued)



## ALBEMARLE COUNTY MARRIAGES

---

(Concluded from Vol. XXXI, p. 338.)

Moses Lawson	& Rebecca Goodall	Dec the 20th
Sinclair Powel	& Delilah Frazier	Dec the 31st
Henry Lamb	& Elizabeth Catterton	Jan 2nd 1834
William H. Parrott	& Mary Wilcox	January the 29th
Lewis Shiflett	& Eliza Keaten	January the 30th
Zachariah Connel	& Drucilla Morris	Feb. the 6th
Alfred M. Mallory	& Nancy Williams	Feb the 26th
Thornton Marshall	& Polly Shiple	February the 27th
John Rapp	& Francis Ann Eliz Walton	Mar 11th
Eli Howard	& Ann Marshall	May the 22nd
James Dunn	& Elizabeth Gentry	July the 10th
Alfred Lawson	& Frances Wyant	August the 10th
Livingston Frazier	& Delithia Rosanber	Aug the 19th
James Brian	& Elizabeth Fleck	October the 1st
Samuel Hall	& Elizabeth Dowel	Oct the 2nd
James Gardener	& Mary Wood	October the 23rd
Fielding Shiflett	& Mary Shiflett	Nov the 6th
Benjamin Sandridge	& Salina Ellett	Nov the 20th
Berton Shiflett	& Nancy Frazier	December the 1st
Tabner Morris	& Eliza Shiple	December the 25th
Joseph Lawson	& Selina Snow	Feb the 17th 1835
William Parrott	& Nancy F. Thompson	Feb the 26th
John W. Taylor	& Joanna H. Taylor	March the 12th
Kennel Shiple	& Mary Ann Lawson	March the 22nd
George Wolfe	& Ellan Ferguson	April the 14th
Robert Ansel	& Harriet Boswell	May the 14th
Thomas Smith	& Elizabeth Harris	June the 5th
Charles Going	& Matilda Middlebrook	July the 30th
Isa W. Walton	& Ann Dickerson	August the 11th
William B. Blackwell	& Mary Elizabeth Simms	Sep the 10th



George W. Shurmond	& Eliza Catterton	Oct the 12th (?)
Sabret King	& Jurucia Herring	Oct the 15th
Michael Sandridge	& Nancy Talor	Nov the 11th
Thompson Mason	& Harriet Cave (O?)	Jan 21st 1836
John D. Maupin	& Narciscia Davis	March the 3rd
Michael P. Moyers	& Susan Melone	March the 8th
Hiram Via	& Harriett A. Nalor	March the 10th
Nathaniel Gear	& Sarah Lamb	March the 23rd
Davis Shiflett	& July Morris	March the 24th
John H. Frazier	& Mary J. Morris	April the 5th
William Shiflett	& Polly J. Shiflett	April the 12th
Obediah Snow	& Nancy Watson	April the 17th
Garret Morris	& Sarah Baughker	April the 17th
Alias Shiflett	& Jincy Shiflett	April the 21st
Nelson Shiflett	& Carry Davis	May the 23rd
Austin Sandridge	& Sarah Sandridge	August the 18th
Benjamin Watson	& Eliza Hughs	September the 8th
Taverner Marshall	& Airy Gibson	September the 8th
Joel Sandridge	& Susan Wood	September the 28th
Ealey Olevar	& Martha Rhodes	October the 6th
James C. Melton	& Martha Pretchet	Nov the 8th
Reuben E. McDaniel	& Sally Dunn	December the 20th
Thomas M. Via	& Nancy J. Dunn	December the 20th
Ryland Garrison	& Rhody Keaton	Dec the 22nd
Fountain Marshall	& Judith Gardner	Dec the 22nd
Ansel Morris	& Eliza Lamb	Jan the 5th 1837
Fountain Morris	& Patsey Morris	Jan'r 12th
Samuel Dowel	& Lucy Ann Bingham	January 19th
John Shifflet	& Matilda Lawson	March the 21st
Goiden Morris	& Margaret Douglas	March the 23rd
Johnson Lamb	& Nancy Varnal	April the 25th
Caswell Collier	& Elizabeth Haney	April the 27th
Louden B. Bruce	& Lina Shiflett	April the 30th
William Marshall	& Mary Ann Shackelford	May 4th
Robert Smith	& Nancy Lamb	May the 14th
Nathan Sandridge	& Parmela Garrison	August the 29th
Pleasant Maupin	& Sarah Catterton	August 31st
John Watson	& Macy Lamb	September the 19th





Henderson Shiflet	& Milley Shiflet	December 22nd
Caleb Norris	& Harlena Harris	Dec the 22nd
Wiley Shiflet	& Margaret Shiflett	Jan'r the 3rd 1838
Lively Keaton	& Sophia Shiflett	Jan'r the 5th
William Marshall	& Malinda Lawson	Jan'r the 18th
John Coatney	& Nancy Smith	February the 4th
George Thrift	& Eliza Early	February the 14th
John B. Mallory	& Elizabeth Roberts	March the 8th
Frederick Wyant	& Elizabeth Burns	April the 1st
James Jarrel	& Kiziah Hufman	April the 16th
Winston Marshall	& Jane Norford	July the 26th
Solomon Shiflett	& Frances Collier	October 18th
Wootson Hall	& Sarah Wilkinson	October the 30th
Livly Morris	& Kiziah Frazier	November 27th
Livingston N. Stephens	& Sarah Parrott	November 28th
Pleasant Sandridge	& Charlotte Wilkinson	Dec 6th
Asa Shiflett	& Jane Shiflett	December the 10th
Thomas Shearman	& Ann E. Early	December the 13th
Smith Shiflett	& Sarah Shiflett	December 20th
James Frazier	& Sarah J. Rucker	Dec the 23rd
Robert Turner	& Peapha Morris	Dec 27th
Ferril Shiflett	& Catharine Morris	Jan 15th 1839
Robber Bryan	& Luraina Jollet	January the 16th
Garrot Morris	& Martha Mallory	January 24th
William Norris	& Mary Giboson	January the 24th
Benjamin McCallister	& Frances Wilkerson	Nov 29th
Richard M. Hall	& Lurainna Powel	March 3rd
James Long	& Sarah Beasley	May the 9th
James L. Dunn	& Carline Salmon	Sept the 19th
John Patterson	& Harriet Shiflett	September the 29th
James Currier	& Louisa Shiflett	December the 19th
Smith Davis	& Mary Snow	Jan the 17th 1840
Mickelbery Roach	& Angelina Rucker	Jan'r the 31st
James Lamb	& Izabella Craig	April the 14th
William Graham, Esq.	& Lucinda C. P. Eddens	the 14th (?)
Harry Shiflett	& Carline Bateman	June the 16th
Jackson Shiflett	& Harriet Bateman	June the 16th
Warner Lankford	& Frances Fisher Walton	July 16th



James Maiden	& Mary Ann Wyant	August the 6th
Joseph Morris	& Polly Shiflett	October the 1st
Stephen C. Shiflett	& Mary M. Collier	Oct the 28th
John Gentry	& Carlina Duglas	December the 5th
James Keaton	& Betsey Powel	January 19th 1841
Solomon Shiflets	& Winney Shiflet	Jan'r 21st
George Collier	& Susan Shiflet	Jan'r the 21st
Durrett Robert	& Amanda Lamb	February 4th
Jarril Morris	& Virindy Morris	March the 18th
Bevily Morris	& Delila Morris	April the 15th
Ninrod J. Wood	& Dosha A. Maden	August the 19th
Angus McGee	& Polly Shorb	October the 30th
John Garrison	& Delitha Monday	Dec the 22nd
Asa Goughker	& Eliza Rucker	March the 14th
Harden Shiflet	& Theodosha Ham	May 19th
Leroy Gibson	& Elizabeth Goodall	Sept the 21st
James Goodall	& Pyrena Gibson	Sept the 22nd
Elihugh Mallory	& Nancy Collier	Nov the 15th
Austin Garrison	& Sarah Jane Taylor	Dec the 20th
Nicholas Shiflet	& Nancy Lawson	Jan the 11 day 1843
John C. Davis	& Agnes Jane Roberd	Jan the 12th
Robert Ham	& Mary Duglass	March the 27th
James Riddle	& Frances Riddle	May the 25th
William Riddle	& Nelly Riddle	May the 25th
Morton Shiflet	& Rosalanea Shiflet	June the 5th
Harrison Breading	& Lucritia Morris	Sept the 19th
William J. Morris	& Sally Shiflett	Sept the 28th
Parrott Elliott	& Amanda A. Catterton	Oct the 5th
Riley Morris	& Harriet Morris	Nov the 7th
John Gibson	& Rebecca Long	November the 9th
Sampson Shiflet	& Claussa Shiflet	December 28th
Henry Morris	& Leany Shiflet	Jan 16th 1844
Henry Shiflet	& Eliza Morris	January the 25th
Theophilus Lawson	& Carline Herring	April the 14th
Hiram Cave	& Madusa Shiflett	June the 5th
Michael Frazier	& Virinda Shiflett	July the 4th
Oville Allen	& Sarah Ann Davis	Decm the 18th
Harrison Morris	& Caty Morris	Dec the 19th



Luis Morris	& Elvanda Morris	Dec the 19th
William F. Davis	& Ardena Wyant	Dec the 31st
David W. Mills	& Sarah E. Richards	Feb 20th 1845
Haston Shiflett	& Liddy Shiflett	March the 30th
Meredith Mondy	& Mahuldy Hall	April the 20th
Thomas Jear	& Nancy J. Lamb	October the 16th
Edmond May	& Evelina Snow	October the 22nd
James Gentry	& Luthana Sandridge	Nov the 6th
Plasant Morris	& Susan Frances Frazier	Dec the 4th
Laton Long	& Rebeca Jane Gibson	Dec the 4th
Marshall Elliott	& Malinda Shiflett	April the 9th 1846
Elijah Davis	& Barbraia Shiflett	April the 23rd
James W. Archer	& Nancy Roberts	May the 10th
Richard Hall	& Sarah Givin	July the 20th

The above record is a true copy of the original marriage book of the Rev. John Gibson of Albemarle County, Virginia, and contained in the pension case of (Rev.) John Gibson, Rejected No. 3,996, Pension Bureau, Washington, D. C., and examined this 25th day of November, 1901.

C. E. GODFREY.



## VIRGINIA COUNCIL JOURNALS, 1726-1753

Vol. 605—1418.

(Continued)

At a Council held at the Capitol, the 3rd day of February, 1727

Present

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Governour

James Blair	Richard FitzWilliam
Cole Digges	William Dandridge
Peter Beverley	and
John Carter	John Custis, Esqrs.

On reading at this Board the petition of Spencer's petition for remitting a fine referred. Abraham Spencer<sup>r</sup> praying that a Fine imposed on him by King William County Court in July last may be remitted It is ordered that the Justices of the said Court may be required to Certify the manner of the prosecution, and the proofs of the fact for which the petitioner was fined; to the end this Board may be satisfied whether the Allegations of the petitioner concerning the Courts proceedings be true.

The Governour communicated to the Council a Letter from Sr. Richard Everard Governor of North Carolina proposing that before the dividing line be run between the two Governments, it be agreed and declared that all Grants made by either Government for lands within the controverted bounds, shall be confirmed to the present possessors in which soever of the said Colonies the said lands shall happen to fall,

Governor of North Carolina's letter with the answer thereto read.





and the said letter being read together with the Governor's Answer thereto dated the 23d of January, It is the unanimous opinion of this Board that the said proposal ought not to be agreed to, and that the Answer given by the Governour to the aforesaid letter is conformable to the repeated Declarations of this Government, concerning the disposing of the lands within the controverted bounds whenever the same should come to be determined.

On reading at this Board a Letter from the Letter from Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Lords Comm<sup>rs</sup> for Trade the Board of and Plantations, together with the opinion of Trade & his Majesty's Attorney and Solicitor General Opinion of the on the Case transmitted from hence, relating to the fines & forfeitures claimed by the Pro-Soll'er General prietors of the Northern Neck within the Territory granted to them by Charter; It is ordered concerning the that the said Opinion be entered on the Northern Neck Council Books & in the Secretary's Office Read to which all persons concerned may have Recourse—

February the 5th 1727

Present

The Governour

James Blair

Richard Fitz William

Peter Beverley

John Grymes

John Carter

William Dandridge

John Custis Esqrs.

Mr. John Blair The Governour was pleased with the advice appointed Navl & Consent of the Council, to Constitute & Officer in room appoint John Blair<sup>2</sup> Gent Naval Officer of of Mr. Light- the Upper District of James River, in the foot dec'd. the room of Francis Lightfoot Gent. deceased.

Council  
Minutes  
Read

The Minutes of Council from the Governor's Arrival to the 14th of Decem<sup>r</sup>; last inclusive were this day read and approved.



For preventing disputes & controversies which may arise by allowing Entry's immediately to be made for Lands lying within the controverted Bounds between this Colony & North Carolina, It is this day ordered by the Governour with the advice of the Council that no Entrys be admitted for any of the lands lying within the bounds heretofore in controversy, untill upon the Report of the Commissioners appointed for the determination of Boundarys, Rules shall be established for the more regular entring for the Said lands, and public notice thereof given throughout the Colony: And the Surveyors of the several Countys next adjoining to the said controverted bounds, are to take notice hereof, and to conform themselves accordingly—

February the 6th. 1727

Present

The Governour

Mr. Commis <sup>rs</sup> Blair	John Carter
Peter Beverley	Rich'd FitzWilliam
John Robinson	John Grymes &
William Dandridge Esqrs.	

Private Dis- This day being appointed for the hearing a  
 putes about determining divers Controversy's arising on  
 Lands heard. the pretensions of Several Persons to Grants  
 of his Majesty's Lands The Governour and  
 Council preceeded thereon and the matter be-  
 tween William Cradock, Gent and William Philips, planter,  
 touching the grant of one hundred acres of Land in King  
 William County, by consent of both parties is appointed to be  
 heard at the Council to be held next Court of Oyer & Ter-  
 miner,—

Present John Custis Esqr.

On reading at this Board the humble petition of Anne Major widow on behalf o f herself & the Children & Devisees of William Major her deceased husband, setting forth that her



said husband about thirty five years ago, for a Valuable Consideration purchased of one Daniel Workman a certain Tract of land in New Kent County containing by estimation 280 acres and was immediately possessed thereof, but no Conveyance ever acknowledged or recorded; that some years after the said Workman departed this life, and the said William Major and the petitioner have been in peaceable possession of the same land ever since; That one John Meux now deceased sued out an Inquisition of Escheat for the said land by which it is found that the same is escheated, and that tho' the pet<sup>e</sup> conceives she has a Right thereto, yet she is willing to take a patent on the said Escheat for strengthening her title; and praying this Board to consider the equity of her pretensions; It appearing by the Affidavit that pursuant to the order of this board the 14th. of December, last due notice hath been given to Mr. Farrel the Executor of the last Will and Testament of the aforesaid John Meux and Guardian to his Heir at Law to attend this Board and make out his Pretensions; and that he hath refused to concern himself in the prosecuting the said Escheat, It is ordered that a patent be granted for the land aforesaid to the said Anne Major, or to such of the Devises of the said William Major dec'd. as shall be agreed upon to take the same, and to make the division according to the will of their deceased father; they paying the fees and other Charges expended by Mr. Meux in prosecuting the said Escheat and also the composition due to his Majesty.

On reading this day at the Board the several pretensions of George Woodrooff and Anne Arnold widow, in behalf of herself and of Rachel her daughter now the wife of Francis Arnold, to three hundred and eighty acres of Land lying on East No. East River in the County of Spotsylvania, Surveyed in the year 1715 for Benjamin Arnold deceased, but no patent ever since sued out: It is the Opinion of this Board and accordingly Ordered, that the said George Woodrooff have a patent for the said land, upon his giving bond to convey the same to Anne the Daughter of the said Rachel Arnold



when she shall come of age or marry according to his intention this day signified to this Board.

February the 8th. 1727

Present

The Governour

Cole Digges	Richard FitzWilliam
Peter Beverley	John Grymes
John Robinson	William Dandridge &
John Custis, Esqrs.	

Several petitions for leave to take up and New Land Survey his Majesty's Lands, were read, and Granted. granted as follows viz: Thomas Bott<sup>3</sup> for two hundred acres in Prince George County, beginning on the South side of Appomattox River below Smack's Creek and extending downwards to the Line of Essex Bevil on Saponie Creek.

Henry Anderson<sup>4</sup> for two thousand two hundred acres joining on Henry Randolph and George Robinson on the branches of Smack's Creek in Prince George County—

Henry Anderson for two thousand acres called the Beech-tree joining to James Powel Cocke's land on Nibb's Creek in the same County—

John Anderson<sup>5</sup> twelve hundred acres on both sides of Nibbs Creek joining to the land of Edward Booker in the Same County,

Henry Anderson Jun<sup>r</sup> 2000 acres joining on the lands of John Anderson and James Powel Cocke on Nibbs Creek in the same County,

William Kennon<sup>6</sup> for 1000 acres in the Same County joining on the land of William Pride on the So. side of Appomattux River,

Henry Wood<sup>7</sup> for 3000 acres between Willis's & Randolphs Creek in Henrico County,

Seth Ward<sup>8</sup> for 5000 acres on the Northside Appomattux River in the Same County, beginning at a Hickory mark'd on four sides, and running up the said River to Green Creek,





Thomas Randolph<sup>9</sup> for 3000 acres in the Same County beginning about a mile above Henry Cary's upper survey on Hatchers Creek, and extending on both sides of the said Creek to complete the quantity,

Rene Laforce<sup>10</sup> for 900 acres in Henrico County joining on the lands of Chastain and Dutoi, and to include the same in one patent, the same being already surveyed in two distinct surveys,

Henry Cary<sup>11</sup> for 3000 acres beginning on the Great Mountains of Willis's Creek in Henrico County and extending over the said Mountains to the two great branches which encompass the same, and so down the Creek to a white Oak marked HC to include the quantity,

John Syme,<sup>12</sup> John Anderson, Thomas Anderson and Richard Clough for 6000 acres in one or more Tracts on the branches of the River Byrd in Hannover County and joining on the land formerly granted to the said Syme,

Ralph Crutchfield<sup>13</sup> for 1500 acres in Hannover County including 400 acres surveyed for John Whately and assigned to the petitioner, with leave to include the whole in one patent,

Thomas Tyler<sup>14</sup> for 3,000 acres beginning on the South fork of Terry's Run adjoining to the land of James Taylor and Joseph Hawkins in Spotsylvania County—

Christopher Clark<sup>15</sup> for 2,500 acres on both sides of South Anna above deep creek in Hannover County—

Peter King<sup>16</sup> for 1,700 acres lying below Deep Creek in Hannover County—

Michael Holland<sup>17</sup> for 2000 acres in Hannover County, 400 acres thereof being already granted by patent to Rich'd and Thomas Watson, & 400 acres surveyed for John Woody & Benjamin Johnson and assigned to the pet<sup>a</sup> with leave to include the whole in one patent—

George Booker<sup>18</sup> for 2,000 acres in Prince George County bounding on Nibbs Creek & the lines of Will<sup>m</sup> Kennon, & of Flatt Creek—

David Walker<sup>19</sup> for 1,000 acres in Prince George County, on Turkeyegg and Ready Creeks and on Nottoway River, including the land formerly granted to Solomon Wynne—



William Mayo for 6,000 acres between Appomattux River & Flatt Creek in Prince George County, adjoining to the lands of Abraham Burton,<sup>20</sup> John Stevens & William Pride, and the same to be laid off in one or more tracts—

James Patillo<sup>21</sup> for 1000 acres in Prince George County between the lines of John Kerby, Edmund Irby, John Tillman, Richard Cooke, James Williams and Rowante Road—

Richard Randolph<sup>22</sup> for 2000 acres in Prince George County beginning on a great branch on the head of Flatt Creek—

John Dandridge<sup>23</sup> on his petition hath leave granted him to include in one patent three Several Entrys each for 400 acres of land lying on the Northside the Southanna a little above Cubb Creek in Hanover County—

Thomas Randolph on his petition hath leave granted him to include in one patent 4,000 acres of land surveyed in ten several surveys lying on the Northside the North branch of James River and at the foot of the Mountains in Henrico County—

Thomas Jones, Gent<sup>24</sup>: by his petition setting forth that Benjamin Brown of Hannover County long since entered for and surveyed 1,600 acres of land in the said County, but hath never returned the Survey or sued out any patent for the Same; whereby the said Entry is become void, and praying a grant thereof, It is Ordered that the said Brown be summoned to appear at the next Council held after the Court of Oyer and Terminer in June to shew why the said land should not be granted to the petitioner—

Thomas Jones by his petition setting forth that Joseph Powel of King William County some years since, entered for two tracts of land, the one Containing 1,500 and the other 400 acres on Elk Creek now in Spotsylvania County, but never sued out any patent for the same, And that James Taylor of King and Queen County also entered for and Surveyed 1500 acres on the same Elk Creek without suing out any patent for the same, though the said land hath been long since surveyed and praying Grants for the said lands. It is Ordered that the said Powel and Taylor be summoned to appear at the next Council after the Court of Oyer and



Terminer in June, to show cause why the said several tracts should not be granted to the petitioner—

On the petition of John Cosby and Charles Barrett Ordered that Thomas Carr of King William County be summoned to appear at the next Council to be held after the Court of Oyer and Terminer in June, to show cause why the land mentioned in the said petition being 800 acres on both sides the South fork of little River and 400 acres on both sides the North Fork of Little River in Hannover County should not be granted to the petitioner—

February the 13th. 1727

Present

The Governour

James Blair	John Robinson
William Byrd	John Carter
Peter Beverley	John Grymes &
John Custis Esqrs.	

This day His Majesty's Commission under the Great Seal bearing date the 9th. day of November 1727 in the first year of his Majesty's Reign, consisting [constituting] the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> George Earl of Orkney his Majesty's Lieutenant and Governor Gen<sup>l</sup> of Virginia and also a Commission under his Majesty's Royal Signet and Sign manual bearing date the 17th of October, constituting Wm. Gooch Esqr. his Majesty's Lieutenant Governor of this Dominion were read and published in the General Court house, in the presence of the Council the House of Burgesses now assembled and a great concourse of Gentlemen and others—

After which the Lieutenant Governor returning to the Council chamber took the Oaths appointed by an Act of Parliament made in the first year of the Reign of his late Majesty King George the First entitled An Act for the further se-



curity of his Majesty's person & Government and the Succession of the Crown in the heirs of the late Princess Sophia being protestants and for extinguishing the hopes of the pretended Prince of Wales and his open and secret abettors— And then subscribed the Test and took the Oath for the due observation of the Acts of Trade and the execution of his Office of Lieut. Governour and Commander in Chief of this Dominion—

The Board taking into consideration the Order for framing the Commission for settling the boundarys proper Commis<sup>rs</sup>, and Instructions to be given to the Commissioners appointed on the part of this Government to settle the boundarys between this Colony and the Province of North Carolina, It is thereupon Resolved, That it be an Instructions to the said Commissioners that in case those appointed for North Carolina shall fail to appear, or being present shall refuse to run the Dividing Line pursuant to his Majesty's directions, the Commissioners of Virginia do proceed to mark out the same without them—

That it be an Instruction to the said Commissioners to treat and agree with the Commissioners of North Carolina in the best manner they can, touching such Islands or small parcels of land which may be intersected by the dividing Line, and which (according to the proposals approved by his Majesty) are left to be allotted to the one Government or the other as the natural bounds will admit,  
Resolved

That power be given to the said Commissioners, in case of Resistance or Opposition by the people of Carolina to call to their assistance the Militia and Posse of the Several adjacent Countys to remove all force, And that the directions and Authoritys aforesaid be inserted in the Commission to be given the said Comm<sup>rs</sup> under the Seal of the Colony And that no other particular Instructions be given them but what are contained in the said Commission, Which the Clerk of the Council is hereby ordered to prepare against the next meeting of the Council—





Mr. Augustine Smith having by an Instrument under his hand relinquished his pretentions to a Tract of Land in Spot-sylvania County, petitioned for by Henry Willis, Gent, as forfeited by the said Augustine, for not sueing out a Patent for the same in due time; It is Ordered that the said Tract of land containing 1,400 acres be granted to the said Henry Willis he procuring Rights for the Same, and pursuing the Orders of the Government in that behalf—

February the 16<sup>th</sup> 1727

Present

The Governour

James Blair	John Carter
Cole Digges	Richard FitzWilliam
Peter Beverley	John Grymes
John Robinson	John Custis Esqrs.

Whereas some doubt hath been made whether the exemption from purchasing Rights granted by his late Majesty to the persons taking up lands in Brunswick<sup>26</sup> and Spotsylvania doth extend to lands which shall be Surveyed but not patented before the first of May next, It is the opinion of this Board that the said Exemption doth extend to all lands actually surveyed in the said Countys before the first day of May next tho Patents shall not be passed for the same, and the Surveyors of the said Countys are to cause the said Surveys to be returned to the Secretarys Office with all convenient speed—

February the 27<sup>th</sup> 1727

Present

The Governour

Robert Carter	John Carter
Cole Digges	Richard FitzWilliam
James Blair	John Grymes
Peter Beverley	William Dandridge
John Robinson	John Custis Esqrs.



Commission for Settling the boundary approved

The Draught of a Commission to William Byrd, Rich<sup>d</sup> FitzWilliam and William Dandridge Esqrs. for Settling the Boundaries between this Colony and the Province of North Carolina, in conjunction with the Comm<sup>r</sup>s of that Province, pursuant to his Majestys Commands, being prepared, were read at the Board and approved, and ordered to be fairly engross'd for the Governor's signing, and the Seal of the Colony affixed thereto—

This Board having received information that Mr. Allen one of the Surveyors appointed for running the dividing Line between this Colony and North Carolina, declining going on that Service being hindered by the dangerous indisposition of his Wife, The Governour with the advice of the Council was pleased to nominate and appoint Mr. Alexander Irwin Professor of Mathematicks in the College of William and Mary in the room of the said Mr. Allen, and in case he shall refuse to undertake the Same, then Mr. Drury Stith<sup>o</sup> is appointed for that service—

Petition of the people of Surry County for altering the Court House

A Representation of sundry of the principal Inhabitants of the County of Surry, complaining of the inconvenient situation of the present Courthouse, and praying the Governour to appoint a more proper place where a new Courthouse may be built near the centre of the said County: And also a counter petition of divers Inhabitants of the said County, praying that the Court of the said County may be held where it now is; were severally read. And it is ordered that the parties be heard thereon before this Board on Wednesday the 6th. of next month—

March the 6<sup>th</sup> 1727

Present

The Governour

Robert Carter

James Blair

Cole Digges

Peter Beverley

John Robinson

John Carter

John Grymes &

John Custis Esqrs.



Order about  
Surry Court-  
house

On hearing at the Board the several petitions of the Inhabitants of Surry County with the Allegations of the several partys touching the most convenient place for holding the Court of the said County, It is ordered that for the more equal determination of the Dispute between the said parties the Surveyor of the said County be, and he is hereby required to lay before this Board a Map of the said County, describing the place where the present Court house now stands, & the place proposed for erecting a new Court house, together with the distance of each from the Outward bounds of the said County and the consideration of the said petitioners is referred till the said Mapp is prepared—

& petition of  
the Inhabi-  
tants of Isle  
of Wight  
ref'd

A Petition of divers of the Frontier Inhabitants of the County of Isle of Wight being presented and read at the Board complaining of the great distance of their Court house from the greater part of the said Inhabitants, and praying that the same may be removed nearer the centre of the County, It is Ordered that the Surveyor of the said County prepare a Mapp of the said County describing the place where the Court now is kept, and the place proposed by the petitioners for erecting a new Courthouse; and that the said Mapp be returned to the Governour to the end this Board may be better enabled to judge of the most convenient place for fixing the said Courthouse—

Present Mann Page Esqr.

Examination  
in behalf of  
Sarah Wil-  
liamson

On the humble Application of Sarah Williamson an Indian Woman now under sentence of death in the publick Goal for murder The Governour in Council was pleased to admitt sundry Witnesses to be examined, which she alledged would have been material for her justification on her trial but were through her ignorance omitted to be summoned; And after examination of the said witnesses, the Governour having asked the advice of the Council thereon, They are thereupon of opinion that the witnesses



now produced do not sufficiently make appear her innocency of the fact for which She stands condemned—

March the 15<sup>th</sup> 1727

Present

The Governour

Robert Carter	Peter Beverley
James Blair	John Robinson
Mann Page	John Grymes &
Cole Digges	John Custis Esqrs.

Com' of the  
peace  
County—

A new Commission of the Peace for the County of Princess Anne was this day ordered with an addition of Sundry Gentlemen recommended to be Justices in the said County—

March the 21<sup>st</sup> 1727

Present

The Governour

Robert Carter	Peter Beverley
James Blair	John Robinson
Mann Page	John Grymes &
Cole Digges	John Custis Esqrs.

Dispute between the King's Officers & the proprietors agent in the Northern Neck adjusted

John Grymes Esqr. his Majesty's Receiver General informing the Board that he had in his hands divers judgments and orders of the County Courts in the Northern Neck whereby Fines are laid on sundry persons for contempt & breaches of the peace and desired the directions of the Board whether the same be due to the King or to the Proprietors & particularly as to a fine of £5 laid by the Court of Lancaster County on Rawleigh Chin & the like fine on William Norris for a Contempt: The Council taking the same into consideration are of opinion that the Fines above mentioned, and all others of the like nature, not particularly appropriated by Act of Assembly are due to the Proprietors of the Northern Neck, ac-





ording to the opinion of his Majestys Attorney and Solicitor General on the 2d. Query refer'd to them upon the State of the case between the King and the said Proprietors but that all Fines imposed on the Inhabitants of that Territory by the General Court or any inferiour Court not held within that Territory, ought to be accounted for to his Majesty as well as all fines and forfeitures arising by virtue of an Act of Assembly and recovered in the Courts held within the said neck, And the Receiver General also moving for directions touching the Forfeitures of the Estate of Thomas Glascock of the County of Richmond indicted and outlawed for murder: and the forfeiture of the personal estate of one Moverley of Westmoreland County who was found a felode se, The Council are thereupon of opinion that the first of these forfeitures doth belong to the Proprietors, according to the determination of the Attorney and Solicitor General in the case above mentioned And that the other forfeitures of the goods of Moverley do by the Express words of the said determination appertain to his Majesty, and ought to be accounted for to his Majestys Receiver General: But for as much as it is very inconvenient for the Sheriffs in the northern neck to attend the Officers of his Majestys Revenue to pass their accounts of such small sums as may happen to be received by them for fines and forfeitures accruing to his Majesty within that Territory, It is Ordered that the said Sherifs be, and they hereby required to account with Coll. Thomas Lee for all such sums as shall come to their hands, and that they shall be allowed 5% cent be given to the said Thomas Lee for receiving and paying the same to the Receiver General for his Majestys use—

---

#### NOTES TO COUNCIL JOURNALS.

<sup>1</sup> Probably son of Thomas Spencer, who owned 600 acres in King William in 1704.

<sup>2</sup> John Blair was son of Dr. Archibald Blair, of Williamsburg, and nephew of James Blair, D. D., first president of William and Mary College. He was born in 1689 and died November 5, 1771. On Feb. 5, 1727 he was appointed naval officer for the Upper District of James River, and represented Williamsburg in the House of Burgesses at the



sessions of August, 1736, Nov., 1738 and May, 1740. On Aug. 15, 1728, a commission for Horatio Walpole, Auditor General of the Plantations, was read in the Va. Council, appointing John Blair Deputy Auditor General for Virginia. Governor Gooch in a letter dated May 10, 1743, announcing the death of Dr. James Blair, stated that he "left to each of his nephew's children" £1000 and made his nephew, John Blair, residuary legatee, who would receive near £5000. In a letter, dated Feb. 26, 1744-5, the Governor recommended John Blair for appointment to the Council, and said that during his uncle's life time he had been in narrow circumstances, but had inherited near £10,000. John Blair held the office of Auditor General and Councillor during life. He became President of the Council and was acting governor from Jan. to June, 1758, and March to October, 1768. On July 16, 1768, he wrote the following letter to the King's Attorney for Spotsylvania county:

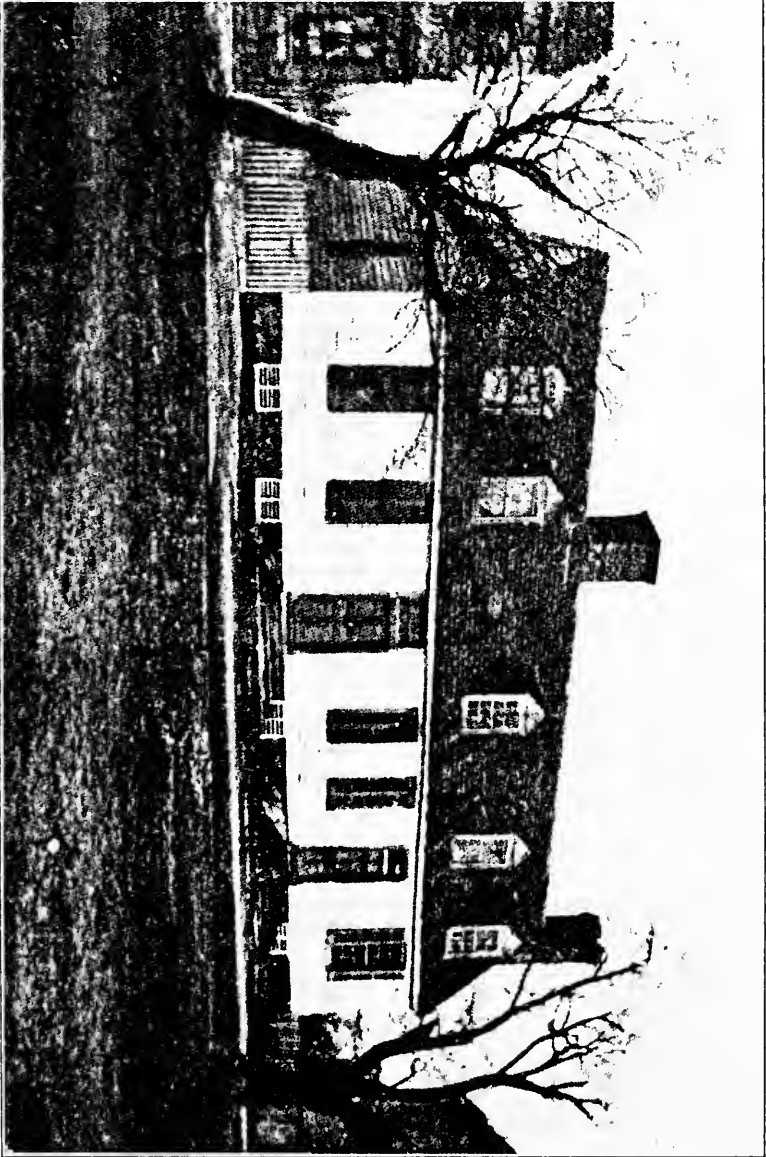
"Sir—I lately received a letter signed by a good number of worthy gentlemen, who are not here, complaining of the Baptists. The particulars of their misbehaviour are not told any further than their running into private houses and making dissensions. On their application to the attorney general, John Randolph, they brought me his letter, advising me to write to you their petition was a matter of right, and that you may not molest these conscientious people so long as they behave themselves in a manner becoming pious Christians and in obedience to the laws till the court, when they intend to apply for license, and when the gentlemen who complain may make their objections and be heard. The act of toleration (it being found by experience that persecuting dissenters increases their numbers) has given them a right to apply in a proper manner for licensed houses for the worship of God according to their consciences, and I persuade myself the gentlemen will quietly overlook their meetings till the court. I am told they administer the sacrament of the Lord's Supper near the manner we do and differ in nothing from our church but in that of baptism and their renewing the ancient discipline, by which they have reformed some sinners and brought them to be truly penitent. If this be their behaviour it were to be wished we had some of it among us. Nay, if a man of theirs is idle and neglects to labor and provide for his family as he ought, he incurs their censures, which have had good effect."

Will not some one examine the Spotsylvania court minutes for the first court after July 16, 1768 and ascertain whether the Baptists did apply for licenses. It has been stated that they refused to do so and that this was the cause of the persecution of their ministers which shortly followed.

*The History of the Blair, Banister and Braxton Families* by F. A. Horner (Philadelphia, 1898) contains a number of interesting and, indeed, delightful letters, from members of President Blair's family. One of them, dated Aug. 21, 1769, from Ann, or Agan Blair, describes a pleasant little happening at the old Blair house (still standing near the College):

"Good morrow to you Sis's; we spent a cheerful afternoon yesterday. Mrs. Dawson's Family stay'd ye Evening with us and ye Coach was at ye door to carry them Home by ten o'clock but everyone appearing in great spirits it was proposed to set at ye steps [also still remaining] and sing a few songs w'ch was no sooner said than done; while thus we were employ'd a candle and Lanthorn were observed to be coming up street (except Polly Clayton censuring their ill taste





THE BLAIR HOUSE, WILLIAMSBURG, VA.



for having a candle such a fine night). No one took any notice of it till we saw whoever it was stop't to listen to our enchanting notes; Each warbler was immediately silenced; whereupon the invader to our Melody call'd out in a most rapturous voice Charming! charming! proceed for God's sake or I go Home directly. No sooner were these words uttered than all with one consent sprang from their seats and ye air echo'd with pray walk in my Lord [Botetourt]; no indeed he would not, he would set on the Steps too, so after a few ha ha ha's and being told what all we knew that it was a delightful evening at his desire we strew'd the way over with flowers &c, &c [probably meaning they sang for him] till a full half hour was elapsed when all retired to their respective Homes."

This little moonlight scene with Botetourt sitting with the Blairs on the steps of their home and the girls singing ballads for him is a pleasant contrast to the political wrangles of the time.

In the collection of this Society is a Virginia almanac for 1751, which contains a diary or rather a series of memoranda by John Blair. It has been published in the *William and Mary Quarterly*, VII, 133-153; VIII, 1-17. It contains some information in regard to Mr. Blair's life and the happenings of the time. Jan. 8, 1751, "Dined at Col. Burwell's & staid all night & danced and drew 14th cake—Col. Cart'r Burwell—ring." 11th, "Had a dance and cake at Mr. Cock's." 17th, Mr. J. R. [andolph?] play'd on his violin & Dr. Hackerston on his G flute." Feb. 7th, "Dined at Col. Burwell's, had fine Greens that were planted abt 1st Sep'r." March 11th, J. C. [James City] Court. I bo't 5000 lb. Tob. there." 16th, Had a beef from Chic'y [Chickahominy] yesterday. The man surprised at Spinnet, Garden and Pictures." 18th, At Green Spring. We gathered oranges." [There must have been a conservatory there]. 20th, "Col. Cary dined here, had asparagus." April 28th, "Coach sent to York with Mrs. Waters." May 16th, "Negro ship arrived." [Dr. Tyler adds a note from the *Virginia Gazette* that this was the ship Tryal from Angola, with near 400 slaves consigned to Philip Rootes and Humphrey Hill]. June 23rd, "We went into mourning for the Prince [of Wales]. July 10th, "Fine entertainment of music at the Brafferton." 16th, "Mr. Bacon [Rev. Thos. Bacon of Md.] dined here, we had fine musick." 17th, "Do. He dined with Dr. Gilmer. Fine violin, Mr. Petit danced fine." August 15th, "Dined at the College after Chapel." 16th, "Saw several dances between Nottoway and Cherokee" [Indians]. Sept. 1st, "Mr. Miller dined here, had Green Peas." 10th, "Dined at Col. Hunter's [near Hampton] & heard Harpsicord." Oct. 6th, "Hear ye actors are dispersed." [On Oct. 21 a company of comedians opened at the new theatre near the Capitol with Richard I (?)]. March 25th, "Mrs. Randolph gave a fine account of our gardener." August 2nd, "I paid Wm. Goodall £21. 6s. in part of a year's schooling 2 children entered 19th of January." Sept. 1st, "Mr. Waller's young son Benjamin buried this day, my Coach carried the Bearers, Mr. Blair, Mr. Basset, Mr. Allen & my son who carried him to his grave in Napkins." Jan. 14th, "Our Spinnet came home lame." 18th, "Mr. Pelham [organist of Bruton Church] approved of it and of the musick sent with it." Feb. 25th, "Mrs. Burwell and others at billiards." James Burwell and Betty Blair entered with Mrs. Drummond to learn to read today." Nov. 15th, "This evening Mr. Preston to prevent the young gentlemen at ye College from playing at a rehearsal in ye dormitory, how they could act Cato privately among themselves, did himself, they say, act the Drunken Peasant."





Most of the entries in the diary relate to public and personal business. President Blair attended church regularly and always notes the preachers and sometimes the texts.

John Blair married Mary (born Jan. 16, 1708), daughter of Rev. John Monro, of St. Johns Parish, King William county. They had issue:

1. Christian (1727-1784) married, in 1744, Armistead Burwell; 2. Mary (1728-9-April 1, 1730); 3. John (1731-1800), Justice of the United States Supreme Court; 4. Mary (born Sept. 27, 1734), married, 1st, Dec. 6, 1753, George Braxton, of "Nevington," King and Queen county; 2nd, Dec. 31, 1774, Col. Robert Burwell; 3rd, April 8, 1792, R. Prescott; 5. Sarah Archer (died Feb. 19, 1735-6, an infant); 6. Sarah (1738-1799), married, 1759, Col. Wilson Miles Cary; 7. Dr. James (1741-1772). He studied medicine at Edinburgh in 1765, etc., married Kitty Eustace of New York, and died without issue. The *Virginia Gazette* contains the following obituary: "Williamsburg, January 7, 1773.—On Saturday the 26th of December, died at Charlottesville, in the thirty-second year of his age, Dr. James Blair, one of the physicians of this city. To an extensive knowledge of the various branches of literature he united the profoundest skill in his profession; to the most unlimited freedom of inquiry he joined a piety rational, manly and sublime, and by his example demonstrated the possibility of supporting at the same time, the character of the acute philosopher and the sincere Christian. Of the national rights of mankind, as well as the peculiar privileges of his native country, he was an able and intrepid defender. His sentiments concerning civil and religious liberty were clear, uniform, and consistent, an inflexible regard to justice manifested itself in every part of his conduct. But those awful virtues were tempered with the amiable ones of a compassion, humanity and universal benevolence. Long will his death be lamented and his memory revered by the friends of learning, liberty, and virtue.

— Cui frudor, et justitiae soror  
Incorrupta fides nudaque veritas,  
Quo ullum invenient PAREM."

8. Archibald (b. March 4, 1744-5) died without issue; 9. Anna (or Agan) born May 4, 1746, married in 1779 Col. John Banister; 10. Elizabeth, married Capt. Samuel Thompson, of the British navy.

Francis Lightfoot, of "Teddington," Sandy Point, Charles City county, was son of Philip Lightfoot, of "Teddington," Surveyor General of Virginia. Francis Lightfoot inherited several tracts of land at Sandy Point from his father and added to them by purchase. A tomb at Sandy Point bears arms, Lightfoot impaling Corbin, and an epitaph commemorating his wife and himself. It is as follows: "Here lieth interred the body of Mrs. Elizabeth Lightfoot, wife of Francis Lightfoot, Gent., Who departed this life December 31, 1727 in the 34th year of her age. Also ye above Mr. Francis Lightfoot, who departed this life January ye 7, 1727, In ye fourty first year of his age. Also the body of Frances Lightfoot Son of the above said Mr. Francis and Mrs. Elizabeth Lightfoot who departed this life May 17, 1730, in the eighth year of his age."

After the death of Francis Lightfoot there was considerable litigation in regard to his estate, which was ended by an act of Assembly in May, 1740. This act recites that Philip Lightfoot, gent, of James City county, was seised of three tracts of land in the parish of Westover, then in James City; but later in Charles City, and by his will,



dated Aug. 13, 1708, bequeathed them to his eldest son, Francis Lightfoot, and his heirs, and if he died without heirs to Philip Lightfoot, another son of Philip the elder. Francis Lightfoot, after his father's death, entered into said lands and added to them by purchase, and thinking he had a fee-simple in all of his lands, by his will dated Jan. 6, 1727, gave his daughter, Elizabeth, £1000 sterling and all the rest of his estate to his son Francis Lightfoot. But provided that if his son, Francis, died without issue, male, or there should be any failure thereafter in the male line, he gave all said estate to his brother Philip and his heirs, he or they paying to the daughter of his said son or if there were no such daughter, to his own daughter, Elizabeth, £2500 sterling. Francis, the son, died without issue and Beverley Randolph, of Henrico county, gentleman, intermarried with the said Elizabeth, to whom the said Philip has paid the said sums of £1000 and £2500. But notwithstanding Beverley Randolph has brought suit to recover the lands and Philip Lightfoot to recover the money paid. As a compromise it was agreed and the Assembly enacted that Philip Lightfoot should pay a certain additional sum and that all the lands, etc., be vested in him in fee simple.

<sup>3</sup> Bott or Botte and Batt or Batte, two entirely distinct families require careful discrimination when searching the older records of Henrico and Chesterfield. In the Henrico records, April 1, 1689, is mention of "Mr. Thomas Botte" as marrying Amy, widow of Henry Kent and before of Essex Bevill. The family of Bott was later resident in Chesterfield, Amelia, etc. In Chesterfield in September, 1753, is a deed from Richard Kennon, of Charles City, gent; to Thomas Bott, of Chesterfield, gent, conveying a tract of land which had been sold by William Kennon to said Bott in 1741. In 1758 Thomas Bott deeded a tract of land in Chesterfield to his son John Bott. The will of Thomas Bott, of Chesterfield, was dated Aug. 6, 1776. His legatees were his grandson William Bell (to whom he gave, among other things a negro said Bell's mother had of William Bott), granddaughter [daughter?] Mary, wife of John Wilson, daughter Ann, wife of William Hall, sons Miles, William and John, wife Ann. At Chesterfield Court July, 1777, John Bott presented his commission as County Lieutenant and qualified.

There is on record in Amelia a deed dated April, 1760, from Thomas Bott of Chesterfield to his sons William and Miles Bott, of Amelia county.

William Bott appeared to have been a Quaker, though his father, who was vestryman of Dale Parish, 1760, etc., was, of course, not one. The following is on record in Amelia:

"I, William Bott, of Amelia county, Virginia, being fully persuaded that Freedom is the natural right of all mankind and that it is my duty to do unto others as I would desire to be done by in the like situation, and having under my care three negroes, whom I have heretofore held as slaves ——— I hereby emancipate and set free. 22nd day of the Seventh month, 1782."

The vestry book and register of Bristol Parish contain the following entries in regard to the Botts: "Mr. Tho. Bott," vestryman Oct. 30, 1720 to Oct. 29, 1729, when he probably removed into Dale parish. Thomas, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Bott, born Dec. 14, 1721; Anne, daughter of same, born Dec., 1723; Miles, son of same, born Feb. 21, 1733.

<sup>4</sup>In August, 1706, "Mr. Henry Anderson" married Prudence, an orphan of Edward Stratton, of Henrico county. He had not pre-



viously lived in that county as he owned no land there in 1704. He was probably the Henry Anderson who in 1704 owned land across the Appomattox in Prince George. He was a J. P. for Henrico in 1719, and sheriff in 1729. He married 2d, Elizabeth, widow of Ralph Crawford, and on April 10, 1739, Henry Anderson had a receipt from Elizabeth Anderson, widow and late administratrix of Ralph Crawford. The will of Elizabeth Anderson, of Chesterfield, was dated Oct. 9, 1759. Her legatees were her daughter Elizabeth Crawley, grandson John Poythress, son Claiborne Anderson, and grandson, John Anderson. The will of Henry Anderson, Sr., was dated Jan. 20, 1733-4 and proved in Henrico August, 1734. His legatees were his sons Claiborne and Francis, daughter Judith and Ann, sons Henry and Edward.

Issue of Hery Anderson (Sr.): 1. *Claiborne*; 2. Francis; 3. Martha, named in her brother John's will, 1733; 4. Judith, named in wills of her father and brother John, married \_\_\_\_\_ Cocke, probably James Powell Cocke; 5. Ann, married Benjamin Ward, of Henrico county, who died in 1732; 6. *Henry*; 7. Edward, named in his father's and brother John's will. There is of record in Amelia county a deed dated 1736 from Henry Anderson of Amelia, conveying 572 acres in that county, which had been devised to Edward Anderson, brother of said Henry, by their father, Henry Anderson, and which had been granted to Henry Anderson (Sr.) in 1725. So it is probable that Edward Anderson was dead without issue; 8. John, made will Dec., 1733, in which he named his brothers, Francis, Henry and Edward and sisters Martha, Judith and Ann; 9. Elizabeth, married \_\_\_\_\_ Crawley. The Bristol Parish Register contains the births of Elizabeth, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth Anderson, April 14, 1729, and of their son, Claiborne, July 12, 1732. Elizabeth and Claiborne may have been the only children of Henry Anderson, Sr., by his second marriage.

Claiborne Anderson was sheriff of Chesterfield, 1764. His will was dated Dec. 14, 1771 and his inventory filed Jan. 7, 1773. He gave his eldest daughter, Mary, £1000 current, and his youngest daughter, Ann, £1000 current; son John land testator lived on; nephew Peter [copy illegible] a negro; negroes to be equally divided between his sons John and James. Friends William Crawley, Sr., of Amelia, nephew Ralph Crawford Anderson, and David Crawley, executors.

The will of Henry Anderson (son of Henry Anderson, Sr.) was dated Sept. 2, 1751 and proved in Amelia June 28, 1753. His legatees were his sons Henry, John and Ralph Crawford Anderson (to the latter he gave all his land at Winterpock, Chesterfield, 800 acres); sons Francis and West Anderson; daughters Elizabeth, Prudence and Sarah Anderson, unborn child and wife Elizabeth. His wife, son Henry, and nephew, Benjamin Ward, executors. Henry Anderson, the testator, married about 1739, Elizabeth, daughter of Ralph Crawford.

Francis Anderson, whose will was dated Feb. 9, 1793, and proved in Amelia Feb. 26, 1793, was probably the son of Henry Anderson, Jr. His legatees were his son, Claiborne Anderson, daughter Elizabeth Watson, youngest sons Henry, Francis and Chamberlain Anderson and daughters Ann, Dorothy and Sarah Anderson.

The Amelia county marriage bonds contain those for Francis Anderson and Edith Weldon, July 9, 1742; Henry Anderson and Martha Cocke, Jan. 24, 1760; Francis Anderson and Sally Anderson Black-



burn, May 1, 1790; Claiborne Anderson and Polly Branch Jones, July, 1801.

Essex Bevill had a grant of land, Oct. 27, 1671, at Old Town on the Appomattox River, Henrico county. He was a J. P. for that county in 1677. His will was dated Nov. 9, 1682 and proved in Henrico, Feb. 1, 1682-3. He gave his son John "the land I now live on known as Old Town" on Old Town Creek [probably the site of a town of the Appomattox Indians]; to his son Essex 200 acres on the north side of the creek, and all the rest of his estate to his wife Amy. On Sept. 24, 1683, Mrs. Amy Bevill made a deed to her children, John, Essex, Mary, Amy and Elizabeth Bevill. In or before August, 1686, she married Henry Kent and in the same month qualified as his administratrix. By April, 1689, she had married Thomas Bott.

The Essex Bevill of the text was, of course, the son. A line of the descendants of Essex Bevill, which removed to Georgia, has been described in "The Beville Family," by Mrs. Agnes B. V. Tedcastle (privately printed, Boston, 1917). The name Essex Bevill appears in an English pedigree and research is now being made to ascertain the connection with the Virginia settler.

<sup>3</sup> John Anderson was son of Henry Anderson, above.

A genealogy of the Booker family was published in the four numbers of Vol. VII, *V. Magazine of History and Biography*. Col. Edward Booker, of "Winterham," Amelia county, was baptised in Abingdon parish, Gloucester county, June 2, 1680. He was appointed a justice of Prince George, 1733, was one of the first justices of Amelia on its organization in 1736, and one of the first representatives in the House of Burgesses. In 1736 and 1743 he was presiding justice. He married 1st, Mary ———, and 2nd, Judith, sister of William Archer. He died in 1750. His estate was appraised at £1,288. 2. 6. See VII, 96, 97.

<sup>4</sup> The Kennon genealogy published in the *William and Mary Quarterly*, XIV, 132-135, 268-275; XV, 45, 46, shows three William Kennons living about this time. The emigrant ancestor of the family, Richard Kennon was in Virginia before 1670 and was a successful merchant at Bermuda Hundreds. He repeatedly went to England on business. A land grant in 1680 shows that before that date he had made eight voyages to Virginia, and on June 1, 1686, stating he was again about to go to Europe, he gave a power of attorney to his brother-in-law, John Worsham. And several years before this "Richard Kennon, of Bermuda Hundreds, Merchant", had given a general power of attorney to John Worsham, doubtless preparatory to another trip abroad. On Sept. 9, 1679 several London merchants gave powers of attorney to Richard Kennon "now in London." He soon commenced buying land. As the extant Henrico records only begin in 1677 any earlier purchases are not recorded; but on Oct. 19, 1677, Christopher Robinson, son and heir of Christopher Robinson, of Bristol Parish, deceased, sold to "Mr. Richard Kennon of Bermuda Hundreds," a tract of land called "The Neck," bounded by the land formerly sold to the said Kennon, the lands of Nicholas Dison and John Worsham, and Appomattox and Swift Creek. This was the "Conjurer's Neck" estate, in the present Chesterfield county. A patent of 1635 refers to "the Conjurer's Fields" on the Appomattox. As the town of the Appomattox Indians had been not far away "Conjurer's Neck" had probably been the scene of the incantations of the medicine men. The old brick home of the Kennons





here remained in excellent preservation until 1879, when it was burnt. In April, 1681, William Byrd, of Henrico, Esq., sold to Richard Kennon, gent., 657 acres at Rochdale [now in Chesterfield county] which had been formerly sold by Bowman to Kennon; but which had been really the property of Sir John Zouch, and had been escheated and granted to Abel Gower who sold to Byrd. Richard Kennon later gave this property to his daughter, Judith, and her husband Thomas Eldridge. Richard Kennon was appointed a justice of Henrico 1678, and was a Burgess for that county in 1685. He married Elizabeth, daughter of William Worsham, and died in 1696. His will was proved in Henrico Aug. 20, 1696. Issue: 1. Richard,<sup>2</sup> born Dec. 5, 1684, died March 8, 1688 (tomb at "Conjuror's Neck"); 2. *William*<sup>2</sup>; 3. *Richard*<sup>2</sup>; 4. *Mary*,<sup>2</sup> married 1697, Major John Bolling, of "Cobbs"; 5. Elizabeth,<sup>2</sup> married 1698, Joseph Royall; 6. Martha, married, 1701, Robert Munford; 8. Judith, married Thomas Eldridge.

2. Col. *William*<sup>2</sup> Kennon, of "Conjuror's Neck", was vestryman of Dale Parish in 1710; afterwards lived in Bristol Parish, where he was also a vestryman. His last appearance at a vestry meeting was on May 22, 1735. The date of his death is unknown; nor is there any record of his will. He perhaps removed to Charles City. He married Anne, daughter of Col. Francis Eppes, and had issue (*Bristol Parish Register*):

9. *Richard*<sup>3</sup>; 10. *William*<sup>3</sup>; 11. *Francis*<sup>3</sup>, born Sept. 3, 1713; 12. *Henry Isham*, born April 22, 1718, died unmarried Oct. 8, 1747 (tomb at "Conjuror's Neck"); 13. *John*, born Dec. 20, 1721.

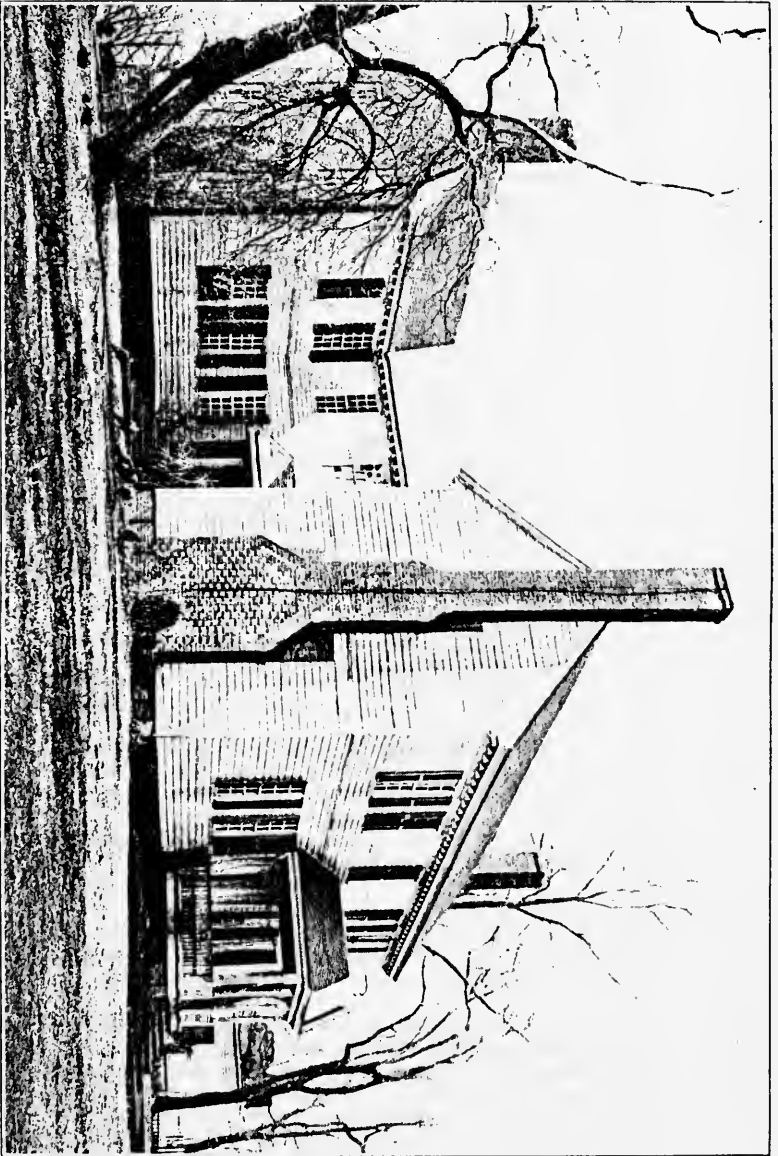
3. *Richard*<sup>2</sup> Kennon, of Chesterfield county; vestryman of Bristol Parish, his last appearance being on Nov. 11, 1734. He married Agnes, daughter of Robert Bolling. The date of his death is not known nor is there a known record of his will. The will of Mrs. Agnes Kennon was dated June 1, 1762, and proved in Chesterfield. Bequests to her daughter *Mary Clack* and to the latter's children, except *Ann* and *Polly Kennon Clack*; granddaughter *Ann Clack* one negro and silver spoons, granddaughter *Polly Kennon Clack* a negro girl; granddaughter *Elizabeth Jones* a negro girl and certain furniture; son *Robert Kennon*, stock of cattle, etc.

Issue (*Bristol Parish Register*.)

14. *Elizabeth*, born Dec. 12, 1720; 15. *Ann*, born Nov. 30, 1722; 16. *Robert*<sup>3</sup>, born April 14, 1727, married *Sarah*, daughter of *Sir William Skipwith, Bart.*; 17. *Mary*, born Jan. 29, 1728, married ——— *Clack*; 18. *Martha*, born Oct. 17, 1731.

9. *Richard*<sup>2</sup> Kennon, of Charles City county, born April 15, 1712, died about 1761. He was Burgess for Charles City at the sessions of Nov. 1738, May 1740, Aug. 1740, May 1742, Sept. 1744, Feb. 1745, July 1746, March 1747, Oct. 1748, April 1749, Feb. 1752, Nov. 1753, Feb. 1754, Aug. 1754, Oct. 1754, May 1755, Aug. 1755 and Oct. 1755. He lived at "Kennons", Charles City county and married *Ann*, daughter of *William Hunt*. His will was dated July 19, 1761 and proved in Chesterfield county. He gave his son, *John, Conjuror's Neck* in Chesterfield and 25 negroes; daughter *Ann Kennon*, 4 negroes; daughter *Mary Kennon*, 4 negroes; wife *Ann*, the land he bought in Charles City and in James City, the mill thereon and 20 slaves; also to wife his *Archer's Hill* tract he bought from his brother. Land in *Amelia* and his lots and houses in *Petersburg* to be sold. To wife his chariot and six horses, all his breeding mares and colts, all sheep, and as many cattle as she may think convenient for use on her lands, and the whole crop of corn at *Wintopock*. Empowers wife to divide the rest of the estate





TUCKAHOE, GOOCHLAND COUNTY, VA.

From the Cook Collection of Historical  
Photographs, Richmond, Va.



among the children as she deems proper, except his silver bowl which he gives to his son William. Wife, Edward Osborn and Seth Ward, executors. The inventory of Col. Richard Kennon's estate at Winterpock was appraised at £3239.9.

Issue: 19. John<sup>4</sup>; 20. William,<sup>4</sup> Burgess for Charles City (at first as "William Kennon, Jr.") at the sessions of Sept. and Nov. 1758, Feb. 1759, Nov. 1759, March, May and Oct. 1760, March 1761, Nov. 1761, Jan. 1762, March 1762, Nov. 1762, May 1763, Jan. 1764, Oct. 1764, and May 1765. He married Priscilla, daughter of Col. Francis Willis, of Gloucester county and removed to North Carolina, where he was a signer of the Mecklenburg Declaration and a member of the first State House of Representatives; 21. Anne; 22. Mary.

10. Col. William<sup>3</sup> Kennon, of Henrico and Chesterfield, born Feb. 9, 1713-14; died about 1759. He married in 1744 (marriage bond in Goochland county) Elizabeth, daughter of Col. Charles Lewis of "The Bird." Col. William Kennon's will was dated Oct. 3, 1759 and proved in Chesterfield. He gave his daughters Mary and Elizabeth each £200 and a negro girl. His estate is to be divided into seven parts, three to his wife Elizabeth and one each to his sons, Richard, William, John and Charles. Plantation testator lives on to be sold. Other lands and personal estate to be divided at the discretion of his executors. Wife Elizabeth, Col. Richard Kennon, Capt. John Robertson, Capt. Howell Lewis and Mr. Edmond Taylor executors.

The inventory of Col. William Kennon's personal property shows a large estate (including books valued at £10). His personal estate in Amelia county was appraised at £359. 10. 10. A careful examination of the records of Henrico and Chesterfield would add many details to the Kennon pedigree.

<sup>7</sup> Henry Wood is said to have been born in London in 1696, and came to Yorktown, Va., in 1713, after which he lived two years as apprentice with Christopher Robinson of Middlesex county. He then removed to Henrico, where he married in 1713, Martha, daughter of William Cocks of "Bremo." He practiced law and was appointed the first clerk of Goochland county in 1728, holding the office until 1757 when he was succeeded by his son, Col. Valentine Wood. His tomb is at "Woodville", Goochland.

Issue: 1. Valentine, born Sept. 2, 1744, lived for a time in Albemarle county, where he was one of the first justices, 1744; was clerk of Goochland, 1757-81, and Colonel of Militia. He married, Jan. 3, 1764, Lucy, sister of Patrick Henry and had issue; 2. Sally, born 1726, married William Pryor, of Goochland, who died 1777; 3. Patty, born 1733, married, 1751, William Meriwether, of Louisa county and three other children who died unmarried.

<sup>8</sup> Seth Ward, of "Sheffield," Henrico county, later in Chesterfield, who died in 1735 leaving a large estate. He married, prior to Aug. 1717, Martha, daughter of John Worsham and had three children. There is a genealogy of this family of Ward in the *William and Mary Quarterly*, XXVII, 185-199, 258-293.

<sup>9</sup> Thomas Randolph, of "Tuckahoe," first in Henrico county and later in Goochland. He was son of the first William Randolph, of "Turkey Island" and is stated to have been born about 1683. He received under his father's will a share in a tract called "The Slashes," in Curles Neck, in a tract of 3256 acres between Westham and Tuckahoe Creek and in Randolph's upper island in James River. In 1721 and 1722-3 he declined the office of sheriff of Henrico.

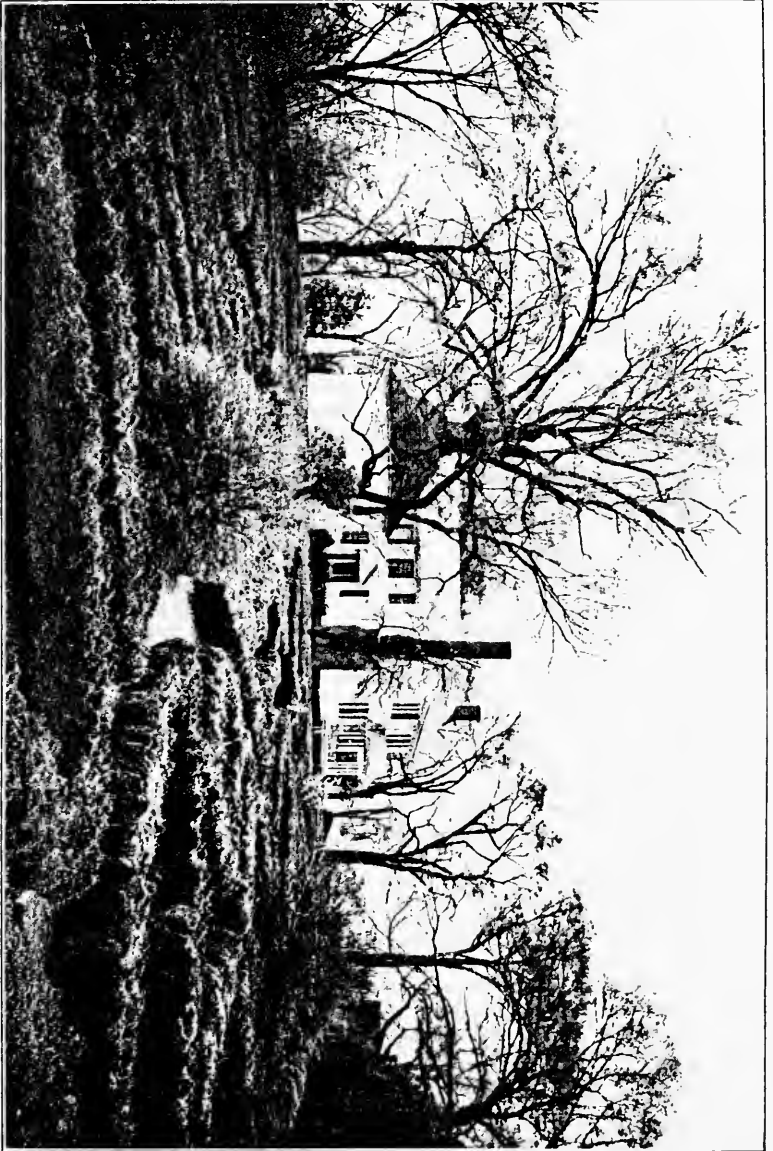


On Oct. 11, 1726, Thomas Randolph, gent., of St. James Parish, Henrico county sold to Joseph Mayo, gent., 400 acres on James River and Muddy Creek. March 27, 1727 sold to William Randolph 390 acres on Tuckahoe Creek. Oct. 31, 1727, Robert Adams sold 190 acres on Upper Manakin Creek, to Thomas Randolph, and on the 8th of the same month Randolph bought from Daniel Stoner 2700 acres on Fine Creek; on Feb. 22, 1727 he bought from Thomas Farrar, of St. James Parish, 500 acres on the north side of James River, adjoining the Glebe land at Varina, part of a grant, June 1, 1637, to William Farrar, grandfather of said Thomas, and by said Wm. devised to his son Thomas Farrar by will dated, May 6, 1676. Jan. 26, 1727 he bought from William Farrar, of Henrico county, 686 acres called Farrar's Island, a tract of land patented by William Farrar and by him devised to William Farrar, father of the party to this deed; on Feb. 25, 1728, from John Farrar, for a consideration of £500, 452 acres "commonly called and known as Henrico", on James River, adjoining the lands of John Bolling, Robt. Bullington, Thomas and Henry Jordan, Martha Cox and the land conveyed by Thomas Farrar to said Randolph, being part of a grant of land to William Farrar, grandfather of the said John Farrar; Aug. 3, 1713 from Francis Lightfoot, of James City county, for £30, 3256 acres on the north side of James River, "beginning at a great white oak where Tuckahoe Creek forces through the Isles and falls into the River", etc.; Aug. 3, 1713, from John Randolph for £90 a tract of land on north side of James River at the upper end of Randolph's Island. On July 4, 1714, Thomas Randolph sold to his brother, William, 375 acres, part of a tract called "The Slashes." On April 11, 1729, "Col. Thomas Randolph" (the military title was derived from his being County Lieutenant of Goochland) bought 450 acres at Sabot Island, from Robert Woodson, Jr. Thomas Randolph made a will, but no copy of it is known to exist. There is in Goochland a receipt, dated Aug. 17, 1730, from William Randolph, John Fleming and Richard Randolph, executors of Thomas Randolph, deceased. These dates give approximately the date of Thomas Randolph's death. Thomas Randolph married on Oct. 16, 1712, Judith, daughter of Charles Fleming, of New Kent county (St. Peter's Register). A few years after her husband's death she married Nicholas Davies. There is on record in Goochland a deed dated Dec. 24, 1733, between Nicholas Davies, of Henrico, merchant, on the one part, and John Fleming and Tarleton Fleming, gentlemen, on the other part, in view of a marriage shortly to be solemnized between said Davies and Mrs. Judith Randolph, widow of Thomas Randolph. Mrs. Randolph's trustees were her brothers. Col. Byrd, in his "Trip to the Mines," gives an account of a visit to Tuckahoe, the year before the widow remarried. The Mrs. Fleming mentioned was one of her sisters-in-law:

"Sept. 20, 1732. I parted there with my Indendant, and pursued my Journey to Mr. Randolph's, at Tuckahoe, without meeting with any Adventure by the way. Here I found Mrs. Fleming, who was packing up her Baggage with design to follow her Husband the next day, who was gone to a new Settlement in Goochland. Both he and She have been about Seaven Years persuading themselves to remove to that retired part of the Country, tho' they had the two strong Arguments of Health and Interest for so doing. The Widow smiled graciously upon me, and entertain'd me very handsomely. Here I learnt all the tragical Story of her Daughter's humble Marriage with her Uncle's Overseer. Besides the meanness of this mortal's Aspect, the Man has







Courtesy of Mrs. W. W. Sale.

TUCKAHOE—VIEW FROM THE GARDEN



not one visible Qualification, except Impudence, to recommend him to a Female's Inclinations. But there is sometimes such a Charm in that Hibernian Endowment, that frail Woman cant withstand it, tho' it stand alone without any other Recommendation. Had she run away with a Gentleman or a pretty Fellow, there might have been some excuse for her, tho' he were of inferior fortune: but to stoop to a dirty Plebeian, without any kind of merit, is the lowest Prostitution. I found the Family justly enraged at it; and tho' I had more good nature than to join in her Condemnation, yet I cou'd devise no excuse for so senseless a Prank as this young Gentlewoman had play'd. Here good drink was more Scarce than good Victuals, the Family being reduc'd to the last Bottle of Wine, which was therefore husbanded very carefully. But the Water was excellent. The Heir of the Family did not come home till late in the Evening. He is a pretty young man, but had the misfortune to become his own master too soon. This puts young Fellows upon wrong pursuits, before they have Sence to Judge rightly for themselves. Tho' at the same time they have a strange conceit of their own Sufficiency, when they grow near 20 Years old, especially if they happen to have a small Smattering of Learning. 'Tis then they fancy themselves wiser than all their Tutor's and Governor's which makes them headstrong to all advice, and above all Reproof and Admonition.

21. I was sorry in the morning to find myself Stopt in my Career by bad weather brought upon us by a North-East Wind. This drives a World of Raw unkindly Vapours upon us from Newfoundland, loaden with Blite, Coughs, and Pleurisys. However, I complain'd not, lest I might be suspected to be tir'd of the good Company. Tho' Mrs. Fleming was not so much upon her Guard, but mutin'd strongly at the Rain, that hindered her from pursuing her dear Husband. I said what I could to comfort a Gentlewoman under so sad a Disappointment. I told her a Husband, that staid so much at Home as her's did, cou'd be no such violent Rarity, as for a Woman to venture her precious Health, to go daggling thro' the Rain after him, or to be miserable if she happened to be prevented. That is was prudent for marry'd people to fast sometimes from one another, that they might come together again with the better Stomach. That the best things in this World, if constantly us'd, are apt to be cloying, which a little absence and Abstinence wou'd prevent. This was Strange Doctrine to a fond Female, who fancys People shou'd love with as little Reason after marriage as before. In the afternoon Monsieur Marij, the Minister of the Parish, came to make me a visit. He had been a Romish Priest, but found Reasons, either Spiritual or temporal, to quit that gay Religion. The fault of this new Convert is, that he looks for as much Respect from his Protestant Flock, as is paid to the Popish Clergy, which our ill-bred Huguenots dont understand. [Mr. Mayre.]

22. We had another wet day to try both Mrs. Fleming's Patience and my good breeding. The N. E. Wind commonly sticks by us 3 or 4 days, filling the Atmosphere with damps, injurious both to man and beast. The worst of it was, we had no good Liquor to warm our Blood, and fortify our Spirits against so strong a Malignity. However, I was cheerful under all these Misfortunes, and exprest no Concern but a decent Fear lest my long visit might be troublesome. Since I was like to have this much Leisure, I endeavour'd to find out what Subject a dull marry'd man cou'd introduce that might best bring the Widow to the use of her Tongue. At length I discover'd she was a notable Quack, and therefore paid that regard to her Knowledge, as



to put some Questions to her about the bad distemper that raged then in the Country. I mean the Bloody Flux that was brought to us in the Negro-ship consigned to Colo. Braxton. She told me she made use of very simple remedys in that Case, with very good success. She did the Business either with Hartshorn Drink, that had Plaintain Leaves boild in it, or else with a strong decoction of St. Andrew's Cross, in new milk instead of Water. I agreed with her that those remedys might be very good, but would be more effectual after a dose or two of Indian Physick. But for fear this Conversation might be too grave for a Widow. I turn'd the discourse, and began to talk of Plays, & finding her Taste lay most toward Comedy, I offer'd my Service to read one to Her, which she kindly accepted. She produced the 2d part of the Beggar's Opera, which had diverted the Town for 40 Nights successively, and gain'd four thousand pounds to the Author. This was not owing altogether to the Wit or Humour that Sparkled in it, but to some Political Reflections, that seem'd to hit the Ministry. But the great Advantage of the Author was, that his Interest was solicited by the Dutchess of Queensbury, which no man could refuse who had but half an eye in his head, or half a Guinea in his pocket. Her Grace, like Death, spared nobody, but even took my Lord Selkirk in for 2 Guineas, to repair which Extravagance he lived upon Scots Herrings 2 Months afterwards. But the best story was, she made a very Smart Officer in his Majesty's Guards give her a Guinea, who swearing at the same time twas all he had in the World, she sent him 50 for it the next day to reward his Obedience. After having acquainted my Company with the History of the Play I read 3 Acts of it, and left Mrs. Fleming and Mr. Randolph to finish it, who read as well as most Actors do at a Rehearsal. Thus we kill'd the time, and triumph over the bad weather.

23. The Clouds continued to drive from the N-Est, and to menace us with more Rain. But as the Lady resolved to venture thro' it, I thought it a Shame for me to venture to flinch. Therefore after fortifying myself with 2 capacious Dishes of Coffee, and making my Compliments to the Ladies, I mounted, and Mr. Randolph was so kind as to be my Guide."

The date of the Tuckahoe house is unknown. The estate continued the property and home of five or six generations of the Randolphs.

Issue of Thomas and Judith (Fleming) Randolph:

1. William, of "Tuckahoe," (born 1712, died 1745); commissioned colonel of militia May 20, 1740. Burgess for Goochland at the sessions of May 1742 and Sept. 1744. He married Mary, only daughter of Mann Page, of "Rosewell," by his first marriage with Judith Wormeley. She inherited from her grandfather Wormeley 1500 acres in King William county, and from her father, Mann Page, £2000 sterling. The will of William Randolph, of "Tuckahoe," was dated July 20, 1745 and proved May 20, 1746. To daughter Judith Randolph, £1200 sterling and all the gold rings and trinkets which belonged to her mother, "my dear deceased wife," also three negro girls; to daughter Mary Randolph, £1200 sterling (£200 to be paid when she is 16 years old and laid out in such trinkets as her guardians shall think fit). Decent memorials to be erected to Thomas Randolph, my father, my mother and my wife. Only son, Thomas M. Randolph, all rest of estate, and "my will is" that he shall not be educated at the College of William and Mary or sent to England on any account whatever; but executors shall keep a private tutor for his education, and daughters Judith and Mary shall be educated according to their quality and circumstances. If all children die before age of 21 or marriage, estate to be equally





TUCKAHOE—STAIRWAY

From the Cook Collection of Historical  
Photographs, Richmond, Va.





divided between the children of Rev. William Stith (of Henrico) "by his present wife, Judith, my sister." Appoints John Lewis, of Gloucester and William Bassett, of New Kent, guardians of his daughters, and Rev. William Stith, guardian of his son. William Bassett, Beverley Randolph, Peter Randolph, Rev. William Stith and Peter Jefferson executors, March 2, 1742-3. A codicil makes Beverley and Peter Randolph, and Rev. William Stith, of Henrico, and Peter Jefferson, of Albemarle executors; Peter Randolph and Rev. William Stith, guardians of son, and Col. John Lewis, of Gloucester and brother-in-law Mann Page, of Rosewell, guardians of daughters. His friend, Peter Jefferson and his family are to remove down "and remain in my Tuckahoe House." Peter Jefferson did "remove down" and in a house still standing in the yard at Tuckahoe little Thomas Jefferson is said to have received his first lessons from the tutor employed in accordance with the terms of William Randolph's will; 2. Judith, married Rev. William Stith, President of William and Mary and Historian of Virginia; marriage bond, Goochland, May 17, 1738; 3. Mary. This is the daughter who so scandalized her family by eloping with an overseer. There have been various confused, contradictory and impossible traditions about this affair; but probably the true account is that Mary Randolph did first marry the overseer of one of her uncles and after his death married Rev. James Keith. It would seem from Byrd's account that the elopement with the overseer took place in 1732. So Mary Randolph's second marriage must have taken place not long afterwards as her daughter, Mary Randolph Keith, married Thomas Marshall in 1754, twenty-two years later. But in those days of youthful marriages several years might have elapsed before the second marriage of Mary Randolph. Family and friends little knew that this daughter, so scorned and derided for her *mes-alliance* was to be the chief glory of the Tuckahoe Randolphs. She was the grandmother of John Marshall.

<sup>10</sup> Rene Laforce was appointed a justice of Goochland county May 11, 1728 and therefore must have been one of the leading men of the Huguenot colony. It is singular that the name does not appear in any of the documents printed in "Documents Relating to the Huguenot Emigration to Virginia."

There were in the Huguenot colony at Manakin Town, several persons named Chastain, probably brothers or other near relatives. Stephen or Estienne Chastain, and his wife, came in the first ship in 1700. In 1714 Stephen Chastain, with two tithables and Pierre Chastain, with eight tithables, were living in King William parish. Jean Chastain and his wife were living in the parish in 1714, and Jean Chastain, clerk of the vestry 1727, etc. Pierre Chastain was a vestryman, 1707. The King William parish register gives the following: Jean and Charlot Chastain had: 1. Judith, born May 20, 1727; 2. Pierre, born Feb. 24, 1728-9; 3. Magdalene, born Jan. 5, 1731-2; 4. Estiene, born Nov. 9, 1737. Estiene and Martre (Martha) Chastain had: 1. Marie Magdalene, born Aug. 23, 1727; 2. son, name not given in register, born Nov. 3, 1728; 3. Estiene, born March 1, 1729 (30). Martha, wife of Estiene Chastain died Dec. 24, 1725, age 52 or 53 years. Jean and Judith Chastain had: 1. Jeanne, born Oct. 3, 1734; 2. Magdalene, born Jan. 23, 1743-4. Jean and Marianne Chastain had: Jean, born Sept. 26, 1721. Rene and Judith Chastain had: 1. Isaac, born March 15, 1733-4; 2. Pierre, born Oct. 9, 1736; 3. Marianne, born May 17, 1738; 4. Rene, born June 30, 1741.

The will of Peter Chastain, of King William Parish, was proved



in Goochland, Nov., 1728. The will of Stephen Chastain, late of the place. Vose in Doffine [Dauphiny] in the province of France, inhabitant at Manakintown, Parish of King William, Goochland county, dated Jan. 10, 1732-3, proved in Goochland Aug. 21, 1739; legatees: wife Martha and daughter Mary Magdalene. Left negroes and a considerable estate.

The will of Martha Chastain(x) of King William Parish "in violent illness." To daughter Mary Magdalene the land left testator by her husband Stephen Chastain. If she died under age or unmarried property to go to testator's brothers Peter and John James Dupuy and brother-in-law John LeVilain. To poor of King William parish £2. 10. The will of John Chastain (probably "Jean Chastain the younger") was dated Dec. 22, 1760 and proved in Cumberland county, Jan. 25, 1762, legatees: wife Charlotte Judith; son John, daughters Judith, Jane and Magdalene Chastain and Mary, wife of Benjamin Witt.

"Pre. Dutoy" was one of the Huguenot settlers at Manakintown living in 1714. Barbare, Elizabeth and Marianne Dutoy appear as sponsors in the parish register 1728-33. The will of Isaac Dutoy was dated Dec. 9, 1750 and proved in Cumberland, March 1752. To nephew Dutoy Porter, son of Thomas Porter, land left testator in the will of Peter Dutoy; Elizabeth Branch, daughter of Thomas Porter, nephew John Porter, sister Mary Ann Goss, land left testator in the will of John Peter Bilboe. Thomas Porter and his wife, Thomas Porter, executors.

<sup>11</sup> Henry Cary, of "Amphill," father of Archibald Cary. His will was dated May 27, 1748 and proved in Chesterfield. "By a contract of marriage with my wife, Elizabeth Cary, I am engaged to leave her £1000 in money, and therefore bequeath her that amount in sterling, and also £220 current in consideration of the like amount received by me from the sale of her house in Williamsburg; also all the household goods and plate I received with her, for her life and then to my son Archibald. To wife Elizabeth a negro man James I received with her. In consideration of a marriage had between David Bell and my daughter Judith, I have put said Bell in possession of 3000 acres of land on Hatcher's Creek in Albemarle, (part of a larger tract) and 13 negroes, with all cattle whatsoever on said land, and now confirm said land to them; but if I die before my wife, 1000 acres to be laid off for the use of my wife and daughter Judith Bell, during their lives, and also said slaves to be set aside for the same purpose, and after the death of David Bell and his wife, said 1000 acres and the slaves to go to grandson, David Bell. To grandson, David Bell, one negro girl. To son-in-law Alexander Spiers, 3000 acres, now in his possession, on Willis' Creek and all stocks, etc., on said land, and two negroes. All rest of estate to son Archibald Cary.

The will of Mrs. Elizabeth Cary, Henry Cary's third wife, by whom he had no issue, was dated May 31, 1750, and proved in Chesterfield. Legatees: Mrs. Judith Bell £100 current and testator's gold watch, chain and seal; Mrs. Sarah Spiers £100; Ann, daughter of Archibald Cary £100 current; Henry Bell £500 current to be laid out in land and negroes; John Brickenhead, peruke maker in Old Street near St. Luke's Church, London, £200 sterling; Rev. Mr. George Fraser her waitingman, James; God-daughter Betty Gay £20 sterling; God-son George Fraser, £20 sterling.

<sup>12</sup> John Syme, a native of Scotland, emigrated to Virginia and settled in Hanover county where he married Sarah, daughter of Isaac Winston. He was a Burgess for Hanover in 1722 and died about 1731,



and his widow married secondly Col. John Henry, of Hanover county, and became the mother of Patrick Henry. On Oct. 7, 1732, Col. Byrd, on his return from his "Progress to the Mines," came to "Studley", the home of Mrs. Syme, then a widow. He writes:

"In the evening Tinsley conducted me to Mrs. Sym's House, where I intended to take up my Quarters. This lady, at first suspecting I was some Lover, put on a Gravity that becomes a Weed; but so soon as she learnt who I was, brighten'd up into an unusual cheerfulness and Serenity. She was a portly, handsome Dame, of the Family of Esau, and seemed not to pine too much for the Death of her Husband, who was of the Family of the Saracens. He left a Son by her, who has all the strong features of his Sire, not soften'd in the least by any of hers, so that the most malicious of her Neighbors cant bring his Legitimacy in Question, not even the Parson's Wife, whose unruly Tongue, they say, dont spare even the Reverend Doctor, her Husband. This widow is a person of a lively and cheerful Conversation, with much less Reserve than most of her Countrywomen. It becomes her very well, and sets off other agreeable Qualities to Advantage. We tost off a bottle of honest Port, which we Relisht with a broil'd Chichen. At Nine I retir'd to my Devotions, and then Slept so Sound that Fancy itself was Stupify'd, else I should have dreamt of my most obliging Landlady.

8. I moisten'd my Clay with a Quart of Milk and Tea, which I found altogether as great a help to discourse as the Juice of the Grape. The courteous Widow invited me to rest myself there that good day, and go to Church with her, but I excus'd myself, by telling her she wou'd certainly spoil my devotion. Then she civilly entreated me to make her House my Home whenever I visited my Plantations, which made me bow low, and thank her very kindly. From thence I crost over to Shaccoe's, and took Thomas Tinsley for my guide, finding the Distance about 15 Miles."

John and Sarah (Winston) Syme had an only child, Col. John Syme, of Hanover, born about 1729, who was a Burgess at the session of Feb. 1752; but on contest, was unseated; was again Burgess for that county at the sessions of March 1756, Sept. 1756, April 1757, March 1758, Sept. and Nov. 1758, Feb. 1759, Nov. 1759, March, May and Oct. 1760, March 1761, Nov. 1761, Jan. 1762, March 1762, Nov. 1762, May 1763, Jan. 1764, Oct. 1764, May 1765, Nov. 1766, March 1767, March 1773, May 1774, June 1775, and the Revolutionary Conventions of March, July and Dec. 1775 and May 1776. Col. John Syme married 1st, about 1750, Mildred, daughter and heiress of Nicholas Meriwether, Jr., and 2d, Sarah Hoops and had issue by both marriages.

<sup>13</sup> In 1704 Peter Crutchfield owned 400 acres, and "Crutchfield Jr." 400 acres in New Kent county. The Crutchfields later lived in Caroline and Spotsylvania. The will of Stapleton Crutchfield, of Berkeley parish, Spotsylvania, was dated June 17, 1788, executor's bond Sept. 1, 1789. Executors Edward Herndon, son-in-law Samuel Woodfork and Richard Noel, and Edward, son of Joseph Herndon. Eldest children John Crutchfield, Jane Lipscomb and Agatha Woodfork; sons Robert, Thomas, Stapleton and Achilles (tracts of land testator had in Fayette Co., Ky., to be equally divided), wife Sarah, plantation testator lived on and at her death to be equally divided between youngest children, Mary, Richard, Stapleton and Achilles Crutchfield.

William Crutchfield, of Spotsylvania, served in the Revolution as a seregant in the 3rd Regiment of Light Dragoons and had an only daughter and heir, Philadelphia Crutchfield.



Stapleton Crutchfield was a member of the House of Delegates for Spotsylvania 1807-8, 1808-9, 1908-10, 1810-11, 1817-18. He served with distinction as a colonel in the War of 1812. Oscar M. Crutchfield was a member of the House of Delegates from Spotsylvania for sixteen sessions between 1834-1861. He was Speaker at the sessions of Jan. 1852, 1852-3, 1853-4, 1855-6, 1857-8, 1859-60, 1861.

A later Col. Stapleton Crutchfield was a very gallant and distinguished officer in the Confederate army.

<sup>14</sup> By deed dated March 15, 1727, Thomas Tyler, of St. Georges Parish, Spotsylvania County, for a consideration of £80 sterling, conveyed 500 acres in Spotsylvania to Charles Tyler in Great Britain, in Sallop Co. [Shropshire] and Hopton Wafer Parish, said land having been patented by said Thomas Tyler June 30, 1726.

<sup>15</sup> A chart published a number of years ago and a brief account in Woods' *History of Albemarle County*, give considerable information in regard to the descendants of Christopher Clark, of Louisa county. For some generations the members of the family were Quakers.

Christopher Clark was a large land owner in Louisa county and obtained grants within the present Albemarle county in 1732. With his son, Bowling, he was overseer of a Friends Meeting House near Southwest Mountain. The will of Christopher Clark was dated Aug. 14, 1741 and proved in Louisa May 28, 1754. His legatees were: daughter Agnes Johnson, daughter Sarah Lynch, daughter Rachael Moreman, sons Micajah and Bowling, daughter Elizabeth Anthony, daughter Penelope Lynch, wife Penelope. The family chart gives Christopher a son Edward, who died in 1783. Woods' *Albemarle* states that most of the family removed to that part of Bedford, now Amherst, and that in 1754 Edward and Bowling Clark were overseers of the South River Friends Meeting House. Issue of Christopher and Penelope Clark (as given in his will): 1. Agnes, married Benjamin Johnson; 2. Rachael, married 1st, Thomas Moreman, 2nd, William Ballard; 3. Sarah, married 1st, Charles Lynch, 2nd, Major Ward; 4. *Micajah*<sup>2</sup>; 5. *Bowling*<sup>2</sup>; 6. Elizabeth, married April 22, 1741, Joseph Anthony (born May 2, 1713, died Nov. 23, 1785).

4. *Micajah*<sup>2</sup> Clark, born Sept. 16, 1718, married Judith (born Oct. 1716), daughter of Robert Adams. Issue: 5. Christopher,<sup>3</sup> born Feb. 20, 1737, married Ann Ward; 6. *Robert*<sup>3</sup>; 7. Mourning, born April 6, 1740, died unmarried; 8. *Micajah*<sup>3</sup>, born Feb. 27, 1741, married Milly Martin; 9. John, born Dec. 26, 1743, married Mary Moore; 10. Edward, born Dec. 17, 1745, died single; 11. Penelope, born Oct. 7, 1747, married 1st, Reuben Rowland, 2nd, Jonathan Landers; 12. Judith, born Dec. 2, 1749, married Andrew Moorman; 13. Bouldin, born Dec. 4, 1751, married April 27, 1791, Elizabeth Cheadle, died Dec. 4, 1818, 14. Betty, born Jan. 14, 1754, married Joseph Anthony; 15. James, born Jan. 16, 1757, married Lucy Cheadle; 16. *William*<sup>3</sup>; 6. *Robert*<sup>3</sup> Clark, born Aug. 13, 1738, married Susan, daughter of John Henderson, Sr., and removed to Bedford county and later to Clarke county, Ky. (Issue: 17. Robert, the first manufacturer of iron in Kentucky; 18. James, born in Bedford Co., Va., 1779, died in Frankfort, Ky., Aug. 27, 1839; several times a member of the Kentucky Legislature, a judge of the Court of Appeals, member of Congress, 1813-16, judge of Circuit Court, 1917-24, M. C. 1825-31, of the State Senate, and its Speaker 1832, and Governor from 1836 until his death; 19. Bennett, removed to Mo. 1818. Had a son John Bullock<sup>3</sup> Clark (born April 17, 1802, died Fayette, Mo., Oct. 29, 1885), commanded a regiment of Mo. volunteer





cavalry in the Black Hawk War, 1832, where he was twice wounded; Major-General of militia 1848; member of the legislature 1850, 1851; M. C. 1857-61; Brig.-General C. S. A. and commanded Missouri troops until disabled at the battle of Springfield, Aug. 1861; member of Confederate House of Representatives and Senate. J. B.<sup>5</sup> Clark had a son John Bullock<sup>6</sup> Clark, born in Fayette, Mo., Jan. 14, 1831; Brig.-General C. S. A. and M. C. 1871-1883.) 5. Bowling Clark, married Winifred ——— and had issue: 20. Christopher,<sup>3</sup> born Feb. 29, 1743; 21. Elizabeth, born Nov. 21, 1744.

William<sup>3</sup> Clark was a magistrate of Albemarle county and died in 1800. He married Elizabeth Allen and had issue: 22. Jacob; 23. James, married Margaret, daughter of Thomas W. Lewis and removed to Mo.; 24. Micajah, a prominent physician of Richmond, Va.

<sup>16</sup> In 1704, in King and Quenn county, John King owned 150 acres; Edward King, 200; Robert King, 100; and Daniel King, 200. In King William "Robert King's Quarter, 200 acres."

<sup>17</sup> Judging from the quit rent roll of 1704 the only family of Holland then living in Virginia was in Nansmond. In that year, John Holland owned 700 acres, Henry 400 acres and Joseph 100 acres in that county.

<sup>18</sup> This man was either George Booker of Gloucester county, legatee in a will dated 1751, or his son George, named in the same will. In 1761 Edward Booker made a bequest to the children of the second George Booker. He may be the person of the name whose will was proved in Amelia, Dec. 22, 1791. For Booker genealogy see this *Magazine*, Vol. VII.

<sup>19</sup> David Walker and Mary, his wife, are shown by the *Bristol Parish Register* to have had the following children: 1. Alexander, born Oct. 3, 1727; 2. Robert, born Oct. 10, 1729; 3. David, born March 6, 1731; 4. Mary, born March 6, 1731, twin with David; 5. Freeman, born Sept. 3, 1734; 6. James.

Robert was probably ancestor of the family of the name at "Kingston," Dinwiddie county, and of the distinguished physicians, David and Robert Walker. See Slaughter's *Bristol Parish*, 232, 233. Dr. John Walker Brodnax, of the Medical College of Virginia, has some interesting relics of these, his ancestors.

<sup>20</sup> Abraham Burton was probably a member of the family of the name which had several representatives in Henrico at the beginning of the 18th Century, when Isaac Burton owned 1000 acres, Robert Burton 1350 acres and William Burton 294 acres in that county. Later the family scattered widely through Virginia and other states.

<sup>21</sup> A deed, dated April 2, 1751, recorded in Lunenburg, conveys to Henry Patillo and other trustees (evidently Presbyterians) land for a burying ground. Dr. William Henry Patillo, of Charlotte, N. C., was trustee of Hampden-Sidney College 1847-1855. His father(?) Rev. Henry Patillo, of Granville, N. C., received the first honorary A. M. given by the College.

The *Bristol Parish Register* contains the following: James and Mary Patillo had James, born Dec. 23, 1725; Ann, born July 15, 1728; Henry, born Oct. 31, 1730; Lucy, born Nov. 11, 1733.

<sup>22</sup> Richard Randolph, of "Curles Neck", Henrico county, for a notice of him, abstracts of his and his wife's wills and portraits of both, see this *Magazine*, XXII, 440-446.

<sup>23</sup> Col. John Dandridge, of New Kent county, was a brother of Capt. William Dandridge. In 1722 he had a grant of a lot in Hampton and in



1747 (possibly earlier) was clerk of New Kent county. He married July 22, 1730, Frances, daughter of Orlando Jones, of King William county, and died Aug. 31, 1756, aged 56 years. (Tomb in St. George's Churchyard, Fredericksburg.) For an account of the descendants of John Dandridge, see *William and Mary Quarterly*, V, 33-39; VI, 250, 251. John Dandridge's daughter, Martha (June 2, 1731-May 22, 1802) m. 1st, 1749, Daniel Parke Custis, 2nd, Jan. 6, 1759, George Washington.

<sup>24</sup> This was Col. Thomas Jones of Williamsburg, son of Capt. Roger Jones. He married Feb. 14, 1725, Elizabeth, widow of William Pratt, of Gloucester county, and daughter of William Cocke, Secretary of State of Virginia. He died about 1758. Several letters written by Col. Jones to his future wife and other papers relating to this family of Jones were printed in this *Magazine*, XXVI, 70-80, 162-181, 283-289. The genealogy of the family is given and illustrated with many documents in "Capt. Roger Jones of London and Virginia," by Judge L. H. Jones, Louisville, Ky., in two editions.

<sup>25</sup> In the act passed November, 1720, erecting the counties of Spotsylvania and Brunswick (Hening, IV, 77 et seq.) the inhabitants were made free of public levies for ten years beginning May 1, 1721.

<sup>26</sup> Lt. Col. Drury Stith, sheriff of Charles City 1719, 1724-5, died 1741. He married Susanna, daughter of Lancelot Bathurst, of New Kent county. For genealogy of the Stith family see *William and Mary Quarterly*, Vol. 21 and 22.

(To be continued)



## NOTES AND QUERIES

---

### PETTUS—Wanted.

1. Parentage and place of birth of Thomas Pettus, born April 22, 1761, whose bond for his marriage to Rhoda, daughter of Joseph Dawson, July 7, 1792, is of record in Amherst County, Va., with Pleasant Dawson as surety.

2. Parentage and place of birth of Thomas Pettus, whose bond for his marriage to Polly, daughter of Henry Madison, Dec. 3, 1783, is of record in Charlotte County, Va., with Thomas Gaines as surety.

3. Names of children of Stephen Pettus, Jr., and Anne, daughter of Thomas Dillard, who were licensed to marry, Jan. 26, 1747, by the records of Spotsylvania County, Va., also parentage and places and dates of birth and death of this Stephen Pettus.

JAMES M. BRECKENRIDGE,  
820 Wainwright Bldg., St. Louis.

---

### FRAME.

Reply to query p. 359, Oct., 1923 issue, *Va. Magazine*.

If Mr. Clarence E. Parks will consult Chalkley's *Abstracts of Augusta*, Vol. 3, p. 567, he will see that Jeremiah was the son and heir of one Wm. Frame, transaction of May 3, 1783. Page 424, Vol. 2, shows that Jeremiah had gone to Ky.

I would like to exchange Frame data with Mr. Parks, since I descend from Elizabeth Frame, born about 1775, who married Col. Wm. McMillan and settled in Clark (adjoining) County, Ky.

Other Frames, early settlers of this vicinity, were: Margaret, daughter of David, married David Hughes; Miss Frame, 1st wife of Jas. Kenney; Samuel Frame; Wm. and John, sons of Wm. and Sarah Gibson, brothers of Elizabeth McMillan.

MRS. W. H. WHITLEY,  
Paris, Bourbon Co., Ky.

If Mr. Parks will write to Judge L. H. Jones, 524 1st St., Louisville, Ky., he may obtain information, etc.



## STROTHER—RAINY.

Desired:—Dates of births, marriages and deaths of Joseph Strother, son of William Strother, emigrant, and of Matthew Rainy, Revolutionary soldier, of Sussex County, Va., who married Judith ———, and removed to Georgia about 1782.

## SMITH'S FORT.

Perhaps you already have this but I thought I'd send it to you as it suggests definitely the location of Smith's Fort.

James City County Land Grants, Book 2, p. 151. "James Mason, 60 acres commonly called by the name of Smith's Fort about 2 miles up Smith's Fort Creek." (July 8, 1648).

A. V. D. P.

## PHILIP RYAN, HENRY COUNTY.

If L. H. W. will write to Mrs. M. R. Redwine, 10 The Prado, Atlanta, Ga., some information may be obtained.

## HOOK.

Wanted the needed names, dates, lineage, names of descendants or other information concerning the following:

1. Anthony Lewis, Serg. Inf., Rev. War, will proved May 25, 1779.
2. William Hooke, Rev. War., married Mrs. ——— Campbell.
3. Captain James Hooke, 6th Va. Reg., Rev. War.
4. George Hooke, died in Monroe Co., Indiana, March 7, 1835, married Jan. 8, 1789, Jane Bleakley, b. March 17, 1762, d. of Thomas Bleakley. All of above parties were of Rockingham Co., Virginia.
5. ——— Hook, soldier in Algerian War.
6. John Hook, who received large grants of land in Franklin, Bedford, Montgomery and Patrick counties, Va., near 1786.
7. John Hook, named in Howe's History of Va.

George Hooke, of Rockingham Co., Virginia, will made prior to 1825, wife Mary Ann. Issue:

1. James W. Hooke, m. Sarah Pirkey, April 17, 1811, issue settled in Missouri;
2. Elisha Hooke, m. Jane ———, Kentucky;
3. Robert Scott Hooke, m. Polly Irvine April 21, 1814, Highland Co., Va., issue;
4. Elijah Hooke married Phebe Reeves, daughter of William Reeves, m. Sept. 12, 1818, went first to Ky., then to California;
5. Samuel Hooke, m. Malinda Parke? No issue;
6. Jane Hooke m. John Light





March 27, 1805, issue; 7. Easter Hooke, m. Samuel Harrison Feb. 5, 1810, issue.

(Mrs.) Audrey K. Spence,  
Wytheville, Va.

#### POTOMAC-RAPPAHANNOCK-SHENANDOAH.

The following interpretation of the three words may be of assistance: POTOMAC. "The word—is a verbal noun meaning 'something brought,' and, as a designation for a place, may perhaps be short for, say, *Enda Patomek*, 'where something is brought.'"

RAPPAHONCK. "*Rapchanek*, 'the alternating stream.' The termination *ock* in the Southern Lenape word may be the animate plural suffix; if so, the word would mean 'people of the alternating (ebb and flow) stream.'"

SHENANDOAH. This is a Northern Iroquoian word, probably Seneca dialect, meaning *The place of the hills, or, as we would say, The hill country.*

[The above was kindly furnished by Mr. David I. Bushnell, Jr., of the Bureau of American Ethnology, in response to a request.]

#### RODES-YANCEY.

There is on record in Rockingham county, the marriage bond, dated Feb. 4, 1827, of William Rodes and Claricy, daughter of Layton Yancey, of Rockingham county.

#### ADAMS-BEEKS-GANNAWAY.

Ancestors and relatives wanted. Eli Adams, born Snow Hill, Md., 1785. Father died 1795; family moved near Lebanon, Ky., about 1795. Eli married Elizabeth Beeks, in Xenia, O., 1810.

John and Marmaduke Gannaway came to Virginia about 1700. Lived in New Kent, Buckingham, Albemarle, Cumberland, and Wythe counties. Which John died 1748 leaving 12 children? Oldest William born 1747 (who married Elizabeth Wright. He died, Wythe Co., 1800; she married John Newland 1804). Mary married Capt. Wm. L. Williams, probably in Buckingham county before 1793. When was he captain? Which John married Martha Woodson, 1773? He died Goochland county, 1798. Gregory born 1753, died near Cripple Creek 1804. Married Rhoda Robertson. A John married Mary W. Robertson. Who were the Robertsons, Wrights, Williams ancestors? Which John Gannaway was in the Revolutionary War?

Katharine K. Adams,  
1837 Greenleaf Ave., Chicago, Ill.



## GENEALOGY

---

### HARRISON OF JAMES RIVER

(Continued)

Many biographies in various collections of "lives" are mere back work containing little valuable information, but as has been said above, the writer of the life of Benjamin Harrison, in Saunderson's "Lives of the Signers" evidently had unusually good sources of information, derived no doubt from people closely associated with the subject of the biography. With a few unimportant exceptions, the account is reprinted in full here:

"Benjamin Harrison was born in the family mansion at Berkeley, but on what day we have been unable to precisely ascertain. At the time of his father's death, he was a student in the college of William and Mary, but owing to a quarrel with one of the professors in which he was engaged, he left that institution before the usual period. Al-a memorial to the lords, and a remonstrance to the House of Commons, and decision of character, that the management of his estate, which was very extensive, was committed entirely to his charge soon after he returned from college. As the head also of a family, which had always been among the conspicuous political leaders of the colony, he was soon called on to represent his district in the provincial legislature, and took his seat in the House of Burgesses, before he had arrived at the age strictly required by law. To this station during his whole life, whenever his other political employments did not interfere with it, he was always elected, except in one solitary instance which we shall have occasion hereafter to notice.

He had not long been a member of the legislature before he became one of the principal leaders in it. A great deal of plain, good sense united with a ready, sprightly manner, and much promptness and decision of character, rendered him highly useful. And in addition to this, his large fortune and his connections by marriage, which were extended through almost every leading family in Virginia, gave him great personal influence. These circumstances soon pointed him out, to the royal government, as one on whom their highest favors could be justly and advantageously conferred. The office of governor was always reserved for a native of Great Britain, or at least for a person sent directly from that country; but there remained many lucrative and honourable appointments for favoured colonists. Among these that of





BERKELEY

From a painting by Miss Lucy Harrison, of "Berkeley", 1825-30.

Courtesy of Mrs. McGuire and Mrs. Elliott.

Photograph from  
Frick Art Reference Library.



a member of the executive council, which answered to the English privy council, was the chief in point of rank, and considerable in regard to influence; into that body the government proposed, notwithstanding his youth, to introduce Mr. Harrison.

But this plan, however desirable it might seem to be to the colonial government, and indeed however just and proper in itself, was frustrated by the occurrences of the times. Mr. Harrison was not a man to be led away from conduct which he deemed correct, by any personal advantage. The measures which had already been adopted by the British ministers, although they were far from having reached that excess to which they were subsequently carried, were yet such as met with strong reprobation from all the patriotic burgesses of Virginia. With these he therefore united, heart and hand, in opposing those measures of the mother country, and soon became obnoxious to the royal party, in proportion to the zeal with which they had previously courted him.

On the fourteenth of November, 1764, he was appointed, with several distinguished members of the house, to prepare an address to the King, a memorial to the lords, and a remonstrance to the House of Commons, on the subject of the resolutions which had been passed preparatory to the stamp act. To which of the gentlemen of the committee the authorship of these papers would be severally assigned, we are at this time of day unable to ascertain; it does not, however, seem probable, from the character of Mr. Harrison, that either was the production of his pen. It is said, by those who knew him, that he wrote with facility and correctness when it became necessary, but that it was an office he never sought, either from a natural indolence in that respect, or from his preference to employments of more activity and energy. On the eighteenth of December, the report of the committee was presented, but such was the temper of the times, that the more prudent, at least the more timid, altered much which seemed to indicate too strongly a feeling of resistance, and left it little more than a presentation of injured rights, and a picture of anticipated suffering.

We have no means of tracing the particular opinions of Mr. Harrison, or the incidents of his private and political life, through the next ten years; and it would be exceeding the simple office of biography to enter into the history of Virginia during that period, although his official station closely connected him with all the important transactions of the times. We know, however, and it is sufficient, that in his opinion and his conduct, he was closely connected with Randolph, Wythe, Jefferson and Henry, and the other distinguished patriots of the day, who so carefully nourished in Virginia those sparks of freedom which were gradually extended throughout the continent.

On the first of August, 1774, the first convention of delegates from





the several counties and corporations of Virginia assembled at Williamsburg. They there passed a series of resolutions, which prove the spirit by which they were animated; and set forth the determination to which they had come, of supporting to the last their American brethren, and opposing the designs of the mother country. With these objects they entered warmly into the plan which had been generally recommended, of assembling a congress of delegates from all the colonies, and appointed seven deputies to represent Virginia. Of these Mr. Harrison was one.

On the fifth of September, 1774, the first continental congress met at Carpenter's Hall, in the city of Philadelphia, and Mr. Harrison, who was present on that day, had the satisfaction of seeing a delegate from his own state, raised by the unanimous approbation of the assembly, to the presidential chair.

In the journals of this assembly, which at best present but a meager outline of the proceedings of a legislative body, we find but few notices of Mr. Harrison during the short session of 1774.

On the twentieth of March, 1775, the second convention of delegates from the several counties and corporations of Virginia, met in the city of Richmond. Of this body Mr. Harrison was also a member. He had the satisfaction of seeing, in their first act, his country's approval of the measures in which he had assisted. A resolution was passed, in which the convention expressed its unqualified approval of the measures of congress, and declared that they considered the whole continent as under the highest obligations to the respectable body, for the wisdom of their counsels, and their unremitting endeavours to maintain and preserve inviolate, the just rights and liberties of their countrymen. To this they especially added their warmest thanks to the worthy representatives of the colony, for their cheerful undertaking and faithful discharge of the very important trust reposed in them.

These resolutions were shortly followed by a proposition to create in the province a military force, and to put it in a state of defence. Mr. Harrison was opposed to this measure as premature, and in his opposition he was supported by most of those who had sat with him in congress, and by Wythe, Nicholas and others, the leading patriots of the province. It need scarcely be said that this opposition arose from no personal fears, and from no unmanly spirit in regard to the liberties of the country.

Early in May, 1775, Mr. Harrison again repaired to Philadelphia, to take his seat in congress. During his residence in this city, he lived in a house which may yet be seen in the northern part of the town, with two of his colleagues from Virginia, General Washington and Peyton Randolph, the distinguished president of congress. There Mr. Randolph died in the autumn of the same year; and General



Washington having taken the command of the army in Massachusetts, Mr. Harrison remained alone. Within a few past years, there were several old and respectable inhabitants of Philadelphia, and a few survive, who could recollect at the period of which we are speaking, the cheerfulness and vivacity of his manners, and the liberality of his disposition. In a confined mansion then on the outskirts of the town, though now far within its limits, he gave to his northern friends some idea of that generous hospitality which had long distinguished the more extensive establishments at Berkeley. He, indeed, exceeded, in some degree, the limit of prudence; and as in those days supplies of money from distant landed estates were uncertain, and procured with difficulty, he was several times induced to borrow it from his friend and associate in congress, Mr. Willing. This loan at one time amounted to a large sum, but was punctually repaid by Mr. Harrison before his death.

Congress had scarcely met, when the duties of the president, as speaker of the House of Burgesses of Virginia, obliged him to relinquish his honourable post and return to that state. Mr. Hancock had just arrived in Philadelphia; he brought with him all the fame, which ministerial oppression had conferred, in excluding him by name from the general pardon extended to the rebellious colonists; and he brought with too, a better claim to distinction in the generosity of his character, and the perfect disinterestedness of his patriotism. The eye of congress was immediately fixed on him as the successor of Mr. Randolph, and he was unanimously elected president. With a modesty not unnatural at his years, and a consciousness of the difficulty he might experience, in filling a station of such high importance and responsibility, he hesitated to take the seat to which he had been elected. Mr. Harrison was standing beside him, and with ready good humour that loved a joke even in the senate house, he seized the modest candidate in his athletic arms and placed him in the presidential chair, then, turning to some of the members around, he exclaimed, "we will show mother Britain how little we care for her, by making a Massachusetts man our president, whom she has excluded from pardon by a public proclamation."

On the twenty-fourth of June, we find Mr. Harrison a member of a committee, appointed to devise ways and means to put the militia in a proper state for the defence of America; a measure leading at once, to the general organization of an army throughout the colonies. After deliberating on it for nearly a month, a plan was presented to, and with some alterations, adopted by congress, which formed the basis of the militia system throughout the war.

On the first of August, congress adjourned, and on the eleventh of the same month, a convention was held at Richmond, when Mr. Harrison was elected a third time to congress. On the thirteenth of

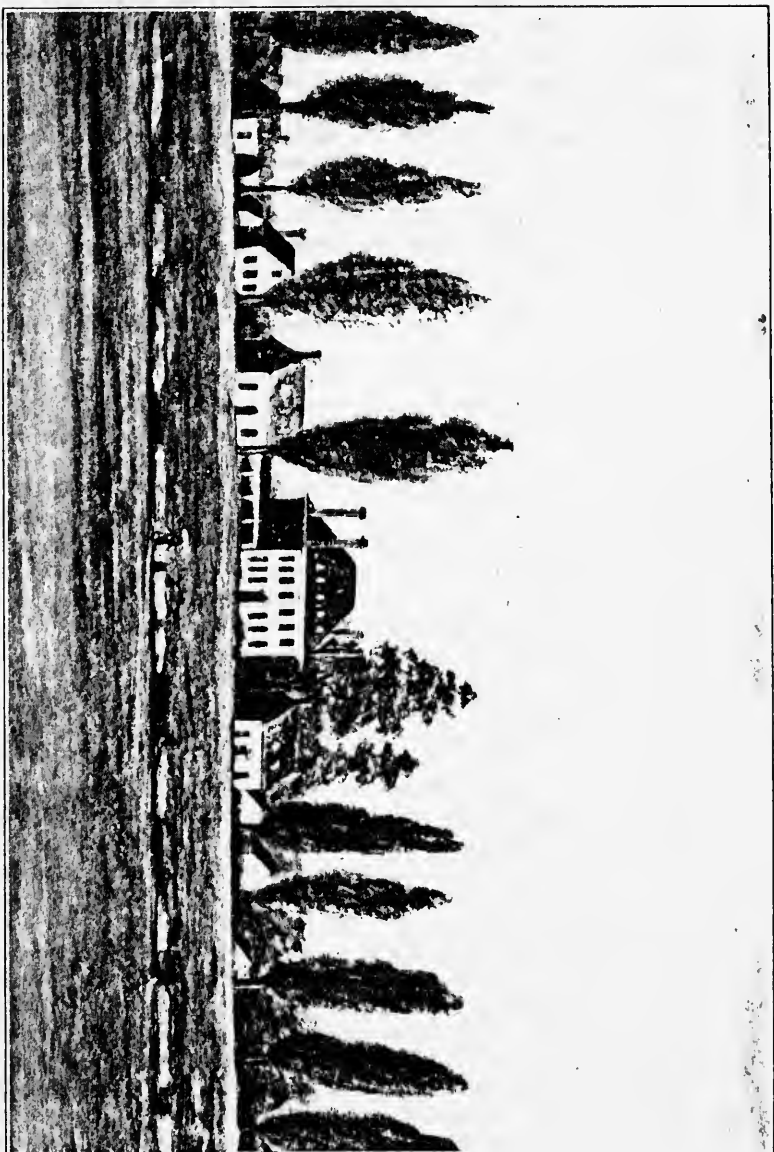


September he took his seat. His name soon appears among the most prominent and active members of the house; and perhaps there was no one in it, who enjoyed more general confidence and esteem. His attention from the first, was strongly turned towards the military affairs of the colonies in their organization, and in facilitating all the legislative details of the war, he was particularly active. In September, he was elected a member of a committee of three, who repaired immediately to the camp at Cambridge, where they had a long and full conference not only with the commander-in-chief, but with some of the governors of the neighboring states, and arranged with them a system of vital importance; that of continuing, supporting and regulating the continental army. He had scarcely returned to Philadelphia, before he was called on to make similar arrangements, with regard to the troops which were required for the defence of South Carolina and New York. He settled the details of both these plans, which were peculiarly difficult from the loose mode of enlisting, and the entire ignorance of discipline which universally prevailed.

Towards the close of this year congress, which had hitherto confined its views to internal government, began cautiously to extend the circle of its relations, in anticipations no doubt subsequent events. They were well aware that if, as every experience seemed to indicate, the quarrel with the mother country should be terminated by a resort to arms, they ought to look for aid to her powerful rivals in the old world. To prepare the way for this, it was necessary to establish with them a species of diplomatic intercourse, though not avowedly with those objects, nor in the manner usually adopted between foreign nations. On the twenty-ninth of November, Mr. Harrison was placed, if we may use the expression, at the head of the department of foreign affairs, that is to say, he was appointed the chairman of a committee organized under the following cautious resolutions. "That a committee of five be appointed for the sole purpose of corresponding with our friends in Great Britain, Ireland and other parts of the world, and that they lay their correspondence before congress when directed. That congress will make provision to defray all such expenses as may arise, by carrying on such a correspondence, and for the payment of such agents as they may send on this service." By this committee, and in this manner, was all foreign intercourse of the country conducted until the spring of 1777. At this time its objects had become more definite, and its negotiations more extensive; its style was therefore altered to that of the "committee of foreign affairs," and a secretary was appointed with a permanent salary. This organization continued until the close of the war.

Three days after Mr. Harrison had been raised to this situation, he was suddenly appointed by congress on a mission to Maryland. Lord Dunmore, the royal governor of Virginia, had been driven from that





WESTOVER

From a painting by Miss Lucy Harrison, of "Berkeley", 1825-30.

Courtesy of Mrs. McGuire and Mrs. Elliott.

Photograph from  
Frick Art Reference Library.





province the preceeding summer. Sacrificing or forgetting every principle of honourable warfare, he had collected from the shores a body of renegadoes, fugitive slaves and vagabonds, with whom he manned a number of small vessels, and plundered and laid waste the coast of the Chesapeake. The defenceless inhabitants applied to congress for protection against this barbarous invasion. That body were at a loss as to what course to adopt, for they were without a naval force fitted for such an enterprise. They resolved, however, without delay, to send Mr. Harrison to Maryland. He was empowered, with any one or more of the delegates of that colony, to take such measures as appeared most effectual, to prevent these aggressions of the enemy. This duty he performed with the utmost promptness; he caused a number of small vessels to be fitted out, and succeeded, to a great degree, in the object of his mission.

The year 1776 opened with prospects, daily more and more unfavourable to the rights of the colonists. Every arrival from England served more and more to convince the discerning and reflecting that a resort to force would be inevitable. Congress saw this, and gradually adopted those measures which seemed most calculated to unite together the different colonies, to augment the armed force of the country, and to arrange and distribute them in such a manner as best to meet the impending dangers. In all these measures Mr. Harrison was a prominent actor. On the seventeenth of January, he brought up a report for regulating the recruiting service; on the twenty-fourth he was placed on a committee to establish a general war department; on the twenty-sixth we find him sent, with Messrs. Lynch and Allen, to New York, to arrange with General Lee a plan for its defence, and for the erection of important fortifications on the North and East rivers; and, immediately after his return, he was named on a committee for the purpose of arranging the proper military departments of the middle and southern colonies, so that the future operations of the war might be carried on in a manner more regular and systematic. To the naval resources of the colonies he also turned his attention, and on the sixth of March became a regular member of the standing committee of marine.

On the twenty-third of March, 1776, congress passed a declaration which may be considered a forerunner of independence, as the issuing of letters of marque precedes the formal declaration of a war. After setting forth their grievances, the infringement of their rights, the rejection of their petitions, the ravages upon their coasts and the seizure of their property, they declare their right to make reprisals upon their enemies, and annoy them according to the laws and usages of nations; they therefore authorize the colonists to fit out armed vessels and cruise against the enemy; declare all property taken by them on the high seas lawful prize, and conclude by appointing a



committee to consider of the fortifying one or more ports on the American coast in the strongest manner, for the protection of our cruisers and the reception of their prizes. Of this committee Mr. Harrison was the chairman.

In May we find Mr. Harrison chairman of a committee on the Canada expedition, and making every effort to retain the footing which the provincials had already gained there. For this purpose he had a conference with General Washington, General Gates, and General Mifflin, and afterwards brought the subject immediately before congress. His views were sanctioned and confirmed. The commanding officer in Canada was instructed to use every effort in keeping possession of the country, and to contest with the British every foot of ground. With a view of cutting off all communication between the upper country and the enemy, particular exertions were directed to be made on the St. Lawrence below the mouth of the Sorel. The troops destined for Canada were ordered to repair thither immediately; and those already there were assured of the resolution of congress to afford them every support.

On the twenty-fifth of May, Mr. Harrison was appointed chairman of fourteen, who were chosen for the important purpose of conferring with the general officers, and arranging with them a plan for the ensuing campaign. This, as it involved in a great degree the future results of the war, was one of extreme delicacy and difficulty. A plan, however, was adopted and submitted to congress. It was by them referred to a committee of the whole, of which Mr. Harrison was chairman, and after long and numerous deliberations, measures were decided on, founded on the plan which had been framed by the first committee.

It was found, however, at length, that the military affairs of the government were now become too extensive and too important, thus to be submitted in detached portions, as exigency required, to the consideration of temporary committees; and that it was much more advantageous to form a permanent body, to whom they should be generally entrusted. On the thirteenth of June, therefore, a Board of War and Ordnance was appointed, consisting of five members of Congress and a secretary, who had the general superintendence and regulation of the army; to their care were committed all the military stores, the distribution of money, the raising and equipping of troops, the destination of prisoners, and the transaction of all business relating thereto. In the subsequent affairs of the country, this Board became the most important.

(To be continued)



## THE COLONIAL ROYALLS OF VIRGINIA

By John Royall Harris  
President of Cumberland University  
Lebanon, Tenn.

---

## Chapter I.

## FIRST TWO JOSEPHS

1. JOSEPH ROYALL, 1600-1658. Came from England in the *Charitie*, July, 1622. Living at "Ye Neak of Land", Feb. 16, 1623. At "Charles Cittie", Feb. 24, 1624. Married before 1637, first, Thomassia ———; second, Ann ———; third, about 1645, Katherine Banks, ——— 1686. Virginia Patent Books I, II, III, show 1100 acres of land granted by the king for transportation of twenty persons into the colony, many of whom were of well known families. Location on Turkey Island Creek, Diggs Hundred, and on the James above Shirley Hundred. Since 1637 part of this land has been in possession of descendants, the ancestral home known as Doghams, said to be a variation of some French name of a stream in Normandy, from which country the family went to England with William the Conquerer. According to Brock, and aged Royalls, and old wax seals on Virginia records, there was a coat of arms.

There is no will of record, but that of Katherine, his wife, who married Henry Isham, and of her son by the same name, Henrico court records, the children can be authoritatively traced. The junior Henry Isham died unmarried. Mary Isham married William Randolph, and Ann, Francis Eppes.

2. CAPTAIN JOSEPH ROYALL, 1646-1732. Married before 1681-2, Mary Eppes, daughter of Col. Francis Eppes and Elizabeth Littleberry. Elizabeth was twice married, first to William Worsham, and then to Eppes, and she leaves the unusual record of having two daughters named Mary, one by each union. Mary Eppes was born 1664, and date of death is not known, Henrico records refer to her 1681-1698, identifying her as wife of Joseph Royall, brother of William Eppes, and the Eppes wills show her parentage.

Because the children of the first George Archer refer to Joseph Royall as father, and the latter calls them in-law, there is ground for the opinion that Joseph also married Archer's widow, who was the daughter of Major-General Abraham Wood, though



it must have occurred between 1676, when Archer died, and 1681-2 when Joseph and Mary Eppes were married. Counting the age of the Archer children, their mother must have been near 44 years old, or about ten years the senior of her husband.

Virginia Patent Books, 7, 8, 9, 10, and Henrico records show that Captain Joseph had for himself and in connection with Col. William Randolph, Col. Francis Eppes, and George Archer, 4,542 acres of land, embracing Martin's Swamp on the south side of the James, and tracts on north side of the Appomattox River, and on Proctor's Creek. His title, service as sheriff, and as vestryman in Curl's Episcopal Church, and innumerable references to him in public documents enable us to know much of him and his issue. Up to now no will has been found, but land conveyances and other records clearly prove what is here included.

Issue: Joseph Royall, Jr., Henry Royall, William Royall, Sarah Royall. Traced in Chapter II.

3. ——— ROYALL. Daughter of (1). Married ——— Dennis, and had before 1686 one son Richard Dennis.
4. SARAH ROYALL. Daughter of (1). Married John Wilkinson, and had before 1686 Sarah Wilkinson.
5. KATHERINE ROYALL. Married first ——— Farrar, and before 1686 had daughter Katherine Farrar. Second, Richard Perrin, and had by same date Richard, Mary, Sarah, and Ann Perrin, Perrin's will, 1695, mentions wife Katherine, daughters Sarah Perrin, Mary Napier, and granddaughter Sarah Farrar.
6. ——— ROYALL. Daughter of (1). Married ——— Maschell, and had before 1686 son "Maiden Maschell".

In 1637 Joseph Royall (1) had land grant for transportation of his brother Henry into the colony. There is later documentary mention of a Henry in Elizabeth City County, as late as 1696, and earlier in Warwick County. In 1704 Henry Royall was sheriff of Elizabeth City County. Later tracings will show connection of the name.

Sibill Royall was among the dead at "James Cittie" and "In the Island", 1624. She was referred to in minutes of council and general court as a widow, with a goddaughter in England. Possibly her husband was Roger Royall, killed in the Charles City massacre, 1622. New England records refer to Royalls quite early, with names similar to those of Virginia, but no connection between the two families is known, nor between Joseph Royall and Roger and Sibill Royall.

(To be continued)





HANCOCK FAMILY OF LOWER NORFOLK, HENRICO AND  
BEDFORD COUNTIES.

Compiled by J. RIVES CHILDS.

The following facts relating to one of the founders of the Hancock family in Virginia were assembled as a result of a brief three days visit to the Virginia State Library and Chesterfield Court House. They do not aim in any way at completeness but are offered in the belief that no effort has been made previously toward fixing the common derivation of many thousands of Hancocks, settled throughout Virginia and the South. The compiler was interested chiefly in establishing the derivation of the Bedford county branch of the family. From the amount of material which was brought to light, there should be little difficulty for those deriving descent from the earliest known representative of one of the Hancock families in Virginia, Simon, to establish that fact. For the first and second generations the chief sources of material are: C. F. McIntosh, *Brief Abstracts of Lower Norfolk County Wills*, and for the generations which follow, the early Henrico county records now to be found in Virginia State Library, together with the county records of Princess Ann, Chesterfield and Bedford on file in the respective court houses.

---

Statements have recently appeared in print that the Hancocks of Virginia are descended from Richard, Edward and Mathew Hancock who were transported to the Colony and settled respectively in Charles City county, 1650; York county, 1651; and Lower Norfolk county, 1654. Hotten records a John Hancock, aged 17 who embarked Oct. 24, 1635 from London for Virginia and also a Thomas Hancock, aged 15, who embarked from Gravesend in August, 1635 for Virginia. But with none of these five has his compilation anything to do.

According to a record contained in an old family Bible of the Hancocks, an excerpt from which is given by Prof. William Preston Johnston in *The Johnston's of Salisbury* (Page 183), the earliest known emigrant to Virginia by the name of Hancock was a William Hancock, one of the incorporators of the Second Virginia Company in 1609 and who was a subscriber to the amount of £62-10-5. The account quoted from the family Bible is as follows:

"In ye year 1620 William Hancock in search for Forrest for his building of ships, embarked for ye plantations, being one of ye company owners thereof, leaving his familie in England; on ye 22nd of March, 1622 he, with others, was massacred by ye salvages at Thorpe's House, Berkeley Hundred, fifty miles from Charles City.

"In 1630, Augustin, son and heir of William, came to Virginia to



claim the estate, and died, leaving children, Robert, William, Sarah and Ruth. William, born 1631, died 1672, leaving sons George, born 1658; Jubal, 1660, Jubal killed by Indians at 'Jinto.' George died leaving one child Robert, born 1679, died 1732. Robert left children, Robert, born 1711; he was ancestor of Col. William Hancock of Bedford county, Virginia; Edward, born 1713, died young . . . " (The connection of William Hancock with the Virginia Company is attested to by Brown, Genesis, and the death of William Hancock at Berkeley is noted by the Va. Hist. Collections, Vol. 8, Page 278).

(1) The progenitor of the Hancocks which follow was Simon<sup>1</sup> Hancock, a planter, who appears to have settled on the Eastern Branch of the Elizabeth River in Lynhaven Parish in what is now Princess Anne county as early as 1637. It is possible that he was another son of William Hancock of the Second Virginia Company though there is nothing to establish that fact. The earliest record of him occurs under date of April 12, 1641, when the following entry in the Lower Norfolk county records is to be found:

"These are to certifie that Simond Handcock hath maid appear to this court that he hath due to him fifty accers of land by the transportation of Abraham Thomas into this Colony in the Allexander in Ann<sup>o</sup> Dn 1637. (Extracts from Lower Norfolk county records quoted in New Eng. Hist. Mag. Vol. 47, Page 62).

Mr. Lea, who made the extracts, notes that Simon<sup>1</sup> Hancock was styled in the records "planter" and that before May 26, 1642, he had married the relict and administratrix of Gilbert Gaye, Mrs. Sarah Gaye.

The name of Simon Hancock recurs frequently in the early records. "At a court holden at Will Shipp's for ye county of Lowr Norfolk ye sixteenth of Jannarie, 1642" and "where there were present Captain John Gookin Esq., Commandr., Captain John Sibsey, Mr. Henry Seawell and Lieut. ffrancis Mason:

"The Sheriff Doth positively aver yt Mr. Powis after a Sumon served upon him for his appearance to this Court, did question wheather there was any Authority to comand or request him thither to this county and he hath not appeared according to ye tenor of ye Sumon, to answer ye Suite of Symon Hancock in an action of Debt." (Lower Norfolk Antiquary, Vol. 1, Page 144).

Simon<sup>1</sup> Hancock and Mr. Robert Powis seem to have preserved their mutual difficulties for at least seven years for, at a court held in Lower Norfolk county, Dec. 16, 1649, "upon petition of Mr. Robt. Powis, Clerke, it is ordered yt Simon handcocke shall be authorized to gather ye sd powis his tythes in ye Eastern branch . . ." (Antiquary, Vol. 2, Page 87).

On July 31, 1650, "Simond Hancocke" witnessed the will of Richard Foster of Elizabeth River, Virginia, making bequests to Sarah Williams, John Carraway, Roger Carraway. William Carraway.



On June 1, 1652 certificate was granted to Simond Hancocke for 200 acres for the transportation into the Colony of Randall Hewett, John Cooper, Simon Robinson and George Gay. (New Eng. Hist. Mag. Vol. 47, Page 193).

Simon<sup>1</sup> Hancock d. sometime between June 1, 1652 and June 22, 1654 as, on the latter date, letters of administration were granted on his estate to his widow, Sarah Hancocke, her sureties being Mr. William Moseley and John Carraway. On November 29, 1654, a patent for 300 acres of land was granted Sarah Hancock of Lynhaven Parish in Lower Norfolk county, 200 acres of which was granted for the transportation of Richard Belt, John Browne, Mary Stout and William Piggott into the Colony and 100 acres was "the residue of her husband Simon Hancock of Thomas Holt, the said land being due unto the said Sarah Hancock, vizt., one hundred acres part thereof being part of a patent of five hundred acres granted unto Thomas Holt, dated 22nd May 1637, and by Symon Hancock purchased of the said Thomas Holt and accrueth to the said Sarah Hancock as being the relict and administratrix of the said Symon Hancock. (Land Patent Books, Vol. 4, Page 188).

Following the death of Simon<sup>1</sup> Hancock his widow, Sarah m. a Piggott or Pigot, whether the William Piggott who had appeared as one of the headrights in the patent of land granted her in 1654 or a John Pigot, living at the time in Lower Norfolk county, is uncertain. John Pigot gave his age as 38 in Lower Norfolk county in 1658 and under date of Sept. 7, 1652 there appears in the Lower Norfolk county records a power of attorney from "francis Welles of St. Giles-in-the-fields, county Middlesex, Gentleman, to friend John Pigot of Virginia, merchant and citizen and merchant taylor of London."

From the will of Sarah Piggott, of the Parish of Lynhaven, dated April 1, 1689 and proved May 15, 1689, she had issue by Simon<sup>1</sup> Hancock: (2) Simon<sup>2</sup> (3) William<sup>2</sup> (4) Robert<sup>2</sup> (5) daughter<sup>2</sup>.

The following is an abstract of her will:

" . . . unto my Grand Daughter Susannah Moseley, a feather bed with all the furniture thereunto belonging foure pewter dishes . . . two ewes, one chest, one negro woman . . . one large table cloathe and half a dozen of Ozenbrings napkins . . . a heifer . . . a paire of good sheets foure breeding sowes and a horse called Sparke . . .

" . . . unto my grand Daughters Mary and Susan Moseley all my wearing Clothes . . .

" . . . unto my Grand son George ye son of William Hancocke . . . one Ewe . . . when he comes to age.

" . . . unto my Grand son Edward Hancock . . . Ewe when he comes to age . . .

"unto my Son Simon Hancocke children Every one of them a Lamb to bee DD them when they are weanable of this present yrs Stocks . . .

" . . . unto my grand Daughter fiances Hancocke a yeares schooling.



" . . . unto my grand son William Moseley and to his heirs as many feathers as will fill a bed . . .

" . . . unto my Grand Son Edward Moseley one Ewe and Doe make how overseer on ye plantation until my Grand Son Simon Hancock ye Son of William Hancock comes to age and that hee keepe my three grand children, vizt: Simon, Samuel and George Hancocke, the sons of William Hancocke, until they shall all come to age according to their father's will . . .

" . . . the Stock wch was my Son's William Hancocke's . . .

" . . . my grand son Edward Hancocke shall live with his Unkle Simon Hancocke and that my son Simon should have his proportion of the cloth . . .

" . . . my foure Grand sons vizt Simon, Samuell, Edward and George Hancocke, the sons of William Hancocke, unto everyone of them a yeare's scholing . . . and yet my Grand Son William Moseley if he thinks fitt to give them their schooling to be paid out of my estate as aforesd . . .

" . . . all the raming part of my estate to be equally divided between my two sons Robert and Simon Hancocke . . . my executors . . . my loving friend John Carraway and my loving Son Simeon Hancocke . . . overseers . . .

Witnesses: Edward Moseley

Sarah Piggott

John Moseley

(seal)

(Brief Abstracts of Lower Norfolk County Wills, Vol. 1, Page 126).

(2) Simon<sup>2</sup> Hancock (Simon<sup>1</sup>) b. about 1649, d. about 1725, m. Susannah Ashall, d. about 1676 (daughter of George Ashall, d. 1673 and Mary ———). According to the will of Sarah Piggott, Simon<sup>2</sup> and Susannah (Ashnall) Hancock had issue: (6) Simon<sup>3</sup> (7) ——— and others.

Simon<sup>2</sup> Hancock is mentioned as one of the appraisers in the will of James Wishart of Lower Norfolk county, dated Oct. 1, 1674, proved March 1, 1679/80; in the will of Jonathan Martin, dated April 5, 1690, proved Sept. 15, 1690 Simon Hancock, together with James Wishart (son of the foregoing) was appointed "to Devid my Estate"; and on March 15, 1693/4 Simon Hancock and Edward Moseley proved the will of Hester Bridge.

Simon Hancock Jr. and Simon Hancock Sr. who must have been the the (6) and (2) above mentioned, appear in the Quit Rent Rolls of Princess Anne county in 1704 as possessed of 200 and 300 acres of land respectively. On Oct. 7, 1724, "In action upon the case James Nimmoe plt. and Simon Hancock Sen. Defendt. for 2 pounds 15 shillings by account for schooling . . . the Court award that ye Deft pay the plaint his claim Said with Costs (Antiquary vol. 1, page 85).

(To be continued)





# GENERAL INDEX

*Titles of Separate Articles are Indicated in Small Capitals.*

- Abbott, 69  
Aberdeen, 129, 357  
Abingdon Parish, Gloucester Co.,  
60, 340, 389; Quit Rent Rolls,  
1704, 340, et seq.; Register, 130  
Abraham, 361  
"Academy Lands," 357  
Accomack Co., 14, 193  
Acconeeche, King of, 249  
Accotink, 311  
Achilles, 161  
Acre, 281  
Adam, Adams, 69, 144, 177, 303,  
312, 392, 398, 402  
Adamson, 144  
Addison, 19, 83  
Addie, 199  
Adkinson, 144  
Alabama, 90, 131; River, 90  
Albany, 305  
Albemarle Co., 39, 97, 111, 142, 219,  
357, 391, 395, 396, 398, 403;  
MARRIAGES, 365 et seq.; *History*  
*of*, 398; Parish, 299  
Alchen, 176  
Alcock, 69  
Aldred, 284  
Alford, 144  
Algerian War, 402  
Allaman, 286  
Allcock, 144  
Allen, 60, 99, 107, 144, 242, 341,  
368, 380, 385, 399, 409  
Alexander, 136, 281, 308; (ship),  
414  
Alexandria, 131, 307, 308, 309, 310  
All Hallows Parish, 175  
All Saint's Parish, 320  
Alta Vista, 129  
Alvey, 69  
Ambrose, 338  
Amelia Co., 60, 186, 294, 295, 335,  
387, 388, 389, 390, 391; Court  
House, 99  
*American Church, History of*, 228;  
Colonies, 92; regiment, Col.  
Gooch's, 142; School, 48  
Amis, 281  
Amherst Co., 401  
"Amphill" 254, 255, 396; CHES-  
TERFIELD COUNTY, ILLUSTRA-  
TIONS, 254a; 256a.  
Amsterdam, 58  
Ancell, 291, 352  
Anderson, 17, 69, 111, 142, 144, 183,  
287, 301, 306, 312, 319, 374, 375,  
387, 388, 389; Henry (Henrico),  
Note on, 387, et seq.  
Andrew, 67  
Andros, 12  
Angell, 352  
Angola, 385  
Annapolis, 17, 49  
Anniers, 340  
Ansel, 365  
Anthony, 398  
Apalachian Mountains, 33, 88, 89  
Apperson, 187  
Appleby School, 62  
Appomattox, Indians, 389; River,  
4, 99, 294, 374, 388, 389, 412  
Archer, 54, 109, 369, 386, 389, 411,  
412; —'s Hill, 390; —'s Hope,  
288; Hope Creek, 17



- Argus (Ship), 160  
 Argyle, 30  
 Arlington, 192, 193, 194, 328, 239  
 ARLINGTON AND CULPEPER, BERKELEY'S OPPOSITION TO GRANT TO, 190, et seq.  
 Armistead, 13, 19, 21, 47, 60, 135, 184, 246, 254, 258, 259, 281, 285, 287, 302, 340; Family, The, 60; Note on, 60  
 Armsby, 69  
 Arnolds, 69, 109, 144, 255, 256, 257, 301, 373  
 Arundel, 261  
 Ashall, 416  
 Ashby, 361  
 Ashland, 218  
 Ashton, 185  
 Astwood, 352, 353  
 Asque, 144  
 Atcheson, 95  
 Atkerson, 162  
 Atlanta, 402  
 Atlantic, 83, 347  
 Atye, 178  
 Augusta, 203; County records, 130  
 Austin, 144, 341  
 Avery, 363  
 Avon, Ky., 356  
 Aylett, 61, 180  
  
 Babb, 341  
 Back Lick, 311  
 Bacon, 61, 109, 287, 385; -'s Epitaph, 206; Rebellion, 207  
 Bacop (Baytop?), 338  
 Bagby, 110  
 Bagley, 145  
 Bahannah, Bohannon, 284  
 Bailey (Baily), 224, 225, 281, 339  
 Baker, 48, 69, 111, 144, 145, 281  
 BAKERIES, 97, 98  
 Baldwin (Baldwyn), 11, 176  
 Ball, 14, 53, 61, 189, 266, 301, 302, 364  
  
 Ballard, 257, 398  
 Baltimore, 159, 189, 290, 309; *American*, 206  
 Bancke, 181  
 Banister, 131, 176, 287, 342, 386; Banks, 145, 411  
 Banyster, John, will (1654) with note, 176  
 Baptist, 384  
 Barbadoes, 31, 55, 56, 176, 335, 336  
 Barber (Barbour), 145, 355  
 Barboursville, 204  
 Barham, 97  
 Barksdale, 301  
 Barlow, 145, 341  
 Barnard, 281  
 Barnett, 354  
*Baronetage, Burke's*, 143  
 Barradall, 137  
 Barrase, 361  
 Barret (Barrett), 124, 142, 377; family, note on, 142; -'s Point, 187, 360  
 Barton, 137, 138, 145  
 Baskervill, 141  
 Baskett, 145  
 Bass, 306, 316, 319  
 Bassett, 3, 22, 23, 24, 41, 60, 69, 385, 395  
 Batch, 161  
 Bateman, 367  
 Bates, 339  
 Bath, 35  
 Bathurst, 127, 134, 400  
 Batt, 364, 387  
 Battaile, 135  
 Batterton, 145  
 Baughker, 366  
 Baylie (Bayly), 229, 230  
 Baylor, 6, 111, 144, 291  
 Baytop, 111  
 Beal (Beale), 6, 7, 51, 52, 53, 114, 135, 143, 255, 256; genealogy, 51 et seq; Thomas, Jr., epitaph (1679), 52



- Beard, 285  
 Beasley, 367  
 Beats, 185  
 Beaver Creek, 66  
 Beck, 75  
 Becket, 219, 332  
 Beckley, 196  
 Beckwith, 208  
 Bedale, 190  
 Beddoe, 207  
 Bedford, 266, 285, 296; Co., 296,  
 297, 398, 402, 413, 414; -shire,  
 352  
 Beeks, 403  
 Beer, 205  
 Beheathland, Anthony, "Sentence"  
 (1617) with note, 353  
 Belfield, 14, 47, 48, 63, 298  
 Bell, 69, 144, 145, 187, 284, 387,  
 396  
 Bellhaven, 306, 311  
 Bellinger, 310, 314  
 Belt, 415  
 "Belvale," 310  
 Belvoir, 142, 307  
 Bennett, 92, 144, 177; -'s Creek,  
 93, 94  
 Bently, 185  
 Bent Run, 294  
 Bergevenny, 178; Parish, 177  
 "Berkeley," 20, 59, 61, 97, 108, 130,  
 137, 178, 182, 190, 192, 198, 228,  
 230, 289, 299, 304, 404, 407, 414;  
 ILLUSTRATIONS, 96a; INTERIOR  
 VIEWS, Illustrations, 98a  
 BERKELEY, INSCRIBED WALLS AT,  
 Illustration, 100a  
 BERKELEY'S OPPOSITION TO GRANT  
 TO ARLINGTON AND CULPEPER,  
 190, et seq  
 Berkeley, Sir Wm., letter (1675),  
 to Lord Danby, 190 et seq  
 Berkeley Co., 130; Hundred, 188,  
 389, 413; Parish, 397  
 Berlin, 90  
 Bermuda, 25, 222, 225, 228, 229  
 Bernard, 281, 354  
 Berriar, 182  
 Berry, 63, 186, 187, 287; -ville, 131  
 Bertie, 190  
 Best, 164  
 Beverley, 2, 7, 8, 48, 50, 75, 81, 113,  
 114, 117, 120, 123, 125, 127, 130,  
 131, 141, 144, 147, 189, 241, 243,  
 247, 251, 252, 256, 340, 346, 370,  
 371, 372, 374, 377, 379, 380, 382  
 "Beverley Manor or Irish Tract,"  
 189  
 Beverley, Peter, note on, 48  
 Bevil, 374, 387; Essex, note on,  
 389  
 "Bewdley", 61  
 Bibb, 69, 302  
 Bickley, 69  
 Bideford, 251  
 Bigleswade, 352, 353  
 Bilboe, 396  
 Billups, 286  
 Bine, 145  
 Bingham, 366  
 Bird, 69, 144, 145  
 Blackburn, 342  
 Black Friar, 175; Hawk War, 399  
 Blackwell, 365  
 Bland, 145, 184, 192, 302  
 Blair, 109, 120, 125, 126, 131, 142,  
 143, 214, 216, 232, 237, 240, 241,  
 243, 244, 247, 250, 251, 252, 303,  
 322, 331, 332, 362, 370, 371, 372,  
 377, 379, 380, 382, 384, 385, 386  
*Blair Banister and Braxton Fami-  
 lies, History of*, 384  
 BLAIR HOUSE, WILLIAMSBURG,  
 Illustration, 384a  
 Blair, James, M. D., notice of (d.  
 1773), 386  
 Blair, John (d. 1771), note on, 384  
 et seq  
 Blake, 145



- Blanchet, 145  
 Blansford, 178  
 Blathwayt, 12  
 Bleakley, 402  
 Blenheim, 12, 48  
 Blighton, 293, 294  
 Blissland Parish, 219  
 "Bloomsbury", 17  
 Blue Ridge Mountains, 212, 310,  
 313, 314  
 Blunderton, 264  
 Blunt, 59, 115, 116, 129; Point, 60;  
 -'s Town, 115  
 Bobo, 69  
 Bocus, 145  
 Bohannah, 285  
 Boisseau, 145  
 "Boldrup," 60  
 Bolivar, 66  
 Bolling, 390, 392  
 Bolton, 285  
 Bond, 145  
 Booker, 50, 281, 341, 374, 375, 389,  
 399  
 Books, 64, 288, 391, 394  
 BOOK REVIEWS:  
 Continental Congress, Letters of  
 Members of, Vol. II, Carnegie  
 Institution, 112  
 Cooke, Mordecai and Thomas  
 Booth, Descendants of, Stubbs,  
 110  
 Crocker, Alvah, Life and Times  
 of, Wheelwright, 112  
 Davis, Jefferson, President of  
 of the South, Eckenrode, 105  
 Gardens, Historic, of Virginia,  
 James River Garden Club, 107  
 Page, Thomas Nelson, Memoir  
 of a Virginia Gentleman, Page,  
 106  
 Richmond, Its People and Its  
 Story, Stanard, 108  
 Sergeant's Diary in the World  
 War, A. Straub, 111  
 Boones, 176  
 Booth, 110, 111, 129, 131, 133  
 Bordeaux, 261  
 Boroughs, 128  
 Borum, 287  
 Boston, 13, 112, 203, 389  
 Boswell, 340, 365  
 Botetourt, 133, 385  
 Bott, 374; Family, note on, 387  
 Boucher, 59  
 Boughton, 176  
 Bound, 178  
 Bourbon Co., Ky., 355, 356, 401  
 Bourne, 145  
 Boush, 60, 92, 94  
 Bow Church, 289  
 Bowden, 145  
 Bowerton, 177  
 Bowker, 145  
 Bowles, 143, 144, 258  
 Bowling Green, 17  
 Bowman, 390  
 Bowsy, 257  
 Bowton, 175  
 Bowyer, 302  
 Boyd, 162  
 Boyle, 24, 28, 31, 33, 34, 36  
 Bracton, 190  
 Bradbourne, 50  
 Braddock, 305, 306, 307, 310, 311,  
 317; -'s Road, 311  
 BRADDOCK'S ARMY, WITH. MRS.  
 BROWNE'S DIARY, 305 et seq  
 Bradford, 61, 301  
 Bradfute, 277, 346, 348  
 Brafferton, 254, 385  
 Branch, 396  
 Brandigan, 50  
 "Brandon," 22, 47, 49, 59, 108, 113,  
 141, 198, 199, 201, 202, 298;  
 GARDEN FRONT; ILLUSTRATION,  
 108a; GARDEN FRONT (Close),  
 ILLUSTRATION, 200a; HALL,  
 ILLUSTRATION, 200a





- BRANDON, PARLOR (Erroneously called Shirley), Illustration, 52a
- Brandywine, 96
- Brasenose College, 327
- Braxton, 39, 119, 131, 133, 134, 145, 301, 302, 386, 394; family, note on, 134; George, Epitaph (1748), 134
- Bray (Braie), 6, 7, 41, 46, 50, 51, 69, 75, 114, 145, 254, 339, 352, 353; family, note on, 50, 51; David, Epitaph (1731), 51; Edward, will (1613), with note, 352
- Brazil, 25
- Breeding, 368
- Breckinridge, 111, 401
- Breeding, 144
- Breemer, 145
- Breese, 180
- Breishill, 355
- "Brems," 391
- Brenchley, 175
- Brendigem, 50
- Brent, 182, 189, 197; Town, 189
- BRENT AND GIBSON, COLONELS,  
LETTER FROM, (1780), 197
- Brian, 365
- Brickenhead, 396
- Bridge, 416
- Bridges Creek, 62
- Bridgforth, 145
- Briggs, 302
- Brightwell, 69
- Brimer, 355
- Brinckley, 264
- Bristol, 4, 5, 15, 257, 290, 387, 389, 390; Parish Register, 388, 390, 399
- Bristow, 181, 182, 285, 339
- British Transcripts, 220, 222, 225, 226, 231, 233, 236, 326, 328, 330, 333, 334
- Broach (Brock), 145
- Broadbent, 342
- "Broadneck," 39
- Brock, 50, 327, 411
- Brodie, 245
- Brodnax, 399
- Brokett, 97
- Brooken, (Brooking) 281
- Brooke, 128, 130, 134, 180, 250
- Browne (Brown), 3, 50, 55, 69, 86,
- Brooks, 119, 176, 285, 286  
109, 111, 124, 125, 136, 145, 179,  
182, 274, 280, 289, 298, 305, 310,  
311, 313, 352, 376, 414, 415
- Brown's *Genesis*, 188
- BROWNE'S, MRS., DIARY WITH  
BRADDOCK'S ARMY, 305 et seq
- Brown, William Burnet, note on, 3
- Browning, 238
- Broughton, 355
- Bruce, 58, 212, 327, 366
- Brunmley, 286
- Brunswick Co., 5, 59, 199, 302, 379,  
400; Creek, 100; Parish, 328
- Bruton Church, 50, 143, 385; Parish, 138, 239
- Bryan, 261, 367
- Brydon, 209, 218, 321
- Bryon, 342
- Bryson, 111
- Buchanan, 109; -'s Spring
- Buckburrowe, 182
- Buckingham Co., 403
- Buckner, 6, 49, 111, 133, 135, 281,  
340; Richard, note on, 49
- Bucks Co., Pa., 132
- Buford, 260
- Bullard, 340
- Bulkeley, 181
- Bullington, 392
- Bullitt, 301
- Bullock, 145
- Bungay, 179
- Bunch, 69
- Burch, 69, 144
- Burford, 144
- Burgess, 145, 189
- Burgesses, House of, 232



- Burgis, 69  
 Bureau of Ethnology, 4  
 Burnet (Burnet), 3, 19, 112  
 Burns, 367  
 Burr, 109  
 Burrus, 69  
 Burrel, 69  
 Burrough, 93  
 Burton, 338, 376, 399  
 Burwell, 1, 20, 69, 127, 291, 301, 338, 341, 385, 386  
 Bush, 131  
 Bushnell, 65, 67, 403  
 Bushrod, 128, 130  
 Butler, 48, 50, 342, 354  
 Buttris, 69  
 Butts, 14, 62  
 Byrd, 2, 8, 22, 23, 26, 28, 30, 31, 32, 34, 35, 36, 37, 39, 48, 54, 55, 56, 109, 111, 113, 114, 117, 125, 126, 135, 204, 231, 240, 241, 242, 247, 251, 252, 253, 277, 377, 380, 390, 392, 395, 397  
 Byrd Family in Virginia, The, 24  
 Byrd River, 375  
 Byrd, William (II), Epitaph (1744), 36, 37; note on, 22 et seq; Portrait, 6a  
 Byrd, William (II), Letters to Earl of Orrery and Lord Boyle, 25 et seq  
 Byrd, William, Press, 107, 204  
 Cabin Point, 99  
 Cabell, 257, 302  
*Cabell's and their kin*, 55  
 Caesar, 19  
 Calcote, 352  
*Calendar of State Papers*, 3  
 California, 402  
 Callaway, 357  
 Callis, 286  
 Calvert, 94  
 Cambay, 33  
 Cambridge, 48, 64, 408; County, 260  
 Camden, 19  
 Cammell, Camell, 146, 281  
 Camerwell, 260  
 Cameron, 310; Parish, 312  
 Camp, 146, 342  
 Campbell, 274, 356, 402; County, 295, 297  
 Canaan, 27  
 Canada, 13, 410  
 Cane, 146  
 Canterbury, 24, 143; Archbishop of, 328  
 Canwedon Parish, 176  
 Cape Florida, 89  
 Cape Henry 306  
 Capell, 353, 355  
 Cardeston, 180  
 Cardiffe, 178  
 Carlton, 146, 147  
 Carlyle, Carlile, 131, 307, 308  
 Carnegie Institute, 112  
 Carolina, 85  
 Caroline Co., 16, 17, 40, 49, 62, 64, 134, 259, 397; Queen, 240  
 Carol (Carroll), 289, 309  
 Carpenter's Hall, 406  
 Carr, 70, 142, 377  
 Carraway, 414, 415, 416  
 Carriages, 99  
 Carrington, 55, 186, 302  
 Carter, 1, 2, 3, 7, 8, 14, 18, 19, 20, 21, 23, 37, 38, 39, 41, 42, 43, 45, 46, 48, 49, 53, 97, 98, 111, 113, 114, 117, 120, 123, 125, 126, 134, 137, 146, 189, 198, 201, 237, 240, 241, 243, 244, 247, 251, 252, 258, 281, 290, 357, 360, 370, 371, 372, 377, 379, 380, 382.—'s Creek, 19, 20, 38, 131; Tree, 20  
 Carter, Arms, 20  
 Carters of Va., The, 20  
 Carter, John, Shirley, note on, 48; Portrait, 48a; Robert ("King") epitaph (1732), 21, 22; note on, 18 et seq; Portrait frontispiece, Jan., 1924, Magazine



- Carthagena, 142, 238  
 Cartmel, 308  
 Carvell, 180  
 Cary, 49, 57, 59, 111, 118, 130, 132,  
     254, 255, 289, 290, 301, 340, 341,  
     385, 386, 396  
*Carys, The Virginia*, 255, 290  
 Cary, Elizabeth, will (1750), 396;  
     Henry, will (1748), 396  
 Cashalton, 260  
 Cassin, 160  
 Cataract (ship), 128  
 Catawba, 141  
 Cattabaws, 248, 249  
 Cattabaw, Indians, 124  
 Catherine of Russia, 165  
 Catlett, 133  
 Catocin Creek, 313  
 Catterton, 365, 366, 368  
 Caugh lane, 146  
 Cave, Cove, 366, 365  
 Cayuga, 5  
 Cecill, 12; Street, 289  
 "Cedar Creek," 259  
 Celar, 70  
 Ceuta, 357  
 Centreville, 311  
 Cervantes, 204  
 Chadwick, 70  
 Chalkley, 130  
 Chalmers, 96  
 Champe, 48  
 Chamberlayne, 37, 186, 206, 238,  
     266  
 Chapman, 28, 146, 308  
 Charitie (ship), 411  
 Charles I, 263  
 Charles II, 192, 261  
 Charing Cross, 190  
 Charles City Co., 5, 14, 20, 22, 24,  
     48, 59, 62, 97, 98, 102, 137, 199,  
     228, 244, 257, 299, 300, 301, 302,  
     386, 390, 391, 400, 413  
 Charles City Massacre, 412; Par-  
     ish, 62  
 Charleston, 88, 203  
 Charlestown, 83  
 Charlotte Co., 401; N. C., 399  
 Charlottesville, 386  
 Chastain, 375, 395, 396; note on,  
     396  
 Chastellux, 23  
 Chatenlue, 355  
 Chatham, 292  
 Chatooga Co., 357  
 Chauncey, 160  
 Cheadle, 398  
 Cheap, 54  
 "Chelsea," 48  
 Cherokee Indians, 88, 141, 385  
 Cherrington, 306, 316, 318  
 Chesapeake Bay, 61, 193, 409;  
     (ship), 159  
 Cheshire, 22, 110, 111  
 Chessiem, 146, 339  
 Chesterfield Co., 54, 55, 254, 335,  
     387, 389, 390, 391, 396; Court  
     House, 413  
 "Chestnut Hill," 52  
 Chetcorah, 100  
 Chew, 6, 49, 50, 135, 186; Larkin,  
     note on, 49 et seq  
 Chicago, 64, 403  
 Chiles, 40, 70  
 Chilham, 47  
 Chin, 146, 382  
 Chipokes, 288  
 Chippewa, 67  
 Chiswell, 7, 54; Charles, note on,  
     54  
 Chitecorah, 99  
 Christ Church, 18, 19, 20, 130  
 CHRIST CHURCH, LANCASTER, IN-  
     TERIOR, Illustration, 18a  
 Church in Va., History of, 224  
 Churches, 247, 248  
 Church Pasture Quarter, 199  
 Churchill, 258  
 Civil War, 91  
 Clack, 390



- Claiborne (Claibourne), 3, 70, 301  
 Claremont, 107, 108  
 Clarence, Duke of, 141  
 Clark, Clarke, 70, 97, 111, 230, 232, 281, 296, 301, 302, 339, 352, 375, 398, 399  
 Clark, Christopher, note on family, 396 et sq  
 Clarke Co., 131, 356, 401; Ky., 355, 356, 398  
 Clay, 131  
 Claybourne's Neck, 40  
 Clayton, 42, 43, 44, 45, 99, 130, 146, 384  
 Cleaver, 341  
 Clement, Clements, Clemens, 75, 187, 281, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 342, 258  
 CLEMENT, CLEMENTS, CLEMENS FAMILIES, 292 et sq  
 Clent, 342  
 CLERGY, THE VIRGINIA, GOVERNOR GOOCH'S LETTERS, Edited by Rev. G. M. Brydon, 109, et sq; 321 et sq  
 Clerk, 147  
 "Cleve," 3, 20, 37, 48, 98  
 Clopton, 90  
 Clough, 147, 375  
 Cloyne, 228  
 Cluverious, 131  
 Clymer, 65  
 Coakes, 70  
 Coates, 70  
 Cotney, 367  
 Coats of Arms, 20, 63  
 COATS OF ARMS, Custis, 239; Dandridge, 238; Day, 291; Digges, 201; Fauntleroy, 128; Gooch, 194a; Harrison, 199, 201; Whiting, 130  
 "Cobbs," 390  
 Cobham, 357  
 Cobson, 281  
 Cocke, Cock, 49, 56, 57, 63, 124, 374, 385, 388, 391  
 Cockram, 70  
 Coggin's Point, 199  
 Colbrook, 179  
 Colden, 188  
 Cole, 13, 16; William, note on, 60  
 Coleman, 146, 176, 206, 281, 311, 341, 342  
 Coleraine, 208  
 Coles, 301  
 Colles, 339  
 Colley, 239  
 Collier, 146, 366, 367, 368  
 Collingwood, 251  
 Collins, Collin, 95, 146, 357  
 Collone, 281  
 Colonial Clergy of Va., Memorabilia of the, 218  
 Colonial Virginia, a History of, 207  
 Colston, 51  
 Columbia, 203  
 Colvill, 189  
 Committee of Safety, 195  
 Commodore (ship), 306  
 Compton, 54  
 Confederate Congress, 106  
 Congress (ship), 160, 347  
 "Conjurer's Neck," 389, 390  
 Connel, 365  
 Connelly, 76, 81, 82, 162, 170  
 Conner, 146  
 Constellation (ship), 159  
 CONTINENTAL CONGRESS, LETTERS OF MEMBERS OF VOL. II, PUB. BY CARNEGIE INSTITUTION; Review, 112.  
 Conway, 137  
 Cooke, Cook, 49, 110, 118, 129, 130, 131, 133, 146, 185, 208, 281, 339, 376  
 COOKE, MORDECAI AND THOMAS BOOTH, DESCENDANTS OF. BY DR. AND MRS. W. C. STUBBS. Review, 110.  
 Coolidge 202





- Cooper, 339, 414  
 Cope, 264  
 Copland, 50  
 Copper Mine, 42  
 Corbin, 146, 288, 289, 386  
 Cordell, 147  
 Cornstalk, 65  
 Cornwallis, 109  
 Correspondence, Committee of, 103  
 Coroteek, Corrituck, Inlet, 33, 253  
 "Corotoman," 18, 19, 20, 48, 97, 134, 201; River, 19  
 Cosby, 124, 377; family, note on, 142  
 Costany, 180  
 Cotton, 146  
 Couch, 340  
 Council, 13, 59, 60; family, note of, 59, 60  
 COUNCIL JOURNALS, VIRGINIA, 1726-1753; I et seq; 113 et seq; 237 et seq; 370 et seq  
 Courtauld, 305  
 Court of Chancery, 19  
 Courts, Va. Colonial, 136, 137  
 Covent Garden, 63  
 Coventry, 135  
 Cowlebrooke, Cowlbrooke, 176, 177, 178  
 Cowley, 19  
 Cowman, 181  
 Cox, 392  
*Cradle of the Republic*, 248  
 Cradock, 70, 256, 372  
 Craig, 367  
 "Crandall," 129  
 Crane, 146  
 Craundall, 128  
 Cranshaw (Crenshaw), 70  
 Craven Co., S. C., 355  
 Crawford, 387  
 Crawley, 387  
 Cray, 284  
 Credle, 286  
 Credenhil, 263  
 Crednal, 20  
 Creffield, 295  
 Cressener, 176  
 Cridlin, 207, 208  
 Crisp, 146  
 Cripple Creek, 403  
 Crisop, 316  
 Crittenden, Critendon, 340  
 CROCKER, ALVAH, LIFE AND TIMES OF, BY W. B. WHEELWRIGHT. Review, 112  
 Croghan, 274  
 Cropper, 302  
 Cross, 62, 231  
 Crossman, 176  
 Crosthwait, 181  
 Croucher, 362  
 Croxson, 338  
 Crozier, 48, 49  
 Crutchfield, 375; Family, note on, 397, 398  
 Crymes, 281  
 Cubb Creek, 376  
 Cubitt, 181  
 Cully, 284  
 Culpeper, 61, 193, 194, 195; Co. 134, 191, 204, 219, 332; Lord, 190, 192; *County, History of*, 63  
 CULPEPER, LORD, SURRENDER OF GRANT OF VIRGINIA, 192 et seq  
 Cumber, 181  
 Cumberland, 181, 182, 306, 311; Co., 55, 132, 396, 403; University, 411  
 Cunningham, 363  
 Curd, 111  
 Curles Neck, 391, 399  
 Curl's Episcopal Church, 412  
 Currier, 367  
 Curtis, 111, 284, 302  
 Custis, 23, 24, 238, 239, 241, 243, 244, 247, 251, 370, 371, 372, 374, 377, 379, 380, 382, 400; Arms, 239; John, epitaph (1749), 239; John (d. 1749), note on, 238, 239



- Custom House, 15  
 Cuthbert, 357  
  
 Dabney, 70, 142, 208  
 Dade, 354  
 Dalaway, 261  
 Dale Parish, 335, 387, 390  
 Daley, 360  
 Dallas Co., 90  
 Dalrymple, 310, 314, 316  
 Dampier, 288, 289  
 Dan River, 5  
 Danby, 61, 190  
 Dancing, 385  
 Dandridge, 237, 238, 239, 241, 243, 244, 247, 251, 252, 253, 370, 371, 374, 376, 379, 380, 399; Arms; WILLIAM, PORTRAIT, 236a; note on, 237, 238  
 Dangerfield, Daingerfield, 53, 119, 129, 134, 135; family, note on, 134 et seq  
 Daniel, 301  
 Dannock, 358  
 Danson, 260  
 Danube River, 12  
 Darnell, 281  
 Darrell, 339  
 Davenport, 70  
 Davidson, 82  
 Davies, 392  
 DAVIS, JEFFERSON, PRESIDENT OF THE SOUTH, By H. J. ECKENRODE, REVIEW, 105  
 DAVIS, 70, 105, 106, 110, 11, 147, 162, 206, 287, 366, 367,, 368, 369  
 Davison, 339  
 Dawkins, 177  
 Dawson, 135, 138, 233, 330, 338, 384, 401  
 Day, 147, 281; coat of arms, 291  
 Dearmore, 92  
 Debnam, 338  
 De Butts, Debuts, 319, 327  
 Decatur, 159  
 de Brahm, 89  
 Deep Creek, 7, 375  
 Deggs, 308  
 De La Fay, 28  
 Delaware, 49, 67, 141; (Indians), 65  
 Delemere, 110  
 Dellaid, 302  
 "Deloraine," 76, 85, 159, 164, 167, 171, 265  
 "Deloraine," 76, 85, 159, 164, 167, 171, 265  
 de Riedesel, 306  
 Denbigh, 47; Church, 201, 202  
 Dennis, 412  
 Denver, 132  
 DETROIT, THE PROPOSED EXPEDITION, AGAINST, 1778, 65 et seq  
 Dibden, 344  
 Dick, 258  
 Dickason, 70  
 Dickens, 110  
 Dickerson, 142, 365  
 Dicky, Dickie, 331, 333  
*Dictionary of National Biography*, 261  
*Dictionary of Music and Musicians*, 261  
*Dictionary of Painters and Engravers*, 261  
 Didlake, 147  
 Difficult (creek), 311  
 Digges, 2, 7, 8, 47, 48, 113, 114, 117, 123, 125, 132, 201, 241, 243, 244, 247, 251, 252, 287, 298, 370, 374, 379, 380, 382; Hundred, 411; Cole, note on, 47, 48; Cole, epitaph (1744), 47, 48; Cole, tomb, illustration, 46a; Arms, 201  
 Dillon, 70, 147, 401  
 Dimmock, 147  
 Dinwiddie, 1, 103; County, 184, 399; Papers, 308  
 Diomedes, 266  
 Dion, 266



- Dismal Swamp, The, 33  
 Dismukes, 147  
 Dison, 389  
 Ditchingham, 179  
*Dividing Line, History of, The*, 13, 242  
 Dixon, 282, 285, 290, 342  
 Dobbys, 187  
 Dobson, 341  
 Doe, 147  
 Doffeni, Dauphiny, 396  
 Doghams, 411  
 Don Quixote, 266  
 Dormer, 175  
 Dorrell, 70  
 Douglas, 58, 70, 366  
 Dowel, 365, 266  
 Downer, 70  
 Downes, 70  
 Draine, 385  
 Draper, 175  
 Drew, 130  
 Drinkwater, 360  
 Drumment, 282  
 Drummond, 174, 385  
 Drysdale, 3; Parish, 17  
 Dubbells Manor, 179  
 Dudley, 111, 132, 281, 282, 285, 287, 302, 339  
 "Duddington," 309  
 Duett, 147  
 Dugdales Run, 7  
 Douglas, 147, 368  
 Duke, 107, 142, 206  
 Dupuy, 396  
 Durrock, 265  
 Durrat, 147  
 Durham, 147  
 Duson, 147  
 Dutoy, 396  
 Dunbar, 305, 311, 317, 332, 333  
 Dunham, Massie, 110  
 Dunkley, 147  
 Dunmore, 133, 408  
 Dunn, 361, 363, 365, 367  
 Dutoi, 375  
 Duval, 164, 290  
 Dwelly's Parrish Record, 203  
 Eachols, 147  
 "Eagle's Nest," 20, 201, 202  
 Early, 367  
 Earsham, 179  
 Easter, 339  
 Eastermost River, 60  
 Eastern Shore, 184, 239  
 Eastes, 148  
 Eastham, 147, 148, 185  
 Eastin, 187  
 East River, 409  
 Eatonton, 90  
 Eccleshall, 354  
 Eckenrode, 105, 106, 208  
 Eddens, 367  
 Eden, 23, 241  
 Edgehill, 39  
 Edinburgh, 58, 214, 386  
 Edmunds (Edmonds), 13, 59, 302;  
     Howell, note on, 59  
 Edmondson, 363  
 Education, 18, 41, 127, 128, 129,  
     130, 136, 139, 297, 385, 394, 416  
 Edward I, 141; IV, 141  
 Edwards, 53, 70, 147, 254, 287  
 Effingham, 192  
 Egerton, 175, 176  
 Eggleston, 302, 360, 362  
 Eguy, 70  
 Eguy, 70  
 Eilbeck (Elebeck), 298, 326  
 Eldridge, 136, 390  
 Elizabeth City Co., 13, 47, 60, 227,  
     245, 246, 347, 255, 354, 412, 414;  
     Churches, 247, 248; Parish 227,  
     246; Queen 138, 261; River, 414  
 Elk Creek, 376  
 Ellegood, 93, 95, 96; House, 96  
 Ellerson, 111  
 Elett (Ellit), 89, 365  
 Elliott, 70, 71, 285, 340, 368, 369



- Ellis, 147, 148  
 Elly, 70  
 "Elmington," 131  
 Eloisa, 348  
 "Elsing Green," 3, 238  
 ELSING GREEN. Illustrations, 2a  
 "Eltham," 60  
 Emanuel College, 64  
 Emerson, 96  
 Emory, 148  
 Emory and Henry College, 297  
 Encyclopedia Britannica, 261  
 "Enfield," 289  
 England, Church of, 209, 213, 214, 216  
 English Law, History of, 190  
*Enquirer*, 265  
*Enterprise* (ship), 159  
 Eppes, 54, 102, 107, 390, 411, 412  
 Eric, 160  
 "Erroll," 246  
 Esau, 397  
 Esmond, 12  
 Essex Co., 14, 15, 16, 40, 46, 49, 50, 61, 63, 64, 118, 127, 128, 133, 134, 176, 198, 251, 256, 258, 302, 330, 344; Eng., 128, 141, 305; Ship, 159, 347  
 Eton, 38  
 Eustace, 53, 386  
 Evelyn, 19  
 Everard, 123, 141, 244, 248, 252, 370; Sir Richard, note on, 141  
 Ewbank, 147  
 Ewell, 92, 95, 203  
 Exeter, 175, 176  
 Excise Bell, Walpole's, 136  
 Eyes, 148  
 Ezekial, 110  
 Fairehead, 179  
 Fairfax, 107, 131, 307, 309, 314, 317; Co., 311, 312, 327, 328, 357; Court House, 311; Lord, 189  
 Fairfield, 265  
 Falkner, 162, 306, 309, 312, 314, 315  
 Falls Church, 310  
 Ferguson, 148  
 Farish, 148  
 Farlee, 124  
 Farmer, 148  
 "Farmer's Hall," 133  
 Farnham Register, 52, 53  
 Farrar, 392, 412; -'s Island, 392  
 Farrel, 373  
 Fauquier, 133; Co., 132, 196, 327  
 Fauntleroy, 63, 113, 128, 129  
 Fauntleroy, Arms, Confirmation (1633), 128; family, note on, 128, 129  
 Fawn, 161  
 Fayette Co., Ky., 356, 397, 399  
 Felton, 358  
 Ferguson, 185, 365  
 Ferril, 186  
 Field, 54, 111, 185, 356, 361  
 Fielding, 148, 258  
 Fife, 230, 298  
 Fighting Creek, 258  
 Filmer, 19  
 Fine Creek, 55, 392  
 Finney, 299  
 Finton, 71  
 Fisher, 50, 352  
 Fitchburg, 112  
 Fithian, 20  
 Fitzhugh, 20, 79, 111, 189, 199, 201, 202  
 Fitzwilliam, 2, 8, 113, 116, 117, 120, 243, 247, 251, 252, 253, 254, 370, 372, 374, 379  
 Five Nations, 3, 115  
 Flatt Creek, 7, 375, 376  
 Fleck, 365  
 Fleet, 289; Street, 289  
 Fleming, 14, 62, 71, 283, 392, 393, 394  
 Fletcher, 90





- Flipping, 286  
 Flipp, 148  
 Flint, 354  
 Floyd, 285  
 Fockner, 282  
 Folborne, 176  
 Fontaine (Fontain), 24, 111, 227,  
     254, 360  
 Foord, 71  
 Ford, 62  
 Forginson, 282  
 Forrest, 287  
 Forsigh, 148  
 Forteon, 148  
 Forts: Christianna, 4, 5, 124; Cum-  
     berland, 305, 316, 320; Loudoun,  
     88, 89; Lawrence, 66; McIntosh,  
     66, 67; Necessity, 315; Pitt, 65,  
     66; Prince George, 89; North, 90  
 FORT LOUDOUN AND ITS AUTHOR,  
     88 et seq  
 Fortune (ship), 118  
 Foster, 127, 183, 286, 342, 363, 414  
 Fothergill, 148, 218, 312, 320  
 Forgett, 148  
 Foulcher, 339  
 Four-Mile-Tree, 171, 308  
 Fovic, 181  
 Fowler, 282  
 Fox, 71, 111, 148, 183, 321, 330  
 Frame, 401  
 France, 230, 239, 261, 357; note on,  
     401; Queen of, 28  
 Frances (Francis), 242, 338  
 Frankfoot, 398  
 Franklin, 23; Co., 297, 402  
 Frazier, 186, 365, 367, 368, 369, 396  
 Freasure, 124  
 Frederick Co., 46, 130, 131, 308, 320  
 Fredericksburg, 39, 48, 133, 135,  
     136, 203, 258, 399  
 Fredericktown, 305, 319  
 Frederickville Parish, 219  
 Freedom Hill, 311  
 Freeman, 338  
 Fremont, 131  
 French 23, 362; Fort, 317; Hugue-  
     nots, 261, 262  
 French & Indian, 13  
 Friends Meeting House, 398  
 Frome, 55  
 Fry, 189, 301, 310, 314  
 Fry and Jefferson's Map, 310, 319  
 Fulham, 209; Mss., 220, 22, 225,  
     226, 233, 235, 236, 326, 328, 330,  
     333, 334, 335; Palace, 209  
 Fullalove, 71  
 Fuller, 71, 292  
 Fulton, 266  
 Fyfe, 226  
 Garber, 60  
 Gabriel's Insurrection, 109  
 Gadberry, 148  
 Gaines, 111, 360, 401  
 Gall, 185  
 Galley, 186  
 Galliardello, 260  
 "Gambrell," 132, 184  
 Gamble, 149  
 Gannaway, 403  
 GARDENS, HISTORIC, OF VIRGINIA.  
     BY JAMES RIVER GARDEN CLUB.  
     Review, 107  
 Guardhouse, 181  
 Gardner, 97, 148, 365, 366  
 Garland, 142, 301, 364  
 Garnett, 251, 286  
 Garrard, 302  
 Garrett, 71, 136, 149  
 Garrick, 270  
 Garrison, 366, 368  
 Garton, 50  
 Garves, 341  
 Garwood, 286  
 Gascony, 30  
 Gaskins, 184  
 Gates, 131, 410  
 Gatewood, 302  
 Gavin 212, 333, 334



- Gay, 396, 414, 415  
 Gazette, 18  
 Gear, 366  
 Geeres, 71  
 Gemmill, 227, 230  
 General Assembly, 2, 8  
 General Court, 7  
 Gentlemen's Magazine, 19  
 Gentry, 365, 368, 369  
 George I, King, 137, 239; II, 126,  
     proclaimed, 239; III, 14, 15;  
     King, 125, 228; Prince of Wales,  
     239, 240  
 Georgia, 89, 90, 203, 204, 205, 276,  
     357, 389, 402  
 Georgetown, 203  
 German, 23  
 Gerinanna, 135, 204  
 Germany, 12  
 Germantown Academy, 297  
 Gevin, 286  
 Gholsonville, 5  
 Gibbons, 186  
 Gibson, 133, 149, 197, 209, 220, 234,  
     235, 236, 327, 329, 336, 366, 367,  
     368, 369, 401  
 Gilby, 148  
 Gildersleeve, 206  
 Giles, 183  
 Gilliam, 361  
 Gilmer, 274, 385  
 Gilson, 354  
 Givin, 369  
 Glamorgan, 177  
 Glascock, 286, 383  
 Glascoode, 177  
 Glasgow, 111, 206  
 Glebe, Road, 100  
 Glen, 88  
 Glencross, 175, 260, 351  
 "Glen Roy," 131  
 Gloucester Co., 6, 14, 17, 19, 20,  
     37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 45, 46, 48,  
     60, 63, 75, 110, 117, 129, 130, 131,  
     133, 135, 136, 141, 143, 147, 155,  
     198, 258, 259, 281, 284, 289, 294,  
     295, 321, 336, 389, 391, 395, 399  
 GLOUCESTER COUNTY (WARE AND  
     ABINGDON), QUIT RENT ROLL,  
     1704, 338 et seq; (PETSORTH  
     and KINGSTON), 281, et seq  
 Glover, 71, 100  
 Godwin, 187, 360  
 Goggin, 297  
 Going, 365  
 Golconda, 345  
 Golden Vale, 49  
 Gooch, 1, 18, 29, 31, 52, 125, 126,  
     127, 142, 143, 179, 180, 181, 209,  
     et seq., 258, 322, 325, 326, 327,  
     328, 330, 332, 333, 334, 335, 337,  
     358, 359, 377, 384.  
 Gooch: Arms, 124a, John, Will  
     (1617), 358; Robert, will (1655),  
     179; Roger, will (1656) with  
     note, 180; William, will (1605)  
     with note, 358; MAJOR WIL-  
     LIAM, TOMB, ILLUSTRATION,  
     124a; epitaph (1655), 124a; Sir  
     William, Governor of Va., 377;  
     Note on, 142, 143  
 Goochland Co., 38, 55, 111, 212,  
     219, 234, 333, 391, 392, 394, 395,  
     396, 403  
 Good, 148  
 Goodall, 302, 365, 368, 385  
 Goode, 58  
 Goodin, 71  
 Goodrich, 14; Robert, note on, 61  
 Goodmare, 111  
 Goodson, 340  
 Goodwin, 218  
 Goodwyn, 52  
 Gookin, 414  
 Gooseley, 299  
 Gordon, 205, 206, 207, 301  
 Gore, 176, 310, 314  
 Gosport, 18  
 Goss, 396



- Gough, 149  
 Gonghker, 368  
 Gould, 55, 188, 189  
 Governor's House, 118, 132, 133  
 Gower, 390  
 Gowing, 285  
 Grady, 338, 342  
 Graham, 187, 362, 363, 367  
 Graiesbacks, 182  
 Graistocke, 181  
 Grams, 187  
 Grant, 306  
 Granville, N. C., 399  
 Grasty, 220, 222, 233  
 Gravatt, 71  
 Graves, 71, 148, 149, 261, 342  
 Gravesend, 128, 413  
 Gray, 55, 57, 129, 148; —'s Inn, 136, 139  
 Grayson, 204  
 Great Creek, 99; Falls, 189, 238; Miami, 67  
 Green, 50, 63, 71, 136, 184, 263, 282, 284, 285, 310; Creek, 374; —field," 17, 134, 135; Spring," 49, 288, 289, 385; —ville, 67, 203  
 Greenhalghe, 182  
 Greenhouse, 182  
 Greenhow, Christopher, will (1653), 181; John, will (1653), 181, Robert, will (1656) with note, 182  
 Greenway Court, 189, 339  
 Greer, 362  
 Gregory, 136, 149, 339, 361  
 Gresham, 148, 149  
 Greswell, 338  
 Griffin, 1, 124, 128, 129, 148  
 Griggs, 149  
 Grimley, 282  
 Grisby, 302  
 Gridall, 181  
 Grout, 282  
 Grymes, 2, 7, 39, 49, 113, 114, 117, 120, 123, 131, 136, 141, 237, 241, 247, 251, 252, 282, 372, 374, 377, 379, 380, 382  
 Guelph, 107  
 Gundry, 286  
 Gunpowder Plot, 14  
 Guttery, 149  
 Gwathmey, Grathmee, 111, 342  
 Gwen, 263  
 Gwyn, 290  
 Hackerston, 385  
 Hackford, 180  
 Hacket, 310; 's Regiment, 317  
 Haire, 93  
 Hale, 19  
 Halifax, 84, 203, 265, 268, 295; Co., 357  
 Hall, 282, 342, 363, 365, 367, 369, 387  
 Halstead, 305  
 Ham, 368  
 Hamilton, 65, 88, 266, 301; Parish, 327  
 Hampden-Sidney College, 297, 399  
 Hampton, 71, 161, 170, 183, 237, 245, 247, 254, 285, 306, 308, 363, 385, 399; Church at, 247; River, 247; Roads, 245, 275, 306  
 Hancock, 71, 94, 176, 413, 414, 415  
 HANCOCK FAMILY, 413, et seq  
 Hand, 149  
 Hanes, 282  
 Haney, 366  
 Hanover Co., 2, 7, 14, 17, 18, 39, 40, 41, 46, 54, 55, 62, 116, 117, 122, 124, 136, 142, 222, 223, 254, 357, 376, 377, 396, 397; Parish, 235; Square, 246  
 Hansford, 282  
 Hardgrove, 150  
 Hardwicke, 177  
 Hardy, 26, 53, 59



- Hardyman, 14, 62  
 Hare, Hair, 13, 60  
 Harleian MSS., 22  
 Harper, 260, 282  
 Harper's Ferry, 109  
 Harriott, 71  
 Harris, 90, 149, 205, 365, 367, 411  
 Harrison, 1, 4, 5, 8, 13, 20, 23, 39, 47, 59, 98, 99, 100, 102, 108, 113, 114, 115, 117, 120, 123, 124, 127, 137, 186, 187, 197, 198, 199, 201, 202, 209, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 248, 249, 251, 252, 255, 258, 294, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 304, 305, 326, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410  
 Harrisons note on, 58, 59  
 HARRISON OF JAMES RIVER, 97 et seq., 199 et seq., 298 et seq., 404 et seq.; Arms, 199, 201, Benjamin, "the Signer," biographical sketch, 299, et seq., 404 et seq., Benjamin, "the Signer," portraits, 298a, 302a; Benjamin, will (1745), 98 et seq., Henry, epitaph (1732), 199, 200; Mrs. Mary (Digges), epitaph (1744), 201; Nathaniel, epitaph (1791), 201; *Benjamin Ancestry of* (Keith), 263  
 Harrison Co., 356  
 Harrocks, 361  
 Harron, 184  
 Harry's Swamp, 100  
 Hart, 149, 150  
 Harvard, Historical Series, 231  
 Harvey, 289  
 Harwar, 53  
 Harwick Chapel, 182  
 Hatcher's Creek, 375, 396  
 Haughton, 355  
 Hawes, 282, 302  
 Hawkins, 50, 184, 375  
 Hayden, 17, 61, 71, 132, 219, 308, 309  
 Hayfield, 71  
 Hayle, 72, 149  
 Hayes, Hay, Hays, 95, 149, 185, 282, 284, 299, 361  
 Haynes, 13, 60, 149, 205; Thomas, Note on, 60  
 Haywood, 111, 150, 338  
 Heaton, 184  
 Heddenham, 179  
 Helm, 302  
 Helsop, 362  
 Hemingway, 342  
 Henderson, 149, 203, 204, 398  
 Hendrick, 71  
 Henson, 357  
 Hening, 2, 3, 9, 38, 190, 192, 290, 310, 312, 400  
 Henrico Co., 7, 13, 22, 58, 102, 130, 136, 225, 226, 244, 258, 333, 374, 375, 376, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 395, 399; Court Records, 411, 413; Parish, 212, 327, 333  
 Henry, 18, 66, 109, 208, 302, 303, 309, 391, 397, 405; Co., 350, 357, 358, 402; VIII, 175  
 Herbert, Henry, will (1657), with note, 176; John, epitaph (1704), 178  
 Herd, 4, 113  
 Hereford, 262, 263; —shire, 20, 263  
 Hernden [Herndon], 149, 391  
 Herntory, 99  
 Hero (galley), 362  
 Herring, 150, 366, 368  
 Hesterley, 149  
 Hewett, Hewit, 298, 414  
 "Hewick," 7  
 Heywood, 342  
 Hickman, 75, 150  
 Hicks, 150  
 Higgason, 71  
 Higginbotham, 80, 85  
 "Highgate," 130  
 High House, 182





- Highland Co., 402  
 Hill, 13, 37, 48, 71, 72, 149, 282,  
     294, 295, 358, 385  
 Hillard, 342  
 Hillsborough, 312  
 Hinde, 352  
*Historical Magazine, Tyler's*, 261  
 Hite, 54  
 Hobday, 71  
 Hob's, 150; Hole, 15, 40, 46  
 Hockley, 150  
 Hockstadt, 12  
 Hodge, 362  
 Hodgeon, 149  
 Hodges, 149  
 Hodgson, 129  
 Hogg, 185  
 Hoe, 135  
 Holbourne, 141  
 Holbrooke, 231, 232  
 Holcomb, 149  
 Holden, 175  
 Holderbee, 71  
 Holdsworth, 190  
 Holland, 22, 339, 358, 375, 399  
 Holliday, 71, 361  
 Hollingworth, 176  
 Hollins, 71  
 Holloway, 137, 149  
 Holmes, 22, 179, 180  
 Holmeside, 352  
 Holt, 150, 341, 415  
 Homer, 19  
 Honcott, 124  
 Honey, 149  
 Hoode, Hood, 291, 403; Note on,  
     402  
 Hoomes, 149, 266  
 Hoops, 397  
 Hoosic Tunnel, 112  
 Hopkins, 183, 188, 299, 301, 351;  
     William, Adm. (1735), with  
     note, 351  
 Hopton Wafer Parish, 398  
 Horace, 19, 206  
 Horedon, 149  
 Hornby, 6, 7, 51, 114, 255, 256;  
     Castle, 190; Family, note on, 51  
 Horner, 131, 384  
 Horsmanden, 22  
 Horseshoe, 204  
 Horsley, 111  
 Hotten, 413  
 Housburrrough [Hansborrhough],  
     149  
 House, 75  
 House of Burgesses, 15, 17, 18, 48,  
     49, 54, 97, 103, 127, 128, 130, 132,  
     133, 134, 136, 137, 138, 198, 246,  
     293, 299, 302, 303, 315, 325, 377,  
     389, 404, 407; Journal of, 188  
 Howard, 111, 124, 150, 282, 341,  
     365  
 Howden, 150  
 Howe, 180, 282, 296, 305, 402  
 Howell, 136  
 Howerton, 150  
 Howlett, 287  
 Hozier, 33  
 Hoyle, 356  
 Hubbard, 282  
 Huckstep, 71  
 Hudgins, 96  
 Hufman, 367  
 Hughes, Hughs, 177, 263, 366, 401  
 Huguenots, 226, 227, 228, 333, 393,  
     395  
 Hull, 124, 282  
 Humberger, 187  
 Hundley, 284, 285  
 Hungar's Parish, 231, 239  
 Hunt, 150, 352, 360, 390  
 Hunter, 95, 245, 246, 285, 320  
 Hunter (Elizabeth City, Note, 246  
 Hunting Creek, 310, 311  
 Huntington, 99  
 Huron, Lake, 160  
 Hurst, 338  
 Hurt, 71  
 Hutchings, 361



- Hutchinson, 26, 34, 50, 71, 356  
 Hymen, 76  
 Hyne, 181
- Illustrations: "Amphill," 254a, 256a; "Berkeley," 96a, about 1830, 404a; Interior Views, 98a; Inscribed Walls at, 100a; Blair House, Williamsburg, 384a; Garden Front, 198a; Parlor, (Incorrectly assigned to Shirley); Garden front (close), 200a; 26a; (Close), 200a; Hall 200a; Byrd, William (II), Armorial bookplate, 6a; Carter, John ("Shirley"), 48a; Carter Robert ("King"), frontispiece, Jan., 1924, Mag., Christ Church, Lancaster Co., interior, 18a; Dandridge, William, 236a; Digges, Cole, 46a; "Elsing Green," 2a; Gooch, Major William, tomb, 124a; Harrison, Benjamin, "The Signer," 298a, 302a; Page, Mann ("Rosewell"), 38a; Proclamations in regard to Detroit, 64a, 68a, Randolph, Peyton, 102a; Mrs. Peyton, 104a; Robertson House, Chesterfield Co., 54a; "Rosewell," 42a; "Shirley," 50a; Pigeon House at, 100a; Tuckahoe, 390a; from the Garden 392a, Stairway, 394a; "Westover," 22a; about 1830, 408a; West Gate, 34a; North Gate, 30a; Old Churchyard, Tombs in, 36a; "Wilton," Middlesex, fireplace, 60a.
- Indians, 3, 4, 5, 9, 10, 25, 54, 65, 67, 68, 88, 89, 109, 114, 115, 117, 124, 129, 141, 142, 248, 249, 317, 320, 381, 385, 389, 402, 414  
 Indian Massacre, 9; School, 321; Springs, 294
- Indians, Handbook of American, 4;  
 Indiana Historical Commission, 111; Indiana World War Records, 111
- Inge, 72  
 Ingle, 110  
 Ingram, 132  
 Inner Temple, 103  
 Innes, 187, 301  
 Irby, 376  
 Ireland, 126, 141, 228, 239, 251, 408  
 Iremonger, 355  
 Iroquoian, 403  
 Iroquois, 129, 141  
 Irvine, 402  
 Irving, 110  
 Irwin, 380  
 Isabell, 72  
 Isle of Wight Co., 13, 50, 59, 60, 224, 227, 291, 294, 381  
 "Isleham," 48  
 Italy, 230, 261  
 Isham, 139, 390, 411  
 Iverson, 339
- Jack, 181, 182  
 Jackson, 341  
*Jackson, Family and Life of Stonewall*, 208  
 James, 58, 72; City, 11, 385, 412; City County, 14, 46, 50, 61, 75, 117, 122, 219, 288, 293, 386, 390, 392, 402; —City Parish, 332; —town, 109, 207, 214; River, 4, 7, 56, 57, 62, 132, 188, 198, 212, 226, 263, 293, 301, 304, 371, 376, 391, 392, 404, 411, 412; River Garden Club, 107, 204  
 James, Falls of, 109  
 "Jamaica," 57  
 Jamieson, 95  
     will, 1614), with note, 262  
 Jarrel, 367  
 Jarvis, 287; Farm, 133



- Jaye, 180  
 Jear, 369  
 Jefferson, 109, 110, 189, 195, 197,  
     202, 205, 303, 310, 314, 316, 347,  
     395, 405  
 Jeffery, 187  
 Jeffes, 339  
 Jeffreys, 150  
 Jekyll, 96  
 Jennings, 3, 18, 72, 119, 120  
 Jerseys, 231  
 "Jinto," 414  
 John, 178  
 Johns, 72, 177  
     John and Betty (Ship), 15  
 Johnson, 50, 72, 111, 139, 142, 150,  
     181, 188, 265, 276, 282, 296, 301,  
     309, 310, 355, 375, 398  
 Johnston, 50, 301, 309, 310, 413  
*Johnston's, The, of Salisbury*, 413  
 Jollet, 367  
 Jolley, 340  
 Jones, 42, 43, 55, 57, 72, 96, 99,  
     111, 133, 150, 177, 183, 184, 185,  
     186, 219, 245, 254, 277, 282, 286,  
     301, 339, 341, 361, 376, 390, 400,  
     401  
 Jordan, 244, 392  
 Josephus, 19  
 Jowett, 184, 187
- Kallander, 150  
 Kamschatskyan, 265  
 Keaton, 365, 366, 367, 368  
 Keble, 286  
 Keeling, 95  
 Keer, 364  
 Keith, Keith, 20, 361, 327, 263,  
     333, 395  
 Kelly, 187, 284  
 Kemp, Kempe, 43, 45, 75, 111, 132,  
     186, 179, 180, 286, 340, 342  
 Kempsville, 96  
 Kemper, 1; 's Landing, 95
- Kendall, 14, 64, 182; 's Island, 92  
 "Kenmore," 258  
 Kennedy, 111, 238  
 Kenneff, 150  
 Kenner, 136, 230, 236, 321  
 Kenney, 401  
 Kennon, 76, 78, 79, 82, 84, 86, 87,  
     124, 131, 159, 160, 164, 166, 167,  
     170, 172, 265, 269, 270, 271, 272,  
     273, 274, 275, 277, 344, 346, 350,  
     375, 375, 387, 389, 390, 391  
 Kennon family, note on, 389, et  
     seq.  
 KENNON LETTERS, 76 et seq., 159  
     et seq., 265 et seq., 344 et seq.  
 Kensington, 37  
 Kent, 22, 47, 175, 264, 387, 389  
 Kentucky, 356, 358, 402, 403  
 Keowee, 89  
 Keppel, 306  
 Kirby, 376  
 Kercheval, 189  
 Kertch, 340  
 Kettlerise, 72  
 Key, Keys, 310, 311, 313; 's Gap,  
     314  
 Kicotan, 247  
 Kidder, 141  
 Kimadges, 100; Creek, 100  
 Kimball, 202  
 Kimber, 110  
 Kindrick, 339  
 King, 72, 150, 183, 246, 366, 375,  
     399  
 King Charles I, 10, 13; II, 51  
 King George Co., 3, 14, 20, 37, 48,  
     50, 63, 64, 137, 201, 202, 224, 235,  
     328, 356, 377  
 King James I, 14  
 King & Queen Co., 6, 14, 16, 17,  
     49, 50, 60, 61, 63, 75, 111, 130,  
     133, 134, 137, 144, 221, 256, 258,  
     290, 295, 332, 336, 376, 386, 399  
 KING AND QUEEN COUNTY, QUIT  
     RENT ROLL, 1704, 144, et seq



- King William Co., 3, 14, 38, 39,  
40, 46, 60, 63, 69, 119, 113, 134,  
136, 219, 237, 238, 256, 289, 294,  
295, 370, 372, 376, 377, 386, 394,  
400
- KING WILLIAM COUNTY, QUIT  
RENT ROLLS, 1704, 69 et seq.
- King William Parish, 14, 225, 226,  
234, 284, 327, 333, 395
- King Wm. Parish Register, 395,  
396
- Kings Arms, 306
- King's Bounty, 208, 219, 221, 222,  
224, 227, 228, 231, 235, 327, 330,  
331, 332, 333, 336
- Kingsbury, 188
- King's College Library, 55
- Kingston, 282
- "Kingston," 399
- Kingston Parish, 284, 327
- Kink, 150
- Kinnaird, 357, 358
- Kinston, 343
- Kith and Kin*, 111
- Kittson, 342
- Knight, 285
- Knowles, 150, 285
- Kubec, 184
- Kussel, 363
- Lafayette, 109
- Laforce, 375, 395
- Laggan, 306
- Laidler, 310, 314
- Lake, 306
- Lamb, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369; 's  
Creek, 48
- Lamplighter, 266
- Lancashire, 110, 11, 182, 255, 263
- Lancaster, 58, 61; Co., 14, 18, 20,  
57, 61, 384; Court House, 19;
- Land, 282, 286
- Landilor Portholy, 177
- Land Office, 293
- Landon, 20, 262, 263, 398; Thomas,  
will (1614), with note, 262
- Landers, 398
- Lane, 341
- Lanellen, 177
- Langford, 151
- Langhorn, 117, 132, 206; Park,  
132; family, note on, 132
- Langley, 141
- Languedoc, 30
- Lanier, 205, 260, 261, 262; John,  
will (1616), with note, 260
- Lankford, 301, 367
- Lanover, 177
- Lanquedoc, 30
- Lansoy, 177
- Lanthewy Rotherch, 177, 178
- Lanwenarth, 177
- Larkin, 49
- Lassells, 340
- Lasy (Lacy), 72
- Lawrence, 151
- Lawson, 94, 141, 365, 367, 368
- Lawyers, 136 et seq
- Layghton, 292
- Lea, 414
- Lead Mines, 54
- Lebanon, 403, 411
- Le Bruen, 111
- Lechlade, 134
- Lee, 1, 24, 57, 59, 72, 106, 110, 135,  
151, 206, 282, 289, 301, 363, 409
- "Lee Highway", 204
- Leesburg, 312; Ky., 355
- Lee's Legion, 59
- Lee of Virginia*, 289
- Leeds, Canon of, 175; Duke of,  
190; Manor, 107, 189
- Leeward Islands, 37
- Leftwich, 151
- Leheup, 8, 247
- Leigh, 14, 60, 62, 63, 111, 142, 150;  
family, note on, 62
- L'Insurgente (ship), 159
- Leitch, 184





- Lemon, 151  
 Leneve, 332  
 Letto, 151,  
 Levingstone, 151  
 Le Vilian, 396  
 Lewis, 3, 75, 109, 111, 135, 142,  
     143, 151, 153, 178, 258, 259, 275,  
     282, 343, 352, 363, 383, 391, 395,  
     399, 402; Co., 208  
 Lewis ("Warner Hall"), note on,  
     258, 259  
 Lexington, 357  
 Library of Congress, 66, 192, 305  
 Light, 402  
 Lightfoot, 14, 61, 63, 108, 136, 371,  
     386, 387, 392; Francis, note on,  
     386  
 Likeley, 129  
 Lime, 187  
 Lincoln, 110; 's Inn, 289; -ton, 289  
 Lind, 110  
 Lindsay, 128; *of America*, 128  
 Linsey, 285  
 Lipscomb, 111, 397  
 Lippincott, 108  
 Littlebury, 411  
 "Little England," 246; Mountain,  
     53; River, 125, 142, 311, 377  
 Littlepage, 72, 206, 219  
 Livensz, 261  
 Liverpool, 255  
 Livingston, 188; Manor, 188  
*Lives of the Signers*, 299  
 Livy, 138  
 Lobb, 151  
 Loeft, 151  
 Logan, 301  
 Logan Co., 67  
 Lomax, 15, 64  
 London, 1, 27, 48, 54, 60, 61, 62,  
     63, 108, 129, 138, 141, 155, 178,  
     227, 246, 265, 289, 305, 337, 351,  
     396, 415; (ship) 307  
 London, Bishop of, 7, 54, 209, 214,  
     218, 220, 222, 233, 237, 332  
 London, Visitation of, 179  
 LONDON TO VIRGINIA, JOURNAL OF  
     A VOYAGE FROM, 305  
 Long, 256, 367, 368  
 Longest, 286  
 Lossing, 24  
 Lothario, 84  
 Loudoun Co., 88, 208, 305, 311  
 Louisa Co., 49, 60, 142, 391, 398;  
     Regulars, 361  
 Louisville, 259, 400, 401  
 Loveing, 151  
 Lowdermilk, 306, 311  
 Lower Norfolk Co., 353, 413, 414,  
     415, 416; *Antiquary*, 414  
 Lowry, 131, 135, 248  
 Lowther, 321  
 Loyd, 50  
 Lucas, 302  
 Ludgate, 175  
 Ludwell, 49, 127, 288, 289; Philip,  
     Will (1767), 288, 289  
 Ludlow, 20, 362; Arms, 20 (26)  
 Luffe, 352  
 Lumpkin, 151  
 Lund, 289  
 Lunenburg Co., 328, 399  
 Lunsford, 64  
 Lloyd, 18, 19  
 Lynch, 295, 296, 398, 409  
 Lynchburg, 4, 294, 296; Virginian,  
     206  
 Lyndsay, 50  
 Lynes [Lyne], 151, 184  
 Lylley, 286  
 Lynnhaven, 93; Parish, 92, 94, 219,  
     224, 414, 415; River, 96  
 Lyon, 117, 151  
 Lypscomb, 72  
 Macon, 55  
 Madeira, 328  
 Maden, 368  
 Madison, 17, 54, 72, 109, 133, 151,  
     204, 274, 276, 301, 401



- Magdalene Hall, 355  
 Magill, 135  
 Magors Grange, 177  
 Maherine Indians, 248; River, 116;  
   Town, 249  
 Maiden, 368  
 Maison Carre, 109  
 Maitland, 190  
 Major, 151, 152, 257, 372, 373  
 Malbone, 60, 93, 198  
 Mallory, 72, 131, 183, 365, 367  
 Maltaire, 48  
 Manakintown, 225, 226, 234, 333,  
   395, 396  
 Manakin Creek, Upper, 392  
 Mannsfield, 291  
 "Mantapike," 134  
 Manskin Neck, 38  
 MANORS IN VIRGINIA, 188 et seq  
 Mansfield, 152  
 Marcatee [McCarty], 152  
 Marchant, 286  
 Marij, 393  
 Marinex, 338  
 Markham, 302  
 Marks, 360  
 Marlborough, 12, 355  
 "Marmion," 202  
 Marr, 72  
 Marsden, 187, 219, 220, 227  
 Marshall, 90, 91, 109, 282, 302, 365,  
   367, 395; -ville, 78, 80, 166, 171  
 Martian, 255, 289  
 Martin, 50, 151, 188, 287, 416; 's  
   Brandon, 188; Swamp, 412  
 Marye, 135, 234  
 Maryland, 49, 96, 143, 188, 189,  
   208, 224, 235, 289, 305, 306, 309,  
   311, 316, 319, 327, 335, 403, 409  
 Maryland Manors, Old, 188  
 Maschell, 412  
 Masenburg, [Masumburg], 183,  
   208  
 Masham, 61  
 Mason, 111, 366, 402, 414  
 Massachusetts, 3, 112, 203, 205, 407  
 Massaponax, 257  
 Massasipi River, 25  
 Massie, 187, 362  
 Mastin, 252  
 Mattapony River, 16  
 Mattopony Church, 134  
 Matthews, 65, 92, 152, 301  
 Matthias, 95  
 Maupin, 111, 366  
 Mawdett, 176  
 May, 151, 152, 369  
 Maybank, 72  
 Mayo, 7, 23, 55, 56, 57, 59, 109, 242,  
   301, 366, 376, 392; River, 67  
 Mayo, Major William, note on,  
   55 et seq  
 Meachen, 285  
 Meade, 48, 141, 184, 186, 211, 219,  
 Meade, 58, 141, 152, 184, 186, 211,  
   219, 222, 224, 225, 228, 231, 233,  
   234, 247, 248, 321, 327, 330, 332,  
   333, 336, 360, 362; River, 67  
 MEADE, DAVID, portrait, 140a  
 MEADE, MRS. SUSANNA [EVERARD],  
   portrait, 142a  
 Meadows, 12  
 Mecklenburg Co., 80, 84, 162, 275;  
   Court House, 80; Declaration,  
   391  
 Medical College of Virginia, 399  
 Mediterranean, 159  
 Melone, 366  
 Meherrin, 99  
 Mels, 152  
 Melton, 366  
 Mequachake, 67  
 Merch, 64  
 Merchant, 8  
 Mercer, 185, 364  
 Meriwether, 127, 135, 142, 293, 391,  
   397  
 Merton College, 330  
 Metcalf, 91  
 Metfeld, Co., 359



- Mettingham, 142  
 Meux, 257, 373  
 Michael, 64  
 Michaux, 186  
 Michilimackinae, 160  
 Mickleborough, 327  
 Middlebrook, 365  
 Middlesex Co., 7, 8, 12, 14, 20,  
 38, 48, 49, 57, 64, 75, 117, 126,  
 128, 130, 137, 221, 263, 289, 336,  
 327 391; England, 415  
 Middle Temple, 20, 22, 36, 48, 102,  
 141  
 Mifflin, 203, 410  
 Miggs, 286  
 Mile End, 48  
 Miles, 59, 72  
 Milner, 282  
 Miller, 85, 93, 287, 320, 385  
 Mill Boy, 266  
 Minerva, 266  
 "Mines, Trip to the," 392  
 Ministers, 121, 128  
 Ministers, Emigrant, Virginia, List  
 of, 218  
 Minor, 142, 265, 311, 312  
 Mississippi, 357; *Valley Historical  
 Review*, 67  
 Missouri, 399, 402  
 Mitchell, 342, 369  
 Mixon, 342  
 Mobile, 131  
 Mogget, 294  
 Moloch, 266  
 Moncure, 204  
 Monday [Mondy], 368, 369  
 Monington Stradell, 262, 263  
 Monmouth Co., Wales, 176, 177,  
 179  
 Monmouthshire, 177  
 Monongahela, 305  
 Monongalia, 66  
 Monroe, 109, 386, 402  
 Montague, 184, 238  
 Montgomery, 105; Co., 402  
 Monumental Church, 109  
 Moody, 58, 362  
 Moore, 6, 48, 50, 95, 111, 128, 151,  
 296, 302, 338, 339, 342, 357, 398;  
 's Creek, 357  
 Moorey, 289  
 Mordecai, 76, 78, 79, 82, 110, 159,  
 164, 166, 167, 170, 174, 265, 270,  
 273, 277, 344, 346, 350; —; -'s  
 Mount, 110  
 Moregate, 180  
 Moorman, 283, 398  
 Morgan, 177, 287  
 Morrell, 56  
 Morrin, 339  
 Morris, 72, 109, 151, 152, 185, 339,  
 340, 365, 367, 368, 369  
 Morrison, 89  
 Mortimer, 129  
 Morton, 185, 363  
 Mosby, 266  
 Moseley, 8, 58, 94, 258, 259, 415,  
 416  
 Moseley, Hillary, note on, 58;  
 portraits, 58  
 Mount Misery, 79; Sterling, Ky.,  
 356; Vernon, 189, 203, 311  
 Moverley, 383  
 Moxly, 310  
 Moyers, 366  
 Moynscourt, 177  
 Mulberry Island, 332  
 Muddy Creek, 392  
 Mulick, 151  
 Munford, 99, 390  
 Mungrisedale, 182  
 Murray, 181  
 Muscoe, 251, 255  
 Musgrove, 282  
 Music, 385  
 Muter, 186, 362  
 Myers, 276, 345  
 McCallister, 367  
 McCarty, 53, 309  
 McClanahan, 111



- McCulloch, 235, 321  
 McDonald Transcripts, 192  
 McDaniel, 366  
 McDonnell, 72  
 McDowell, 111  
 McGehee [McGee], 72, 368  
 Machieson, 40  
 McKesson, 111  
 McIntosh, 60, 66, 92, 95, 413  
 McKay, 96, 151  
 Macmillan, 105, 401  
 McQuan, 185, 186
- Nalor, 366  
 Nansemond Co., 13, 60, 141, 244, 399  
 Napier, 72, 412  
 Napper, 306, 308  
 Napoleon, 347  
 Naragansett, 224  
 Nason, 152  
*Nautilus*, (ship), 86, 159, 160, 169, 275, 279  
 "Naylor's Hole," 128, 129  
 Neale, [Neal], 92, 152, 153, 208, 284  
 Nearn, 225, 226, 227  
 "Neck, The," 49  
 Neck of Land, 46  
 Negroes, 39 et seq; 46, 93, 98, 99, 100, 114, 127, 196, 288, 294, 299, 322, 390, 394, 396, 415  
 Negroes freed, 288, 294  
 NEILSON, CHARLES, PETITION [1779], 105, 106  
 Nelson, 81, 85-87, 96, 106, 142, 153, 161-166, 173, 301  
 Nettles, 283  
 Nevill, 285  
 New, 302; Brunswick, 96; Bern, 203; England, 13, 228, 412; *England Hist. and Gen. Register*, 414, 415; Hope, 199; Jersey, 3, 208, 231, 292; Kent County, 14, 16, 17, 55, 60, 61, 62, 63, 75, 127, 129, 238, 257, 373, 392, 395, 397, 399, 400, 403; Mexico, 356; Orleans, 110, 129; York, 3, 4, 5, 31, 105, 109, 128, 188, 203, 205, 408, 409; York Public Library, 91  
 Newcastle, Duke of, 2, 224  
 "Newington," 386  
 Newland, 403  
 Newport, 56, 109, 160; News, 204, 207; Parish, 224  
 Newton, 93, 94  
 Niagara, Falls of, 347; ship, 160; County, 129  
 Nibb's Creek, 374, 376  
 Nicholas, 20, 42, 43, 44, 288, 289, 301, 406  
 Nicholson, 11, 12, 226, 354  
 Nicols, 261  
 Nimmo, 97  
 Noel, 397  
 "Nomini," 18, 20, 258  
 Norfolk, 13, 59, 60, 92, 93, 94, 137, 159, 160, 169, 171, 172, 176, 181, 267, 272, 277, 278, 280, 303, 323, 344, 347, 350; Naval Hospital, 96; *Wills, Abstracts of*, 60; County, England, 179, 180  
 Norford, 367  
 Norgate, 260  
 Norma, 152  
 Normandy, 411  
 Norment, 72  
 Norris, 152, 367, 382  
 North, 29  
 Northampton Co., 14, 64, 231, 238, 239; -shire, 139  
 North Carolina, 4, 5, 23, 33, 55, 60, 78, 82, 115, 116, 123, 124, 129, 141, 174, 203, 204, 228, 230, 237, 241, 244, 247, 248, 250, 252, 254, 273, 350, 370, 372, 377, 380, 391; University of, 297  
 North Carolina and Va. Boundary Line, 370, 372, 378, 380





- "North End," 37, 39  
 North Farnham Parish, 327  
 Northhill Parish, 352  
 Northington, 282  
 North River, 7, 212, 409  
 North Shields, 64  
 North Pitherton, 203  
 Northern Neck, 18, 39, 44, 53, 55,  
   58, 189, 190 et seq; 208, 235, 291,  
   321, 332, 371, 382  
 Northumberland Co., 14, 61, 62,  
   63, 117, 230; "House," 63, 64,  
   308  
 Norvell, 302  
 Norwich, 180, 263, 264; (ship), 306  
 NOTES and QUERIES, 88 et seq; 188  
   et seq; 288 et seq; 401 et seq  
 "Notley Hall," 309  
 Nottoway River, 99, 294, 375; In-  
   dians, 248, 385  
 Noyce, 72  
 Nuthead, 49  
  
 Oakes, 73  
 Ofield, 285  
 Ogilby, 360  
 Ogilvie, 152  
 Oglethorpe, 238, 357  
 Ohio, 1, 65, 66, 67, 141, 403; River,  
   67  
 Oistins, 56  
*Old Churches and Families of Vir-  
 ginia*, 48, 248  
 Old Dominion Press, 208  
 Old Town, 389  
 Oldner, 94  
 Oliver, 20, 73, 205, 283, 293, 366  
 Olympus, 108  
 Ontario, Lake, 160  
 Opecanough, 9  
 Orange Co., 14, 17, 50, 53, 54, 134,  
   204, 205, 355, 356, 358  
 Organ, 232, 235  
 Oriel College, 128  
 Orkney, 31, 34, 125, 126; Earl of;  
   Governor of Virginia, 377  
  
 "Ornsby," 64  
 Orrery, 24, 25, 26, 30, 33, 35;  
   *Papers*, 32  
 Orrill, 152  
 Osbourn [Osborne], 152, 190, 391  
 Othello, 347  
 Ottawa, 67  
 Otter River, 4  
 Oustin, 73  
 Overstreet, 152  
 Overton, 142, 183  
 Ovid, 19, 139  
 Owens, 57, 94, 152  
 Oxford, 127, 130, 135, 221, 327,  
   355; Lord, 330  
 Ozenbring, 415  
  
 Packe, 14, 18, 60, 61; Graves, note  
   on, 60  
 Page, 2, 7, 14, 20, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41,  
   42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 51, 73, 106,  
   107, 110, 111, 113, 114, 117, 125,  
   153, 189, 205, 241, 254, 258, 290,  
   342, 343, 381, 382, 394, 395  
 Page, Mann, of Rosewell, note on,  
   37 et seq; Portrait, 38a, epitaph  
   [1730], 45; will [1730], 39 et  
   seq  
 PAGE, THOMAS NELSON, A MEMOIR  
   OF A VIRGINIA GENTLEMAN. BY  
   ROSEWELL PAGE. Review, 106  
 Page Family, 38, 46; Corrections,  
   290, 291  
 Pageland, 40, 46  
 Paine, 152  
 Palmer, 73  
 Pamocra, 46  
 Pampatike, 46  
 Pamplin, 153, 338  
 Pamunkey, 283  
 Pann, 153  
 Paradise, 288, 289  
 Paris, 28, 401  
 Parish, 283



- Parke, 2, 12, 23, 24, 37, 55, 239  
 Parker, 53, 118, 119, 178  
 Parks, 17, 61, 73, 153, 246, 401,  
 402, William, note on, 17, 18  
 Parrott, 285, 365, 367, -'s Nest, 55  
 Parry, 177  
 Parsons, 5, 6, 284, 301  
 Paschal, 19  
 Pasteur [Pasture], 334, 335  
 Pate, 153, 283, 290, 362  
 Patillo, 376, 399  
 Patrick Co., 402  
 Patti, 110  
 Patterson, 107, 361, 367  
 Patteson, 301  
 Paulin, 153  
 Payne, 111  
 Pearse, 120  
 Pearson, 118, 308, 309  
 Pee, 73  
 Peek, 73  
 Pelham, 385  
 Pemberton, 73, 153  
 "Pembroke," 94, 95, 96, 179, 247  
 Pendleton, 16, 153, 296, 302  
 Pennsylvania, 49, 65, 68, 106, 141,  
 206; University of, 299  
 Penrith, 181  
 Percy, 109  
 Perkins, 296  
 Perratt, 55; -'s Nest, 56  
 Perrin, 130, 131, 258, 259, 412  
 Perrott, 284  
 Perry, 212, 221, 224, 225, 227, 228,  
 233, 293, 321, 327, 333, 332  
 Petersburg, 82, 99, 169, 172, 178,  
 276, 294, 390  
 Peters, 285; Bridge, 99  
 Pettitt, 153, 385  
 Petsworth Parish, 130, 133, 286,  
 343  
 Pettus, 301; Note, 401  
 Pettijohn, 302  
 Peyton, 48, 111, 153, 284, 285, 363  
 Phelps, 153  
 Philadelphia, 37, 86, 89, 108, 109,  
 131, 159, 173, 297, 303, 304, 305,  
 320, 333, 372, 384, 406, 407, 408  
 Philip, 152  
 Phillips, 256, 302, 330  
 Phinkett, 153  
 Physicians, 129  
 Pianketank River, 127  
 Pickett, 111  
 Pickrell, 73  
 Pickles, 153  
 Pigot, 14, 64, 415, 416; Francis,  
 will [1685], 64  
 Pigg, 153  
 Pinkney, 344  
 Pirates, 123, 124, 242  
 Pirkey, 402  
 "Piscataway," 127; Creek, 309  
 Piscataqua, 128  
 Pittsburgh, 67  
 Pittsylvania Co., 295, 296; Mar-  
 riage Register, 277  
 Plate, 64, 113  
 Pleasant Hill, 90  
 Pleasants, 186, 306  
 Plummer [Plumer], 163, 286,  
 287  
 Plymouth, 344  
 Pocahontas, 206, 238  
 "Pocket," 297  
 Poe, 108, 110, 205  
 Pohick, 311  
 Point Comfort, 52  
 Point Pleasant, 109  
 Pole, Cardinal, 141  
 Pollexfen, 12  
 Pollard, 73, 153, 357  
 Polk, 108  
 Pomea, 152  
 Pounton Lake, 292  
 Pond Quarter, 100  
 Pooge, 111  
 Poole, 338  
 Popes, 173



- Popple, 15  
 Port Conway, 63  
 Port Duties, 250  
 Porter, 301, 396  
 Porteus, 283  
 "Portobago," 64  
 Portsmouth, 94, 96  
 Portuguese, 334  
 Potomac River, 189, 205, 306, 309,  
 310, 316, 403  
 POTOMAC - RAPPAHANNOCK-SHEN-  
 ENDOAH, note on, 403  
 Potter, 178  
 Potters, 153  
 Poulshot, 55  
 Powell, 132, 152, 177, 179, 339, 365,  
 367, 368, 376  
 Powle, 177  
 Power, 47  
 Powers, 73  
 Powhatan Co., 55, 212, 225; Mill,  
 288; "Seat," 55; Swamp, 288  
 Powis, 414  
 Pownall, 178, 179  
 Poythress, 388  
 Prado, The, 402  
 Pratt, 39, 400  
 Preevitt, 152  
 Prentis, 120, 250, 251, 302; family,  
 note on, 250, 251  
 Presbyterian, 211, 217, 399  
 Presley, 63, 208  
 Preston, 284, 385  
 "Prestwould," 172, 173  
 Price, 283, 338  
 Pride, 374, 376  
 Printing, 2  
 Pritchett, 153, 283, 366  
 Prince George Co., 7, 13, 59, 60,  
 117, 178, 199, 201, 309, 374, 375,  
 376, 387, 389  
 Prince William Co., 40, 42, 44, 46,  
 59, 134, 189, 315, 327  
 Prince Anne Co., 8, 13, 58, 61, 92,  
 93, 94, 95, 96, 219, 224, 303, 323,  
 413, 414, 416; Militia, 187  
*Privy Council, Acts of*, 138  
*Progress to the Mines, A*, 23, 54,  
 135, 231  
 Proctor, 24; -'s Creek, 412  
 Prosser, 131, 184, 362  
 Prouse, 116, 117  
 Providence, 266; Island, 332  
 Provingland, 180  
 Prynne, 19  
 Pryor, 12, 111, 153, 339, 391  
 "Purton," 136, 198  
 Putnam, 286; Co., 90  
 Public Record Office, 1  
 "Puddledock," 178  
 Pugh, 13, 60  
 Purchase, 153  
 Purlevant, 73  
 Purnell, 338  
 Pynes, 73  
 Quakers, 217, 244, 387, 398; Peti-  
 tion [1727], 244  
 Quarles, 73  
 Qurrell, 178  
 Quebec, 13  
 Queens Rangers, 96; Street, 246;  
 College, 355; Creek, 360; Letter  
 in regard to, 92  
 Queensbury, Duchess of, 394  
 QUIT RENT ROLLS, VIRGINIA,  
 [1704]; King William, 69; King  
 and Queen, 144; Gloucester, 281,  
 338  
 Racing, 62, 402; at Richmond  
 [1810], 265, 266  
 Rackerstraw, 361  
 Radford [Redford], 13, 58, 339;  
 note on, 58  
 Raleigh, 166; Parish, 335  
 Ramsay, 183



- Randall, 73, 179  
 Randolph, 38, 39, 48, 54, 59, 102, 103, 123, 130, 136, 137, 138, 140, 141, 220, 224, 233, 240, 242, 259, 301, 326, 327, 351, 374, 375, 376, 384, 387, 391, 392, 394, 395, 399, 405, 406, 407, 411, 412; Co., 357; 's Island, 392  
 RANDOLPH, L ELIZABETH L [HARRISON] WIFE OF PEYTON, portrait, 104a; Sir John note on, 136 et seq; Sir John, portrait, 136a; Sir John, Epitaph [1737], 140, 141; Peyton, epitaph [1775], 103; Peyton, note on, 102, 103; PEYTON, portrait, 102a; SUSANNA, WIFE OF SIR JOHN, portrait, 108a, Thomas ["Tuckahoe"], note on, 391 et seq  
 Ransom [Ransone], 285, 286, 340  
 Rapidan, 204  
 Rapin, 19  
 Rapp, 365  
 Rappahannock, 15, 61, 129, 189, 403; Co., 49, 51, 52, 63, 204; District of, 15; River, 7, 15, 19, 61, 118, 119, 134, 257  
 Ravensworth, 189  
 Rawlyns, 358  
 Ray, 73, 339  
 Reade [Read], 154, 178, 283, 286, 289, 290, 301, 336, 337, 338  
 READE OF GLOUCESTER, 289 et seq  
 Receiver General, 8, 22  
 Redwine, 402  
 Reed, 111, 187  
 Reddy Creek, 375  
 Reepham, 180  
 REESE, 90, 91  
 Reeves, 402  
 Refugees, French, 226  
 Reid, 297  
 Renoldson, 181  
 Rentfro, 301  
 Rent Roll, 284  
*Republic, Cradle of the*, 228  
 Respham, 130  
 Respass, 91  
 Retchford, 352  
 REVOLUTION, VA. STATE TROOPS IN, 183 et seq; 360 et seq  
 Revolutionary War, 90, 213, 356, 357  
 Reynolds, 73, 258, 283  
 Rhode Island, 228  
 Rhodes, 73, 366  
 Rice, 154, 287  
 Rich, 63, 136  
 Richard III, 141  
 Richards, 153, 154, 184, 283, 364, 369  
 Richardson, 90, 342  
 Richeson, 154, 342  
 Richland, 87  
 Richmond Co., 5, 14, 19, 20, 37, 51, 52, 53, 127, 128, 129, 327, 328  
*"Richmond in By-Gone Days,"* 164  
 RICHMOND, ITS PEOPLE AND ITS STORY. BY MARY NEWTON STANARD. Review, 108  
*Richmond Standard*, 55, 63  
 Rich Neck, 288  
 Riddle, 154, 368  
 Ridley, 294, 302  
 Rings, 153  
 Ripley, 287  
 "Ripon Hall," 18  
 Rispus, 286  
 Rivanna River, 212  
 Rivenall, 176  
 Rives, 206, 357  
 Roane, 111, 283  
 Roanoke, 249; Colony, 207; River, 4, 5, 115, 124  
 Roach, 367  
 Roberd, 368  
 Robert, 73  
 Roberts, 286, 341, 367, 369





- Robertson, 6, 7, 17, 50, 54, 55, 122, 123, 238, 240, 254, 259, 301, 391, 403
- Robertson, Rev. George, note on, 54; HOUSE, CHESTERFIELD CO.; Illustration, 54a
- Robins, 64, 111, 339
- Robinson, 1, 7, 8, 15, 47, 63, 111, 113, 114, 117, 120, 121, 127, 128, 129, 137, 153, 154, 222, 243, 244, 247, 251, 260, 283, 374, 377, 379, 380, 382, 389, 391, 415
- Robinson, President John, note on, 127, 128
- Robinson Crusoe, 265
- Rochdale, 390
- Rock, 56
- Rockingham Co., 402, 403
- Rocky Run, 311
- Rodes, 403
- Rodhams, 208
- Rogers, 50, 111, 153, 310, 315
- Rollings, 154
- "Rolleston," 58
- Rolfe, 206
- Rome, 357; King of, 347
- Ronald, 301
- Roosting, 293
- Rootes, 290, 385
- Roper, 111
- Rosanber, 365
- Roscow, 60, 238
- "Rosegill," 47, 64
- Rose Hall, 96
- "Rose Hill," 64
- Rosemont, 96
- "Rosewell," 20, 37, 38, 39, 42, 43, 45, 51, 258, 290, 291, 394; HOUSE, Illustration, 42a
- Roshar, Rozer, Rozier, 309
- Rosse, 251
- Rouen, 261
- Row, 234
- Rowante Road, 376
- Rowe, 154
- Rowland, 398
- Roy, 50, 111, 154
- Royall, Royal, 54, 102, 309, 411
- ROYALL FAMILY, 411 et seq
- Royal Bounty, 320; Exchange Assurance Co., 251; Society, 22
- Royston, 283
- Rucker, 367, 368
- Rudyerd, 177, 178
- Ruffin, 24, 82, 185, 302, 363
- Russell, 154, 342
- Ryan, 205, 402
- Ryland, 285
- "Sabine Hall," 20, 378
- Sabot Island, 392
- Sachern, 70
- Sackett Harbor, 160
- Sadler, 286, 341
- Sainsbury mss., 3
- St. Albans, 190, 193, 194; Andrew's Cross, 394; Ann's Parish, 50; Augustine, 238; Dunstan's Parish, 351; Fowles als St. Algate, 135; Gregory, 180; George's Churchyard, 400; Hospital, 288; Parish, 17, 53, 133, 231, 234, 246; Giles-in-the-Field, 415; James. Court of, 125; Parish, 212, 219, 234, 333, 392; Northam Parish, 333; John's College, 38; Church, 23, 109, 247, 254; Parish, 219, 386; Lawrence, 410; Parish, 180; Leger, 22; Luke's Church, 396; Louis, 401; Mark's Parish, 17, 50, 63, 134, 219, 327, 332; Martins in the Field, 263, 289; Parish, 142, 222, 223, 354; Mary's, 160, 345; Parish, 49, 133, 134; Register, 392; Michael, 180; Patryk, 175; Paul's, 63; Church, 254; Parish, 63; Stephen's Parish, 17, 332; Register, 61; Thomas's Parish, 50.
- Sale, 107



- Salcald, 309  
 Salem, 3, 203, 231  
 Salisbury, 203  
 Salkeldat, 309  
 Salmon, 367  
 Salop, [Shropshire], Eng., 398  
 "Salubria," 204  
 Sames, 50  
 Sampson, 111  
 Samden, 73, 154, 342  
 Sandford, 95  
 Sandridge, 365, 366, 367, 369  
 Sandlow, 73  
 Sandy Point, 107, 386  
 Sandwich, 28  
 Saponie [Sapony], 4, 5, 116;  
     Creek, 374; Indians, 4, 115, 116,  
     248, 349; Town, 249; note on,  
     4, 5  
 Saracens, 397  
 Sarentine, de, 357  
 Satterwhite [Satterwight], 73, 341  
 Saunders, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 111,  
     198; FAMILY, PRINCESS ANNE  
     Co.; 92 et seq; correction, 198  
 Saunderson, 299, 300, 404  
 Savage, 315  
 Savannah, 203  
 Sawyer, 100, 276, 341, 352  
 Sawvey, 155  
 Sayer, 93, 94, 95  
 Scaife, 130, 131  
 Scandland, 154  
 Scarsbrook [Scarisbrook], 132,  
     254, 255  
 Sclater, 14, 62  
 Schaw, 306  
 Scotland, 129, 327, 356, 396; Neck,  
     99  
 Scott, 55, 181, 205, 260, 262, 274,  
     276, 302  
 Scruge, 186  
 Seager, Segar, 8, 14, 57, 58; note  
     on Seager Family, 57, 58  
 Ceamour, 154  
 Seaton, 130, 341  
 Seawell, 131, 341, 414  
 Sebrill, 154  
 Secarnis, 99, 100  
 See, 73  
 Selden, 23, 238, 266  
 Sellers, 73  
 Seneca Co., 5; River, 5  
 SERGEANT'S DIARY IN THE WORLD  
     WAR, A. BY E. F. STRAUB. Re-  
     view, 111  
 Seyse, 177  
 Seyton, 263  
 Shackelford, 111, 155, 283, 338, 366  
 Shapleigh, 14, 61, 62; Family 61,  
     62  
 Sharpe, 289  
 Shaw, 160; Ferry, 311  
 Shawnee [Shawonee], 65, 66, 67,  
     141; Nation, 67  
 Shea, 154  
 Shearman, 367  
 "Sheffield," 391  
 Shelton, 18, 361  
 Shenandoah, 40, 403; Ferry, 313;  
     River, 189, 313  
 Shepard, 154  
 Sherwin, 301  
 Shiflett [Shifflett], 365, 366, 367,  
     368, 369  
 Shilling 73  
 Shiplet, 365  
 Shipley, 286  
 Shipp, 414  
 SHIPS:  
 Argus, 160; Chesapeake, 159; Con-  
     gress, 160; Constellation, 159;  
     Enterprise, 159; Essex, 159;  
     Fortune, 118; Guinea, 129; L'In-  
     surgente, 159; London, 307;  
     Nautilus, 150, 160; Niagara, 160;  
     Norwick, 306; South Sea, 328;  
     Spitfire, 159; Tartar, 120; Tay-  
     loc, 4, 113; Taylor, 113; Wolfe,  
     238



- "Shirley," 20, 37, 48, 100, 113, 356;  
Hundred; HOUSE, Illustration,  
50a; PIGEON HOUSE AT, Illustration,  
100a
- Shoot, 154
- Shorb, 368
- Short, 176
- Shortmead, 352
- Shropshire, 354, 355, 356, 357, 398
- Shropshire Family, note on, 355 et  
seq; William, will [1613], with  
note, 355
- Shuckefield, 179
- Shurmond, 366
- Sibsey, 414
- Siddous, 270
- Sidnor, Sydnor, 263, 264
- "Signers, *Lives of the*," 404
- Sims, Simms, 301, 365
- Simpir, 155
- Simpson, 283, 356
- Simons, 339
- Sinclair, 76, 80, 81, 159, 161, 167,  
171, 174, 272, 275, 277, 279, 311
- Sinclair, Capt. Arthur, record of  
service, 159, 160
- Singleton, 94, 286, 287, 361
- Sinoh, 286
- Siouan, 4
- Sisted, 128
- Sittenburne Parish, 327
- Six Nations, 5
- Skelton [Shelton], 155
- Skipwith, 81, 83, 155, 169, 172, 390
- "Slashes, The," 391, 392
- Slaughter, 17, 54, 63, 73, 74, 133,  
134, 207, 234, 327, 399
- Smack's Creek, 374
- Smarte, 352
- Smelt, 60
- Smith, 30, 62, 63, 73, 74, 93, 97, 99,  
109, 111, 119, 133, 134, 135, 136,  
154, 155, 161, 180, 181, 198, 221,  
222, 223, 224, 226, 227, 230, 251,  
255, 276, 283, 287, 297, 302, 327,  
331, 339, 340, 342, 347, 354, 356,  
363, 365, 367, 379; 's Fort, 402;  
's Fort Creek, 402
- Smith, Augustine, Spotsylvania,  
note on, 133, 134
- Smythe, 355
- Snell, 155
- Snelling, 340
- Snelson, 142
- Snickers Gap, 311
- Snow, 162, 365, 367, 369; Creek,  
259; Hill, 403
- "Society Hill", 64
- Softmans, 176
- Somers' Island, 302
- Somersetshire, 55, 203
- Somerville, 203
- Sones, 154
- Sophia, Princess, 377
- Sorel, 410
- Southall, 135, 300, 302
- Southampton, Eng., 128
- South Anna River, 375, 376;  
Branch, 189; Carolina, 88, 203,  
204, 296, 408; Farnham Parish;  
50, 330; Potomac, 118; River,  
212, 398; Sea, 236
- Southern Historical Association*,  
publications of, 63; *Historical  
Society Papers*, 205; *Literary  
Messenger*, 110; *Magazine*, 206;  
States, 203
- Southerland, 154, 155
- Southwark Parish, 294
- Southwell, 32, 36
- Southwest Mountains, 63, 398
- Spark, Sparks, 62, 155
- Spain, King of, 33
- Spaniards, 334
- Spanish West Indies, 33
- Spence, 291, 403
- Spencer, 18, 73, 155, 357, 370
- Sperryville, 204
- Spicer, 50
- Spiers, 396



- Spilsby, 18  
 Spinks, 338  
 Spitfire (Ship), 159  
 Spotswood, 5, 12, 38, 127, 142, 189, 204, 241, 322; 's Garden, 204  
 Spotsylvania Co., 2, 7, 14, 17, 40, 44, 46, 48, 49, 50, 53, 63, 117, 119, 122, 127, 133, 134, 135, 136, 231, 234, 255, 257, 258, 291, 362, 373, 375, 376, 379, 384, 397, 398, 400, 401; Records, 134  
 Springfield, 399; Tract, 311  
 Spring Mountain, 316  
 Spruse, 73  
 Stafford Co., 14, 42, 62, 63, 117, 199, 207, 208; England, 354; Court House, 200; -shire, 207  
 Stagg, 97  
 Stamp Act, 309; House, 303  
 Stanard, 58, 75, 108, 135, 327  
 Stanbridge, 283  
 Stanley, 176  
 Stapleton, 155  
 Starkey, 341  
 Starke, Stark, 59, 73, 155  
 State Library, Va., 14, 195; Librarian, Report of, 90  
 Staunton, 1, 142, 182; River, 5, 295  
 Stephens, 176, 284, 367  
 Stephenson, 185  
 Sterling, 287  
 Steuben, 109  
 Stevensburg, 204  
 Stevens, 376, 341  
 Stewart, Steward, 106, 135, 301  
 Stinson, 90  
 Stith, 24, 102, 138, 233, 302, 380, 395, 400  
 Stoakes, 341  
 Stone, 154  
 Stoner, 392  
 Sydnor, William, will (1515), with note, 175; William, Confirmation of will (1616), with note, 263  
 Sykes, 155  
 Synn, 375, 396, 397  
 Syme family, note on, 396 et seq  
 Symons, 283  
 Swanson, 357  
 Swedenborg, 89  
 Sweetornden, 175  
 Swift, 222, 327, 332; Creek, 55, 389  
 Swinson, 154  
 Swiss, 23  
 Switzer, 356  
 Tabb, 55, 60, 363  
 Tacitus, 19  
 Talbot, 302  
 Talegno River, 88  
 Taliaferro, 17, 111, 136, 255  
 Talor, 366  
 Tanssee River, 88  
 Tan Fatt [Vat], 142  
 Tappahannock, 16  
 Tarborough, 162, 203  
 Tarleton, 109  
 Tarry, 80, 82  
 Tartar (ship), 120  
 Taverner, 52, 53  
 Tayloc, 39, (ship), 4, 5, 113  
 Taylor, 2, 16, 17, 37, 45, 50, 62, 120, 122, 135, 155, 186, 187, 219, 287, 302, 363, 365, 368, 375, 376, 391; James, note on, 16, 17  
 Teagle, 341  
 Tedcastle, 389  
 "Teddington," 386  
 Temple, 19, 256, 266, 302; The, 129, 139  
 Tennessee, 296, 297, 357, 411  
 Terence, 19  
 Terrett, 309  
 Terril, 185  
 Terry, 74; -'s Run, 375  
 Tesscl, 382  
 Texas, 90, 356  
 Thacker, 117, 156  
 Thackeray, 110  
 Thalia, 96; Post Office, 94





- Thanksgiving Days, note on, 9 et seq  
 Thelaball, 94  
 Theocritus, 207  
 Thomas, 7, 50, 155, 285, 341, 414;  
     Book The, 50  
 Thompson, 17, 60, 110, 163, 204,  
     298, 302, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314,  
     365, 386  
 Thornton, 14, 60, 63, 64, 111, 283,  
     302  
 Thornsway, 192  
 Thorpe, 413  
 Thrift, 367  
 Throckmorton, 58, 130, 290, 339  
 Thruston, 131, 135, 283  
 Thweatt, 90  
 "Tidewater Trail," 204  
 Tillid, 340  
 Tillman, 376  
 Tilly, 50  
 Timberneck, 93  
 Timberlake, 185  
 Timrod, 205  
 Tinsley, 397  
 "Tippecanoe and Tyler too," 109  
 Tobacco, 137, 325  
 Todd, 63, 111, 155, 156, 258, 259,  
     285, 340  
 "Toddsbury," 259  
 Tomason, 74  
 Tomkies, 111  
 Tompkins, 110, 285, 289, 290  
 Tomlin, 134  
 Tom Tuff, 266  
 Towler, 74  
 Towles, 135  
 Towley, 156  
 Toy, 155, 284  
 Trafford, 289  
 Trans-Alleghany, 208  
 Travers, 51  
 Travis, 360  
 Tree Hill, 109  
 Trent, 207  
 Trenton, 203  
 Tribble, 50  
 Trice, 111, 156  
 Trigg, 302  
 Trinity College, 48  
 Tripoli, 159  
 Troucer, 74  
 Trotter, 132  
 Trunnion, 344  
 Truro Parish, 327, 328  
 Tryal (ship), 385  
 "Tuckahoe," 38, 327, 391, 392, 394.  
     VIEW OF, Illustration, 390a; FROM  
     THE GARDEN, Illustration, 392a;  
     STAIRWAY, Illustration, 394a.  
 Tudor, 188, 190  
 Tue, 178  
 Tunstall, 155, 206  
 Turberville, 53, 135, 301  
 Tureman, 156  
 Turkeyegg Creek, 375  
 "Turkey Island," 48, 136, 391;  
     Creek, 411  
 Turner, 90, 109, 112, 155, 156, 180,  
     207, 286, 342, 367  
 Turpin, 58  
 Tuscaruras, 3, 5, 115, 116, 129  
 Tuscarawas Co., 66  
 Tutelo, 4, 5  
 Tyler, 18, 20, 111, 118, 132, 133,  
     143, 179, 228, 233, 248, 261, 266,  
     301, 332, 375, 385, 398; 's  
     Quarterly, 189  
*Twain, Genesis of Mark*, 292 et  
     seq  
 Ulcombe, 22  
 Ulster, 208  
 Ulysses, 171  
 Underwood, 208, 302  
 Uphaw, 283  
 Urbanna, 127, 196  
 Uttley, 156  
 Vadrey, 338



- Valentine, 110, 141, 206  
 Valine, 338  
 Vandyke, 261  
 Vanmitter, Vanmeter, 301  
 Van Zandt, 111  
 Varina, 49, 392  
 Varnal, 366  
 Vaughan, 111, 156  
 Vegetables, etc., 385  
 Veneble, 363  
 Vernon, 238  
 Vertue, 261  
 Vestals, 310, 313, 314  
 Via, 366  
 Vickery, 74  
 Vidal, 242, 243, 245  
 Wize, 156  
 Va. Beach, 96  
*Virginia, Colonial, Its People and Customs*, Stanard, 108  
 Virginia Company, 188, 413, 414  
 Virginia Council, 2  
 VIRGINIA COUNCIL JOURNALS, 1726-53; et seq, 113 et seq; 237 et seq, 370 et seq  
 Va., First Settlers of, 206  
*Virginia Gazette*, 14, 61, 62, 91, 103, 128, 138, 140, 237, 295, 246, 385, 386; file in N. Y. Public Library, 91  
*Va. Genealogies*, Hayden, 17, 61, 62  
*Va. Gleanings in England*, 92  
*Virginia, Historic Gardens of*, 108  
*Va. Historical Register*, 39, 55, 351  
 Virginia, History of, 212  
 Virginia, History of, Campbell's, 142  
*Virginia Homes and Churches, Historical*, Lancaster, 58, 61  
 VIRGINIA QUIT RENT ROLLS, 1704, 69 et seq, 144 et seq; 281 et seq; 338 et seq  
 VIRGINIA STATE TROOPS IN THE REVOLUTION, 183 et seq, 360 et seq;  
*Va., Writers of Fugitive Verse*, Gordon, 205  
*Virginia Laws, A Collection of*, 17  
*Va. Magazine of History and Biography*, 6, 7, 17, 18, 19, 20, 24, 48, 49, 60, 62, 64, 92, 94, 96, 176, 188, 189, 238, 261, 289, 293, 295, 332, 389, 400, 401  
*Va. State Papers, Calendar of*, 12, 219  
 Virginia State Library, 3, 192, 413  
 Virginia State Line (troops), 197  
 Vose, 396  
 Vowchurch, 262, 263  
 Va. Historical Society, 208, 209  
 Va. Historical Society, Collections of, 48  
 VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY, LIST OF OFFICERS AND MEMBERS, JAN. 1924. January Magazine  
 VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND, Banyster, John (1654), 176  
 Beheathland, Anthony (1617), 353  
 Braie, Edward (1613), 352  
 Gooch, John (1617), 358  
 Gooch, Robert (1655), 179  
 Gooch, Roger (1656), 180  
 Gooch, William (1605), 359  
 Greenhow, Christophehr (1653), 181  
 Greenhow, John (1653), 181  
 Greenhow (Greenhouse) (1656), 182  
 Herbert, Henry (1657), 176  
 Hopkins, William (1735), 251  
 Landon, Thomas (1614), 262  
 Lanier, John (1616), 260  
 Shropshire, William (1613), 355  
 Sidnor, William (1616), 263  
 Sydnor, William (1515), 175  
 Wadlington, 157  
 Wagener, 128  
 Wager, 59



- "Wakefield", 4, 47, 59, 183, 289  
 Waldin, 156  
 Walke, 94  
 Walker, 13, 39, 48, 95, 111, 156,  
   157, 182, 184, 185, 248, 289, 302,  
   342, 361, 375, 399  
 Wales, 357; Prince of, 110, 377,  
   385  
 Wallace, 238, 246  
 Waller, 45, 74, 136, 288, 385  
 Wally, 179  
 Walpole, 32, 136, 224, 261, 262,  
   384  
 Walton, 365, 367  
 Ward, 156, 360, 374, 388, 391, 398;  
   Seth, note on, 391  
 Ware, 156, 157, 295, 343, 356;  
   Church, 136; Neck, 110; Parish,  
   41, 63, 130, 131, 321, 338  
 WARE PARISH, GLOUCESTER, QUIT  
   RENT ROLL, 338 et seq  
 Waring family, note on, 63  
 Warrington, 62  
 Warrenton, 76, 78, 83, 84, 85, 87,  
   163, 166, 172, 173, 268, 272, 273,  
   276, 278, 280, 348, 350  
 Warring, 14  
 Warwick Co., 13, 47, 60, 117, 132,  
   141, 201, 202, 238, 245, 254, 255,  
   332, 354  
 Warroqueake Parish, 224, 227  
 Washington, 14, 58, 62, 83, 106,  
   109, 111, 130, 131, 136, 159, 160,  
   203, 204, 205, 238, 239, 258, 259,  
   289, 311, 312, 313, 317, 347, 357,  
   362, 400, 406, 407, 410; D. C.,  
   63, 112, 309; Parish, 235, 327,  
   355  
 Washington, Augustine, note on, 62  
 Washington Family, 62  
 Washington, Letters to, 308  
 Washington, Writings of, 62  
 Washington's Southern Tour, 203  
 Washington, Writings of, Ford's,  
   317  
 Waterfield, 340  
 Waterford, 310  
 Waters, 62, 64, 182, 239, 250, 251,  
   283, 342, 385; 's Creek, 132; 's  
   Gleanings, 135  
 Watkins, 156, 184, 185, 263, 301,  
   363  
 Watlington, 157  
 Watters, 286  
 Watts, 156, 185  
 Watson, 366, 375, 388  
 Wayles, 288, 289  
 Wayne, 109  
 Weathers, 58, 356  
 Weeden, 135, 235  
 Weir, 97  
 Welch, 127, 289  
 Weldon, 353, 358, 388  
 Wells, Welles, 62, 203, 415  
 Weshart, 361  
 West, 74, 102, 238, 309, 283, 311  
 West Ewell, 203  
 West fall, 362  
 Westham, 391  
 West Indies, 24, 33  
 Westminster, 125; City of, 288  
 Westmoreland Co., 5, 14, 18, 20,  
   53, 62, 128, 182, 235, 327, 355,  
   357, 383  
 Weston, 89, 179; Hall, 179, 180  
 Weston Ringfield, 179  
 "Westover", 22, 23, 24, 36, 37, 39,  
   48, 56, 98, 386; Parish, 228  
 WESTOVER, Illustration, 22a  
 WESTOVER, OLD CHURCHYARD,  
   TOMBS IN, Illustrations, 36a  
 WESTOVER, NORTH GATE, 30a  
 WESTOVER, WEST GATE, Illustra-  
   tion, 34a  
 West Virginia, 208  
 Westwood, 60, 245, 246, 302; fam-  
   ily, note on, 246  
 Whately, 375  
 Wheelles, 74  
 Wheelwright, 107, 112



- Whitaker, 302  
 Whitby, Whitbee, 74, 132  
 White, 75, 156, 157, 205, 302, 341  
 Whitehall, 12  
 Whitehaven, 118  
 Whitehead, 74  
 Whitehurst, 95  
 Whitesides, 335  
 Whiting, 48, 111, 117, 129, 130, 131, 132, 283, 340  
 Whiting Arms, 130  
 Whiting family, note on, 129, 132  
 Whitley, 401  
 Whitlock, 74  
 Whittmore, 284  
 Whitwell, 180  
 Whitworth, 74  
 Whitty, 108  
 Whorein, 157  
 Wickins, 283  
 Wilberforce, 228  
 Wilbur, 206  
 Wilcox, 365  
 Wildbore, 157  
 Wilder, 203  
 "Wilderness", 204  
 Wilkerson, 367  
 Wilkes, 60, 266  
 Wilkinson, 43, 156, 302, 367, 412  
 Wilkins, 302  
 Willbourn, 157  
 Willeroy, 74  
 William III, 190  
 William of Orange, 3  
 William the Conqueror, 411  
 Williamsburg, 2, 7, 8, 17, 18, 44, 46, 47, 48, 50, 54, 61, 63, 66, 82, 97, 102, 103, 114, 117, 132, 133, 136, 138, 143, 220, 222, 225, 228, 230, 233, 235, 238, 239, 242, 246, 250, 251, 254, 273, 288, 303, 325, 332, 386, 396, 400, 406  
 William and Mary College, 14, 18, 38, 39, 60, 97, 102, 131, 137, 138, 139, 140, 143, 214, 221, 225, 233, 239, 246, 251, 254, 273, 297, 303, 321, 327, 380, 394, 395, 404; Grammar School, 221; Quarterly, 18, 20, 48, 51, 60, 62, 63, 64, 131, 134, 136, 143, 182, 238, 246, 251, 255, 258, 259, 289, 290, 295, 297, 298, 334, 354, 385, 389, 391, 400  
 Williams, 74, 99, 107, 156, 159, 179, 207, 263, 283, 285, 319, 365, 376, 403, 414  
 Williamson, 381  
 Willie, 299  
 Willing, 37, 407  
 Willis, 14, 20, 40, 41, 42, 43, 53, 54, 63, 74, 99, 100, 101, 119, 120, 135, 136, 198, 204, 257, 302, 339, 374, 379, 391; ' Creek, 99, 375, 396; Family, 136; ' Hill, 135; Arms, 63; Col. Henry, note on, 135  
 Wills, 31, 301; 's Creek, 305, 307, 308, 309, 310, 316, 317  
 Wilson, 61, 156, 163, 204, 260, 302, 387  
 "Wilsonia", 239  
 "Wilton", 102  
 WILTON, MIDDLESEX, FIRE-PLACE, Illustration, 60a  
 Wiltshire, 55, 156, 225, 355  
 Wimbledon, 175, 260, 351  
 Wilmer, 204  
 Wilmington, 203  
 Winchester, 137, 308, 311, 314, 315  
 Windsor, 28  
 Winfree, 74  
 Wingfield, 142  
 Winkfield, 357, 358  
 Winns, 208  
 Winston, 74, 396, 397





- "Winterham", 389  
 Winterpock, 388, 390, 391  
 Wisdom, 283  
 Wise, 157  
 Wiseman, 276  
 Weshart, 416  
 Wirt, 109, 208  
 Witham, 176  
 Withby, 156  
 Withers, 208  
 Witherspoon, 357  
 Witt, 396  
 Wolf (Ship), 238  
 Wolfe, 365  
 Wood, 74, 75, 156, 308, 365, 368, 374, 391, 411  
 Wood, Henry, note on, 391  
 Woodberry Forest, 204  
 Woodbury, 204  
 Woodfolk, 342  
 Woodford, 100, 110, 135  
 Woodfork, 397  
 Woodroof, Woodrooff, 256, 373  
 Woods, 111, 398  
 Woodson, 186, 392, 403  
 Woodstock, 189  
 Woody, 375  
 "Woodville", 391  
 Wooler, 64  
 Woolsey, 74  
 Worcester, 330  
 Workman, 373  
 World War, A Sergeant's Diary of, 111  
 Wormley, 7, 38, 45, 47, 53, 64, 74, 266, 394  
 Worple Road, 260  
 Worsham, 389, 390, 411  
 Wortham, 284  
 Wren, 361  
 Wright, 74, 156, 234, 235, 321, 322, 357, 403  
 Wyant, 365, 367, 368, 369  
 Wyatt, Wyat, 17, 111, 156, 184, 283  
 Wydder, 175  
 Wynn, Wynne, 24, 375  
 Wythe, 131, 302, 405, 406; Co., 54, 403; ville, 291, 403  
 Xenia, 403  
 Yadkin River, 5  
 Yancey, 74, 403  
 Yarborough, 75, 119, 136, 341  
 Yard, 284  
 Yarmouth, 179, 181, 201, 358, 359  
 Yates, 327, 336  
 Yeardeley, 302  
 York, 15, 157, 360; County, 6, 14, 17, 18, 46, 47, 51, 52, 60, 62, 96, 130, 143, 181, 250, 255, 298, 299, 327, 359, 385, 413; Church, 143; River, 38, 61, 62, 120; -shire, 61; -Town, 4, 143, 391  
 York, 190  
 Young, 358  
 Younger, 129  
 Zeeland, 33  
 Zouch, 390



# Old Dominion Press, Inc.

109 Governor St., Richmond, Va.

## Printers and Publishers

---

**SPECIALISTS IN THE PRODUCTION OF  
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL PUBLICATIONS**

---

## THE COOK COLLECTION OF HISTORICAL PHOTOGRAPHS

The largest collection in the world of copies of old Virginia portraits, churches, houses, book-plates and historical relics. Views in all parts of Virginia, hundreds of pictures of notable public events, and views representing the business, industrial and agricultural interests of Virginia for many years past. A great and unique collection of photographs of Confederate officers and men. Many thousand negatives of personal photographs made in his own and other Richmond galleries for more than fifty years. A fine collection of South Carolina views made when Mr. Cook, Sr., lived in Charleston.

H. P. COOK, Photographer

415 E. Franklin Street

Richmond, Virginia



# Mr. Reginald M. Glencross

176 WORPLE ROAD, WIMBLEDON,  
LONDON S. W. 20, ENG.

Undertakes Pedigree Work and all kinds of  
Record Searching.

---

In order to qualify himself for this profession Mr. Glencross studied History at Trinity College, Cambridge, from 1896-9 to 1899, when he took Honours in the Historical Tripos and his B. A. degree. For three years, 1900-3, he was an Assistant Secretary at the Office of Arms, Dublin Castle, where he had experience in the practical side of historical research. In 1905 he passed the Law Tripos at Cambridge and took his LL. B., and subsequently satisfied the Examiner in Palaeology and Diplomatic at the London School of Economics, being one of the four who did so.

#### FEES—*In Advance.*

For work in London, 1 guinea (about \$5.00) per day.  
" " outside " £1: 15 (about \$9.00) per day.

Intending Clients should send full particulars of what they already know and a draft for a round sum at their own discretion. Mr. Glencross will report as soon as any thing relevant is found or, failing that, the money is exhausted. Any balance remaining in hand will be returned.

If you have found your Emigrant Ancestor  
why be content to stop there?

---

## *British Record Society, Ltd.*

120 CHANCERY LANE, W. C.  
LONDON, ENGLAND.

P. C. C. WILLS, 1657-1660.

The volume for the period 1653-6 is nearly completed and the Council wishes to proceed with the next volume, covering the remaining years of the period of General Jurisdiction, without delay. This can only be done if sufficient funds are available to meet the cost of the clerical assistance necessary in checking with the Account Books, arranging in lexicographical order, etc. All who desire the expedition of this important part of the Society's work are asked to send special DONATIONS for this purpose to the Honorary Treasurer.





DAME SUSANNA RANDOLPH, WIFE OF SIR JOHN RANDOLPH

From portrait at  
William and Mary College.

Photograph by H. P. Cook,  
Richmond, Va.















